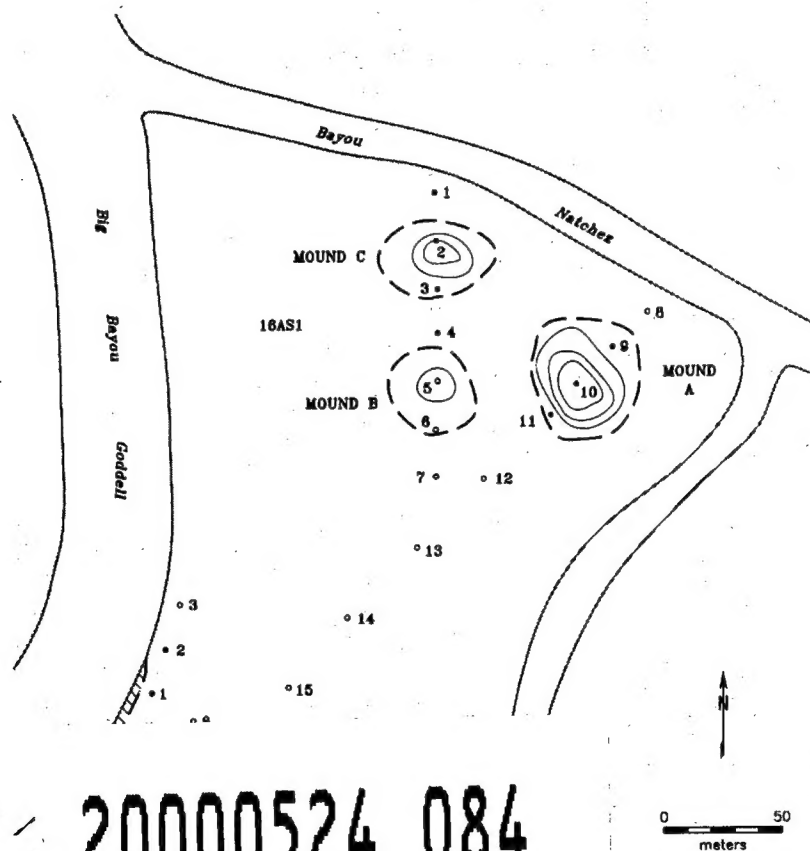




U.S. Army Corps  
of Engineers  
New Orleans District

## CULTURAL RESOURCES EVALUATION OF THE LOWER ATCHAFALAYA BACKWATER AREA, SOUTH LOUISIANA



20000524 084

PREPARED BY:

COASTAL ENVIRONMENTS, INC.  
1260 MAIN STREET  
BATON ROUGE, LOUISIANA

FINAL REPORT  
MARCH 2000

**DISTRIBUTION STATEMENT A**  
Approved for Public Release  
Distribution Unlimited

DTIC QUALITY INSPECTED 1

Unclassified

SECURITY CLASSIFICATION OF THIS PAGE

## REPORT DOCUMENTATION PAGE

Form Approved  
OMB No. 0704-0188

1a. REPORT SECURITY CLASSIFICATION Unclassified		1b. RESTRICTIVE MARKINGS Not Applicable	
2a. SECURITY CLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY Not Applicable		3. DISTRIBUTION / AVAILABILITY OF REPORT  Unclassified / Unlimited	
2b. DECLASSIFICATION / DOWNGRADING SCHEDULE Not Applicable			
4. PERFORMING ORGANIZATION REPORT NUMBER(S)		5. MONITORING ORGANIZATION REPORT NUMBERS	
6a. NAME OF PERFORMING ORGANIZATION Coastal Environments, Inc.	6b. OFFICE SYMBOL (If applicable) CEI	7a. NAME OF MONITORING ORGANIZATION U.S. Army Corps of Engineers New Orleans District	
6c. ADDRESS (City, State, and ZIP Code) 1260 Main Street Baton Rouge, Louisiana 70802		7b. ADDRESS (City, State, and ZIP Code) P.O. Box 60267 New Orleans, Louisiana 70160-0267	
8a. NAME OF FUNDING / SPONSORING ORGANIZATION same as 7a	8b. OFFICE SYMBOL (If applicable)	9. PROCUREMENT INSTRUMENT IDENTIFICATION NUMBER Contract No. DACW38-97-D-0017 Delivery Order No. 9	
8c. ADDRESS (City, State, and ZIP Code)  same as 7b		10. SOURCE OF FUNDING NUMBERS	
		PROGRAM ELEMENT NO. N / A Civil	PROJECT NO. Work Funded
		TASK NO.	WORK UNIT ACCESSION NO.
11. TITLE (Include Security Classification) Cultural Resources Evaluation of the Lower Atchafalaya Backwater Area, South Louisiana.			
12. PERSONAL AUTHOR(S) David B. Kelley, Douglas C. Wells, Dana Bowker Lee, Richard A. Weinstein, and Josetta A. LeBoeuf			
13a. TYPE OF REPORT Final	13b. TIME COVERED FROM 1998 TO 2000	14. DATE OF REPORT (Year, Month, Day) 2000 March 1	15. PAGE COUNT 354
16. SUPPLEMENTARY INFORMATION			
17. COASTI CODES		18. SUBJECT TERMS (Continue on reverse if necessary and identify by block number)	
FIELD	GROUP	SUB-GROUP	
05	06		
		Lower Atchafalaya Basin	Cultural Resources
		History	Geology/Geomorphology
		Settlement patterns	Bayou Lafourche
			Archaeology
			Culture History
			Lake Verret area
19. ABSTRACT (Continue on reverse if necessary and identify by block number)			
<p>The results of cultural resources investigations conducted by Coastal Environments, Inc., in the Atchafalaya Backwater Area of southeast Louisiana are presented. The research was carried out under contract to the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District in relation to the Lower Atchafalaya Basin Reevaluation Study. The study area encompassed about 760 square miles and included portions of Iberville, Assumption, Lafourche, Terrebonne, St. Martin and St. Mary parishes. The first phase of the study involved the development of a research design that summarized existing information on the geomorphology, ecology, history and archaeology of the area and presented a model of prehistoric and historic settlement there. The second phase of the study consisted of a sample survey of 1800 acres designed to gather data to test the model developed in the research design. In addition, previous collections from sites in the study area were reanalyzed and 11 previously recorded sites located in the study area were revisited and information on them updated. Three new sites were also located during the site revisits.</p> <p>The sample survey located 52 sites, 15 of which contained prehistoric components and 48 of which had historic components. Among the more interesting sites were an unrecorded mound site and several late Colonial or Early American period occupations. Twenty of the 66 sites examined during the fieldwork are recommended for test excavations in order to evaluate their eligibility for the National Register of Historic Places. Three other sites must be further delineated before they can be evaluated. The remaining 43 sites are not considered eligible.</p>			
20. DISTRIBUTION AVAILABILITY OF ABSTRACT <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> UNCLASSIFIED/UNLIMITED <input type="checkbox"/> SAME AS RPT. <input type="checkbox"/> DTIC USERS		21. ABSTRACT SECURITY CLASSIFICATION Unclassified	
22a. NAME OF RESPONSIBLE INDIVIDUAL Joan Exnicios		22b. TELEPHONE (Include Area ) (504) 862-2548	22c. OFFICE SYMBOL CELMN-PD-RN

Unclassified

SECURITY CLASSIFICATION OF THIS PAGE (When Data Entered)

19. ABSTRACT CONTINUED

The site revisits produced important new data from several sites, including Big Goddel Bayou Mounds (16AS1) and Bull Wheel Slough Mounds (16IV10). Both of these sites had not been examined since the 1950s, and the latter was incorrectly plotted on the site maps of the Louisiana Division of Archaeology.

One of the topics identified in the research design concerned the prediction of site locations in the study area. On the higher natural levees soils proved to be a very good predictor of prehistoric site location. About 93 percent of these occupations occurred on one soil type, Commerce Silt Loam. This is not the case on the smaller natural levees because their surfaces have been buried by later backswamp deposits.

A second topic examined in the study concerned site densities in the area. The sample survey data equate to one prehistoric occupation per 120 acres and one historic occupation per 38 acres. Comparing these figures to those from other large systematic surveys conducted in this region, prehistoric and historic site densities in the Atchafalaya Backwater Area were higher than those in the Terrebonne Marsh survey located to the south. The Golden Ranch survey, conducted southeast of the present study area, recorded higher densities of prehistoric sites, but lower historic site densities.

Unclassified

SECURITY CLASSIFICATION OF THIS PAGE (When Data Entered)



# DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY

NEW ORLEANS DISTRICT CORPS OF ENGINEERS

P.O. BOX 60267

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA 70160-0267

REPLY TO  
ATTENTION OF:

January 18, 2000

Planning, Programs, and  
Project Management Division  
Environmental Planning and  
Compliance Branch

To The Reader:

The U.S. Army, Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District (NOD) is conducting a feasibility study to improve flood protection for a large portion of the lower Atchafalaya Basin; the study is called the Lower Atchafalaya Basin Reevaluation Study. NOD contracted for the completion a cultural resource sample survey investigation and for the development of a model of prehistoric and historic site occurrence. This model will be utilized by NOD (during the preparation of the Environmental Impact Statement) to determine and evaluate impacts from various proposed flood protection projects. This cultural resource effort was designed and guided by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District, as part of our cultural resource management program. We concur with the authors' model and recommendations. The Louisiana State Historic Preservation Officer also concurs with authors' conclusions and recommendations.

Joan M Exnicios  
Joan Exnicios  
Contracting Officer's  
Representative

David R Carney  
David Carney  
Acting Chief, Environmental  
Planning and Compliance  
Branch

**CULTURAL RESOURCES EVALUATION OF  
THE LOWER ATCHAFALAYA BACKWATER AREA,  
SOUTH LOUISIANA**

**Final Report**


**by**

**David B. Kelley  
Douglas C. Wells  
Dana Bowker Lee  
Richard A. Weinstein  
and  
Josetta LeBoeuf**

**March 2000**

**Performed under contract with  
U.S. Army Corps of Engineers  
New Orleans District  
Contract No. DACW38-97-D-0017  
Delivery Order No. 9**

**Coastal Environments, Inc.  
1260 Main Street  
Baton Rouge, Louisiana 70802**

  
**David B. Kelley  
Principal Investigator**

## ABSTRACT

The results of cultural resources investigations conducted by Coastal Environments, Inc., in the Atchafalaya Backwater Area of southeast Louisiana are presented. The research was carried out under contract to the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District in relation to the Lower Atchafalaya Basin Reevaluation Study. The study area encompassed about 760 square miles and included portions of Iberville, Assumption, Lafourche, Terrebonne, St. Martin and St. Mary parishes. The first phase of the study involved the development of a research design that summarized existing information on the geomorphology, ecology, history and archaeology of the area and presented a model of prehistoric and historic settlement there. The second phase of the study consisted of a sample survey of 1800 acres designed to gather data to test the model developed in the research design. In addition, previous collections from sites in the study area were reanalyzed and 11 previously recorded sites located in the study area were revisited and information on them updated. Three new sites were also located during the site revisits.

The sample survey located 52 sites, 15 of which contained prehistoric components and 48 of which had historic components. Among the more interesting sites were an unrecorded mound site and several late Colonial or Early American period occupations. Twenty of the 66 sites examined during the fieldwork are recommended for test excavations in order to evaluate their eligibility for the National Register of Historic Places. Three other sites must be fur-

ther delineated before they can be evaluated. The remaining 43 sites are not considered eligible.

The site revisits produced important new data from several sites, including Big Goddel Bayou Mounds (16AS1) and Bull Wheel Slough Mounds (16IV10). Both of these sites had not been examined since the 1950s, and the latter was incorrectly plotted on the site maps of the Louisiana Division of Archaeology.

One of the topics identified in the research design concerned the prediction of site locations in the study area. On the higher natural levees soils proved to be a very good predictor of prehistoric site location. About 93 percent of these occupations occurred on one soil type, Commerce Silt Loam. This is not the case on the smaller natural levees because their surfaces have been buried by later backswamp deposits.

A second topic examined in the study concerned site densities in the area. The sample survey data equate to one prehistoric occupation per 120 acres and one historic occupation per 38 acres. Comparing these figures to those from other large systematic surveys conducted in this region, prehistoric and historic site densities in the Atchafalaya Backwater Area were higher than those in the Terrebonne Marsh survey located to the south. The Golden Ranch survey, conducted southeast of the present study area, recorded higher densities of prehistoric sites, but lower historic site densities.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

ABSTRACT.....	iii
LIST OF FIGURES .....	xiii
LIST OF TABLES.....	xix
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS .....	xxv
CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION .....	1
CHAPTER 2: ENVIRONMENTAL SETTING .....	3
Geomorphic History.....	3
Plant Communities.....	4
CHAPTER 3: PREVIOUS ARCHAEOLOGICAL RESEARCH AND REGIONAL CULTURE HISTORY.....	9
Previous Research.....	9
Regional Prehistory .....	12
Middle Archaic Period, 5000-3000 B.C.....	12
Late Archaic Period, 3000-1500 B.C. ....	13
Poverty Point Period, 1500-500 B.C.....	13
Tchula Period, 500 B.C.-A.D. 1.....	14
Marksville Period, A.D. 1-400.....	14
Baytown Period, A.D. 400-700 .....	15
Coles Creek Period, A.D. 700-1200.....	15
Mississippi Period, A.D. 1200-1700.....	17
CHAPTER 4: A SETTLEMENT AND ECONOMIC HISTORY OF THE ATCHAFALAYA BASIN .....	21
CHAPTER 5: RESEARCH DESIGN .....	41
Prehistoric Settlement Systems.....	41

1. Subsistence-Settlement Strategies .....	41
2. Site Locational Factors .....	42
3. Culture History .....	44
Historic Settlement.....	44
1. Settlement Patterns .....	44
Research Methods.....	45
Field Methods.....	45
Analytical Methods.....	46
Interpretation .....	46
 CHAPTER 6: RESULTS OF THE SAMPLE SURVEY .....	 51
Introduction .....	51
Site Descriptions.....	51
16AS63 and 16AS64.....	51
Location and Description.....	51
Comments and Recommendations.....	51
16AS65 .....	52
Location and Description.....	52
Comments and Recommendations.....	52
16AS66 .....	52
Location and Description.....	52
Comments and Recommendations.....	52
16AS67 .....	52
Location and Description.....	52
Comments and Recommendations.....	56
16AS68 .....	56
Location and Description.....	56
Comments and Recommendations.....	58
16AS69 Keith Thibodeaux .....	58
Location and Description.....	58
Comments and Recommendations.....	61
16AS70 .....	63
Location and Description.....	63
Comments and Recommendations.....	63
16AS71 .....	66
Location and Description.....	66
Comments and Recommendations.....	68
16AS72 Wildwood.....	68
Location and Description.....	68
Comments and Recommendations.....	70
16AS73 .....	70
Location and Description.....	70
Comments and Recommendations.....	70
16AS74 .....	70
Location and Description.....	70
Comments and Recommendations.....	73
16AS75 Two Sisters.....	73
Location and Description.....	73
Comments and Recommendations.....	75
16AS76 .....	75
Location and Description.....	75
Comments and Recommendations.....	77
16AS77 .....	77
Location and Description.....	77
Comments and Recommendations.....	82
16AS78 .....	82
Location and Description.....	82
Comments and Recommendations.....	82

16AS79 Whitmel .....	82
Location and Description.....	82
Comments and Recommendations.....	84
16AS80 .....	84
Location and Description.....	84
Comments and Recommendations.....	84
16AS81 .....	87
Location and Description.....	87
Comments and Recommendations.....	87
16AS82 Joel Landry.....	89
Location and Description.....	89
Comments and Recommendations.....	91
16AS83 .....	91
Location and Description.....	91
Comments and Recommendations.....	93
16AS84 .....	93
Location and Description.....	93
Comments and Recommendations.....	96
16AS85 .....	96
Location and Description.....	96
Comments and Recommendations.....	96
16AS86 .....	96
Location and Description.....	96
Comments and Recommendations.....	98
16AS87 .....	98
Location and Description.....	98
Comments and Recommendations.....	101
16AS88 .....	101
Location and Description.....	101
Comments and Recommendations.....	102
16AS89 Clause Place.....	102
Location and Description.....	102
Comments and Recommendations.....	105
16AS90 .....	107
Location and Description.....	107
Comments and Recommendations.....	107
16AS91 .....	108
Location and Description.....	108
Comments and Recommendations.....	108
16AS92 .....	111
Location and Description.....	111
Comments and Recommendations.....	112
16AS93 .....	113
Location and Description.....	113
Comments and Recommendations.....	116
16AS94 .....	116
Location and Description.....	116
Comments and Recommendations.....	118
16AS95 .....	118
Location and Description.....	118
Comments and Recommendations.....	118
16AS96 Cancienne #1.....	118
Location and Description.....	118
Comments and Recommendations.....	123
16AS97 Cancienne #2.....	123
Location and Description.....	123
Comments and Recommendations.....	127
16AS98 Cancienne #3.....	127

Location and Description.....	127
Comments and Recommendations.....	128
16AS99 .....	128
Location and Description.....	128
Comments and Recommendations.....	128
16AS100 .....	130
Location and Description.....	130
Comments and Recommendations.....	130
16AS101 .....	130
Location and Description.....	130
Comments and Recommendations.....	130
16IV36 .....	132
Location and Description.....	132
Comments and Recommendations.....	134
16IV37 .....	134
Location and Description.....	134
Comments and Recommendations.....	134
16IV38 .....	134
Location and Description.....	134
Comments and Recommendations.....	141
16IV39 .....	141
Location and Description.....	141
Comments and Recommendations.....	141
16IV40 .....	141
Location and Description.....	141
Comments and Recommendations.....	141
16IV41 .....	141
Location and Description.....	141
Comments and Recommendations.....	142
16IV42 Blanchard Mound.....	142
Location and Description.....	142
Comments and Recommendations.....	143
16IV43 .....	143
Location and Description.....	143
Comments and Recommendations.....	143
16IV44 .....	144
Location and Description.....	144
Comments and Recommendations.....	144
16IV45 Glenmore.....	146
Location and Description.....	146
Comments and Recommendations.....	161
16IV46 .....	161
Location and Description.....	161
Comments and Recommendations.....	162
16IV158 Indian Village.....	162
Previous Research and Description.....	162
Comments and Recommendations.....	171
16LF70 .....	171
Location and Site Description .....	171
Comments and Recommendations.....	177
CHAPTER 7: SITE REVISITS .....	179
Introduction.....	179
Updates for Previously Recorded Sites .....	179
16AS1 (Big Goddel Bayou Mounds).....	179
Previous Research.....	179
Present Description.....	179
Analysis of Collections .....	186

Comments and Recommendations.....	193
16AS6 (Lake Verret) .....	196
Previous Research.....	196
Present Description.....	196
Analysis of Collections .....	196
Comments and Recommendations.....	206
16AS11 (Bayou Grosbec #1).....	206
Previous Research.....	206
Present Description.....	208
Analysis of Collections .....	209
Comments and Recommendations.....	210
16AS21 .....	210
Previous Research.....	210
Present Description.....	210
Analysis of Collections .....	211
Comments and Recommendations.....	213
16AS26 .....	214
Previous Research.....	214
Present Description.....	214
Analysis of Collections .....	215
Comments and Recommendations.....	216
16AS27 .....	216
Previous Research.....	216
Present Description.....	216
Analysis of Collections .....	219
Comments and Recommendations.....	219
16AS28 .....	219
Previous Research.....	219
Present Description.....	221
Analysis of Collections .....	222
Comments and Recommendations.....	222
16AS43 (Bayou Cherami-Landside Route Midden) .....	223
Previous Research.....	223
Present Description.....	223
Comments and Recommendations.....	228
16IV10 (Bull Wheel Slough Mounds).....	228
Previous Research.....	228
Present Description.....	228
Analysis of Collections .....	231
Comments and Recommendations.....	231
16IV13 (Schwing Place Mound).....	231
Previous Research.....	231
Present Description.....	231
Analysis of Collections .....	235
Comments and Recommendations.....	236
16SM34 .....	237
Previous Research.....	237
Present Description.....	237
Analysis of Collections .....	239
Comments and Recommendations.....	239
New Sites Located During Site Revisits.....	239
16AS102 (Delaune Midden).....	239
Location and Description.....	239
Comments and Recommendations.....	241
16AS103 (Dead Drum) .....	243
Location and Description.....	243
Comments and Recommendations.....	243

16SM91 .....	243
Location and Description.....	243
Comments and Recommendations.....	243
CHAPTER 8: COLLECTION REVIEW.....	247
Introduction.....	247
16AS2 (Belle River Settlement Shell Ridge).....	247
Location and Description.....	247
Collection Review.....	247
16AS3 (Goddel Midden Ridge) .....	247
Location and Description.....	247
Collection Review.....	248
16AS4 (Belle River Shell Ridge).....	248
Location and Description.....	248
Collection Review.....	248
16AS7 (Pierre Bayou Midden).....	248
Location and Description.....	248
Collection Review.....	253
16AS8 (Shell Point) .....	253
Location and Description.....	253
Collection Review.....	253
16AS10 (Northwest Lake Verret).....	254
Location and Description.....	254
Collection Review.....	254
16AS12 (Bayou Gros Bec #2) .....	255
Location and Description.....	255
Collection Review.....	255
Grand Bayou (16AS13).....	255
Location and Description.....	255
Collection Review.....	255
16AS14 .....	256
Location and Description.....	256
Collection Review.....	256
16AS15 .....	259
Location and Description.....	259
Collection Review.....	259
16AS22 .....	259
Location and Description.....	259
Collection Review.....	261
16AS25 .....	261
Location and Description.....	261
Collection Review.....	261
16AS29 .....	261
Location and Description.....	261
Collection Review.....	262
16AS31 .....	262
Location and Description.....	262
Collection Review.....	262
16AS32 .....	263
Location and Description.....	263
Collection Review.....	263
16IB7 (Little Goddel Bayou) .....	263
Location and Description.....	263
Collection Review.....	263
16IV3 (Bayou Pigeon Settlement).....	263
Location and Description.....	263
Collection Review.....	264

16IV4 (Bayou Sorrel) .....	265
Location and Description.....	265
Collection Review .....	267
16SM6 (Miller Place).....	271
Location and Description.....	271
Collection Review .....	271
16SM24 (Intracoastal Canal).....	273
Location and Description.....	273
Collection Review .....	273
16SM26 (Lake Palourde #1) .....	276
Location and Description.....	276
Collection Review .....	276
16SM44 .....	276
Location and Description.....	276
Collection Review .....	276
16SM45 (Nutgrass).....	276
Location and Description.....	276
Collection Review .....	278
16SMY1 (Goat Island).....	279
Location and Description.....	279
Collection Review .....	280
CHAPTER 9: CONCLUSIONS.....	281
Results of the Sample Survey .....	281
Site Densities .....	281
Site Frequencies .....	282
Prehistoric Site Location Factors.....	282
Site Significance .....	285
Condition of the Resource Base.....	285
Implications of the Archaeological data for the Geomorphic History of the Study Area .....	287
Hypotheses.....	287
Prehistoric Settlement Systems.....	287
1. Subsistence-Settlement Strategies .....	287
2. Site Locational Factors .....	290
3. Culture History .....	299
Historic Settlement.....	304
1. Settlement Patterns .....	304
Summary.....	308
REFERENCES .....	315

## LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1-1.	The Lower Atchafalaya Backwater study area.....	2
Figure 2-1.	Exposed natural levee in the study area based on mapping by Britsch.....	5
Figure 3-1.	Aboriginal culture sequence for southern Louisiana .....	19
Figure 4-1.	Section of the Delisle map of 1718 showing the study area.....	22
Figure 4-2.	Section of the D'Anville map of 1732 showing the study area.....	23
Figure 4-3.	Section of 1846 plat map of T9S, R12E.....	31
Figure 4-4.	Section of the Banks map of 1863 .....	32
Figure 5-1.	Distribution of sample survey areas.....	47
Figure 6-1.	Archaeological sites located during the sample survey.....	53
Figure 6-2.	Sketch map of 16AS63 and 16AS64 .....	55
Figure 6-3.	Sketch map of 16AS65 and 16AS66 .....	57
Figure 6-4.	Sketch map of 16AS67.....	59
Figure 6-5.	Historic ceramics from 16AS67.....	61
Figure 6-6.	Sketch map of 16AS68.....	62
Figure 6-7.	Sketch map of the Keith Thibodeaux site .....	64

Figure 6-8.	Aboriginal artifacts from the Keith Thibodeaux site (16AS69).....	66
Figure 6-9.	Sketch map of 16AS70, 16AS71, and 16AS76 .....	67
Figure 6-10.	Sketch map of the Wildwood site (16AS72).....	69
Figure 6-11.	Sketch map of 16AS73.....	74
Figure 6-12.	Sketch map of 16AS74.....	76
Figure 6-13.	Historic ceramics from 16AS74.....	77
Figure 6-14.	Sketch map of the Two Sisters site (16AS75).....	78
Figure 6-15.	Sketch map of 16AS77 and 16AS78 .....	81
Figure 6-16.	Historic ceramics from 16AS77.....	84
Figure 6-17.	Sketch map of the Whitmel site (16AS79) and 16AS81 .....	86
Figure 6-18.	Sketch map of 16AS80.....	88
Figure 6-19.	Sketch map of the Joel Landry site (16AS82).....	92
Figure 6-20.	Historic ceramics from Joel Landry site (16AS82).....	96
Figure 6-21.	Sketch map of 16AS83.....	97
Figure 6-22.	Sketch map of 16AS84.....	99
Figure 6-23.	Historic ceramics from 16AS84.....	102
Figure 6-24.	Sketch map of 16AS85.....	103
Figure 6-25.	Sketch map of 16AS86.....	105
Figure 6-26.	Sketch map of 16AS87.....	107
Figure 6-27.	Sketch map of 16AS88.....	109
Figure 6-28.	Historic artifacts from 16AS88.....	112
Figure 6-29.	Sketch map of the Clause Place site (16AS89).....	113
Figure 6-30.	Sketch map of 16AS90 and 16AS101.....	115
Figure 6-31.	Sketch map of 16AS91 and 16AS92 .....	117
Figure 6-32.	Sketch map of 16AS93.....	121
Figure 6-33.	Historic ceramics from 16AS93.....	122
Figure 6-34.	Sketch map of 16AS94.....	123
Figure 6-35.	Sketch map of 16AS95.....	125

Figure 6-36.	Sketch map of Cancienne #1 (16AS96), Cancienne #2 (16AS97) and Cancienne #3 (16AS98).....	126
Figure 6-37.	Sketch map of 16AS99.....	129
Figure 6-38.	Sketch map of 16AS100.....	131
Figure 6-39.	Aboriginal artifacts from 16AS101 .....	132
Figure 6-40.	Sketch map of 16IV36.....	133
Figure 6-41.	Sketch map of 16IV37.....	136
Figure 6-42.	Sketch map of 16IV38.....	139
Figure 6-43.	Sketch map of 16IV39.....	142
Figure 6-44.	Sketch map of 16IV40.....	144
Figure 6-45.	Sketch map of 16IV41.....	146
Figure 6-46.	Sketch map of Blanchard Mound (16IV42).....	149
Figure 6-47.	Sketch map of 16IV43.....	150
Figure 6-48.	Historic ceramics from 16IV43.....	151
Figure 6-49.	Sketch map of 16IV44.....	152
Figure 6-50.	Sketch map of the Glenmore site (16IV45).....	153
Figure 6-51.	Front of Cabin #1 at Glenmore site (16IV45), facing east.....	154
Figure 6-52.	Side of Cabin #2 at Glenmore site (16IV45), facing south.....	154
Figure 6-53.	Historic ceramics from Glenmore (16IV45).....	161
Figure 6-54.	Sketch map of 16IV46.....	163
Figure 6-55.	Brick Structure at 16IV46, from east .....	164
Figure 6-56.	Feature 1 at 16IV46, from west.....	164
Figure 6-57.	Sketch map of 16IV158.....	166
Figure 6-58.	Historic ceramics from Indian Village (16IV158), Locale A.....	171
Figure 6-59.	Historic ceramics from Indian Village (16IV158), Locale B .....	174
Figure 6-60.	Sketch map of 16LF70.....	176
Figure 7-1.	Archaeological sites revisited during the study.....	181
Figure 7-2.	Sketch map of the Big Bayou Goddel Mounds site (16AS1).....	183

Figure 7-3.	Big Goddel Bayou (16AS1).....	184
Figure 7-4.	Big Goddel Bayou (16AS1).....	184
Figure 7-5.	Big Goddel Bayou (16AS1).....	185
Figure 7-6.	LSU collections from the Big Goddel Bayou Mounds site (16AS1).....	188
Figure 7-7.	LSU collections from the Big Goddel Bayou Mounds site (16AS1).....	189
Figure 7-8.	LSU collections from the Big Goddel Bayou Mounds site (16AS1).....	192
Figure 7-9.	Aboriginal artifacts from Mound C at Big Goddel Bayou Mounds (16AS1).....	194
Figure 7-10.	Aboriginal Artifacts from Mound A at Big Goddel Bayou Mounds (16AS1).....	195
Figure 7-11.	Sketch map of the Lake Verret (16AS6), 16AS21, and Delaune Midden (16AS102) sites.....	197
Figure 7-12.	Shell midden at Lake Verret (16AS6), facing east.....	198
Figure 7-13.	Sketch map of the Lake Verret site (16AS6), Locale 1.....	199
Figure 7-14.	LSU collections from the Lake Verret site (16AS6).....	201
Figure 7-15.	Aboriginal artifacts from the Lake Verret site (16AS6), Locale A.....	205
Figure 7-16.	Historic ceramics from Lake Verret (16AS6).....	206
Figure 7-17.	Sketch map of Bayou Grosbec #1 (16AS11).....	207
Figure 7-18.	LSU collections from the Bayou Grosbec #1 site (16AS11).....	209
Figure 7-19.	Site 16AS21, view from the west.....	211
Figure 7-20.	Aboriginal Artifacts from 16AS21.....	213
Figure 7-21.	Site 16AS26, view from the north.....	214
Figure 7-22.	Sketch map of 16AS26.....	215
Figure 7-23.	Aboriginal artifacts from 16AS26.....	217
Figure 7-24.	Sketch map of 16AS27 and 16AS28.....	218
Figure 7-25.	Site 16AS27, Locale C, view from the north.....	220
Figure 7-26.	Aboriginal artifacts from 16AS27, Locale B.....	222
Figure 7-27.	Aboriginal artifacts from 16AS27, Locale C.....	223

Figure 7-28.	LSU collections from 16AS28.....	224
Figure 7-29.	Sketch map of 16AS43.....	226
Figure 7-30.	Bayou Cherami (16AS43), view from the north.....	227
Figure 7-31.	Sketch map of 16IV10.....	229
Figure 7-32.	Bull Wheel Slough (16IV10).....	230
Figure 7-33.	Bull Wheel Slough (16IV10).....	230
Figure 7-34.	Aboriginal artifacts from Bull Wheel Slough (16IV10), Mound B.....	232
Figure 7-35.	Sketch map of the Schwing Place 16IV13.....	233
Figure 7-36.	Schwing Place Mound (16IV13).....	234
Figure 7-37.	Aboriginal artifacts from the Schwing Place (16IV13).....	237
Figure 7-38.	Sketch map of 16SM34.....	238
Figure 7-39.	Site 16SM34, view from the north.....	239
Figure 7-40.	Aboriginal artifacts from 16SM34.....	240
Figure 7-41.	Sketch map of the Delaune Midden site (16AS102).....	241
Figure 7-42.	Aboriginal artifacts from the Delaune Midden site (16AS102).....	242
Figure 7-43.	Sketch map of the Bayou Cherami (16AS43), Dead Drum (16AS103), and Bent Oak (16SM91) sites.....	244
Figure 7-44.	Dead Drum (16AS103), view from the north.....	245
Figure 8-1.	Archaeological sites from which collections were reviewed.....	249
Figure 8-2.	Aboriginal ceramics from Goddel Midden Ridge (16AS3).....	251
Figure 8-3.	Aboriginal ceramics from Belle River Shell Ridge (16AS4).....	252
Figure 8-4.	LSU collections from the Grand Bayou site (16AS13).....	258
Figure 8-5.	Aboriginal ceramics from 16AS15.....	260
Figure 8-6.	Aboriginal ceramics from Little Goddel Bayou (16IB7).....	264
Figure 8-7.	Aboriginal ceramics from Bayou Pigeon Settlement (16IV3).....	266
Figure 8-8.	Corps of Engineers collections from the Bayou Sorrel Mounds (16IV4).....	270

Figure 8-9.	Bone and stone tools from the Miller site (16SM6).....	272
Figure 8-10.	Tchefuncte and Marksville Ceramics from the Miller site (16SM6) .....	273
Figure 8-11.	Baytown Period Ceramics from the Miller site (16SM6) .....	274
Figure 8-12.	Terminal Baytown and Coles Creek ceramics from the Miller site (16SM6).....	275
Figure 9-1.	Distribution of mound sites in the study area .....	291
Figure 9-2.	Distribution of shell middens in the study area .....	295
Figure 9-3.	Distribution of Colonial period sites in the study area.....	305
Figure 9-4.	Distribution of Early American period sites in the study area.....	309
Figure 9-5.	Distribution of Postbellum and Modern period sites in the study area.....	311

## LIST OF TABLES

Table 6-1.	Material Recovered from 16AS63 and 16AS64.....	56
Table 6-2.	Material Recovered from 16AS65 .....	58
Table 6-3.	Material Recovered from 16AS66 .....	58
Table 6-4.	Material Recovered from 16AS67 .....	60
Table 6-5.	Material Recovered from 16AS68 .....	63
Table 6-6.	Material Recovered from Keith Thibodeaux (16AS69).....	65
Table 6-7.	Material Recovered from 16AS70 .....	68
Table 6-8.	Material Recovered from 16AS71 .....	68
Table 6-9.	Material Recovered from Wildwood (16AS72).....	71
Table 6-10.	Maker's Marks from Wildwood (16AS72) Artifacts .....	73
Table 6-11.	Material Recovered from 16AS73 .....	75
Table 6-12.	Material Recovered from 16AS74 .....	77
Table 6-13.	Material Recovered from Two Sisters (16AS75) .....	79
Table 6-14.	Material Recovered from 16AS76 .....	80
Table 6-15.	Material Recovered from 16AS77 .....	83
Table 6-16.	Material Recovered from 16AS78 .....	85

Table 6-17.	Historic Material Recovered from Whitmel (16AS79).....	87
Table 6-18.	Prehistoric Material Recovered from Whitmel (16AS79) .....	87
Table 6-19.	Prehistoric Material Recovered from Site 16AS80.....	89
Table 6-20.	Historic Material Recovered from Site 16AS80 .....	90
Table 6-21.	Material Recovered from 16AS81 .....	91
Table 6-22.	Prehistoric Material Recovered from Joel Landry (16AS82).....	93
Table 6-23.	Historic Material Recovered from Joel Landry (16AS82) .....	94
Table 6-24.	Prehistoric Material Recovered from 16AS83.....	98
Table 6-25.	Historic Material Recovered from 16AS83.....	98
Table 6-26.	Material Recovered from 16AS84 .....	100
Table 6-27.	Material Recovered from 16AS85 .....	104
Table 6-28.	Material Recovered from 16AS86 .....	106
Table 6-29.	Material Recovered from 16AS87 .....	108
Table 6-30.	Material Recovered from 16AS88 .....	110
Table 6-31.	Material Recovered from Clause Place (16AS89) .....	114
Table 6-32.	Material Recovered from 16AS90 .....	116
Table 6-33.	Material Recovered from 16AS91 .....	118
Table 6-34.	Material Recovered from 16AS92 .....	119
Table 6-35.	Material Recovered from 16AS93 .....	122
Table 6-36.	Material Recovered from 16AS94 .....	124
Table 6-37.	Material Recovered from Cancienne #1 (16AS96) .....	127
Table 6-38.	Material Recovered from Cancienne #2 (16AS97) .....	127
Table 6-39.	Material Recovered from Cancienne #3 (16AS98) .....	128
Table 6-40.	Material Recovered from 16AS99 .....	130
Table 6-41.	Material Recovered from 16AS100.....	132
Table 6-42.	Material Recovered from 16AS101.....	132
Table 6-43.	Material Recovered from 16IV36 .....	135
Table 6-44.	Material Recovered from 16IV37 .....	137
Table 6-45.	Material Recovered from 16IV38 .....	140

Table 6-46.	Material Recovered from 16IV39 .....	143
Table 6-47.	Material Recovered from 16IV40 .....	145
Table 6-48.	Material Recovered from 16IV41 .....	147
Table 6-49.	Material Recovered from Blanchard Mound (16IV42) .....	149
Table 6-50.	Material Recovered from 16IV43 .....	151
Table 6-51.	Material Recovered from 16IV44 .....	153
Table 6-52.	Material Recovered from Glenmore (16IV45) .....	155
Table 6-53.	Maker's Marks from Glenmore (16IV45) Artifacts.....	162
Table 6-54.	Material Recovered from 16IV158, Locale A.....	167
Table 6-55.	Material Recovered from 16IV158, Locale B.....	172
Table 6-56.	Material Recovered from 16IV158, Locale C.....	175
Table 6-57.	Material Recovered from 16LF70.....	177
Table 7-1.	Recent LSU Collection from 16AS1.....	187
Table 7-2.	LSU Collection by Kniffen and Beecher from 16AS1 .....	190
Table 7-3.	Material Recovered from Big Goddel Bayou Mounds (16AS1).....	193
Table 7-4.	LSU Collection by Gagliano from 16AS6.....	200
Table 7-5.	Recent LSU Collections from 16AS6.....	202
Table 7-6.	Collections Previously Recovered from Lake Verret (16AS6), and Stored at CEI .....	203
Table 7-7.	Material Recovered from Lake Verret (16AS6) by the Present Study.....	204
Table 7-8.	LSU Collection from 16AS11 .....	208
Table 7-9.	Material Recovered from Bayou Grosbec #1 (16AS11) by the Present Study .....	210
Table 7-10.	LSU Collection form 16AS21 .....	212
Table 7-11.	Materials Recovered from 16AS21 by the Present Study .....	212
Table 7-12.	Materials Recovered from 16AS26 by the Present Study .....	216
Table 7-13.	LSU Collection from 16AS27 .....	220
Table 7-14.	Materials Recovered from 16AS27 by the Present Study .....	221
Table 7-15.	LSU Collection from 16AS28 .....	224

Table 7-16.	Materials Recovered from 16AS28 by the Present Study .....	225
Table 7-17.	Materials Recovered from Bayou Cherami (16AS43) by the Present Study.....	227
Table 7-18.	Materials Recovered from Bull Wheel Slough (16IV10) .....	232
Table 7-19.	LSU Collection from 16IV13 .....	235
Table 7-20.	Collections Previously Recovered from Schwing Place (16IV13) by Jones and Shuman (1987) .....	236
Table 7-21.	Material Recovered from Schwing Place (16IV13) by the Present Study.....	237
Table 7-22.	Material Recovered from 16SM34 by the Present Study .....	240
Table 7-23.	Material Recovered from Delaune Midden (16AS102) .....	242
Table 7-24.	Material Recovered from Dead Drum (16AS103).....	245
Table 8-1.	LSU Collection from 16AS3.....	251
Table 8-2.	LSU Collection from 16AS4.....	252
Table 8-3.	LSU Collection from 16AS7.....	253
Table 8-4.	LSU Collection from 16AS8.....	254
Table 8-5.	LSU Collection from 16AS10 .....	255
Table 8-6.	LSU Collection from 16AS12 .....	256
Table 8-7.	LSU Collections from Grand Bayou (16AS13).....	257
Table 8-8.	LSU Collections from 16AS14.....	259
Table 8-9.	Recent LSU Collections from 16AS15.....	260
Table 8-10.	LSU Collection from 16AS22 .....	261
Table 8-11.	LSU Collection from 16AS29 .....	262
Table 8-12.	LSU Collections from 16AS31 .....	263
Table 8-13.	LSU Collections from 16IB7.....	264
Table 8-14.	LSU Collection from 16IV3.....	265
Table 8-15.	LSU Collection, Catalog No. 767, from 16IV4.....	268
Table 8-16.	Material Recovered by Corps of Engineers from Bayou Sorrel Mounds (16IV4).....	269
Table 8-17.	LSU Collection, Catalog No. 52-181, from 16IB7.....	276
Table 8-18.	LSU Collection, Catalog No. 52-183, from 16SM26.....	277

Table 8-19.	LSU Collection from 16SM44.....	277
Table 8-20.	LSU Surface Collections from 16SM45.....	278
Table 8-21.	LSU Dredged Collections from 16SM45.....	279
Table 8-22.	LSU Collection, Catalog No. 702, from 16SMY1.....	280
Table 9-1.	Site Density by Project.....	282
Table 9-2.	Site Density by Culture Period (one site/acres).....	283
Table 9-3.	Projected Site Frequencies in the Study Area.....	283
Table 9-4.	Sample Survey Site Data .....	284
Table 9-5.	Previously Recorded Site Data.....	284
Table 9-6.	Summary of Site Significance.....	286
Table 9-7.	Fischer's Exact Probability for Comparison of Site Size and Site Position Within the Distributary System.....	297
Table 9-8.	Site Size Compared to Number of Components in a Site.....	297
Table 9-9.	Mississippi Period Components by Sherd Counts.....	302
Table 9-10.	Mississippi Period Components by Sherd Counts.....	303

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This was a lengthy project, and we are indebted to several people for their contributions. Fieldwork for the project was conducted by Shannon Ascher, Kris Bohon, Jason Carr, Franklin Damann, Norman Davis, John Dennis, Steven Fullen, Christina Hardy, Don Hunter, Katie Hunter, David Kelley, Josetta LeBoeuf, Leslie McKay, Kelli Ostrum, Katherine Roberts, Bruce Samuel, Cherie Schwab, Chris Sperling, and Sam Trachtenberg, under the direction of Douglas Wells. David B. Kelley served as Principal Investigator. Thurston Hahn III, Chris Sperling, Rich Weinstein, and Douglas Wells conducted artifact analysis, and Cherie Schwab was the report production specialist. Julie Doucet served as lab supervisor, and Curtis Latiolais drafted the maps for this volume.

CEI would also like to thank: Vic Blanchard and Dean Deslatte of A. Wilberts' Sons, Inc.; Rene

Clause and Sons; Dugas and Leblanc, Inc.; Karl and Richard Mire; Don Mattingly of Lula Sugar; Daniel Mattingly of Savoie Industries; Keith Dugas; Joel Landry; Eugene Woods; Don Bergeron of Wildwood Plantation; June and Shireen Blanchard; Monreid Blanchard; Keith and Walter Thibodaux; Denis Murrel; Tom Pierie; Euclid Gros; and the many other farmers and landowners who graciously granted us access to their lands. Previous collections were made available to us by Dr. Rebecca Saunders of Louisiana State University. Joan Exnicios served as Contracting Officer's Representative for the Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District, and Mike Stout and Cliff Brown were instrumental in the planning process. Ken Ashworth and Paul Hughbanks, also of that office, contributed their comments to the final draft of this report.

# CHAPTER 1

## INTRODUCTION

This report presents the results of cultural resources investigations of the Atchafalaya Backwater Area conducted as part of the New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers' Lower Atchafalaya Basin Reevaluation Study. The larger study focuses on ways of improving flood protection, navigation, and environmental management within the Lower Atchafalaya Basin. The present research is being conducted in order to assist in developing reliable estimates of the number of sites that may be impacted.

The Backwater Area is located in the eastern portion of the Atchafalaya Basin, between the East

Atchafalaya Protection Levee and the natural levees of the Mississippi River, Bayou Lafourche, Bayou Terrebonne and Little Bayou Black (Figure 1-1). Its northern limit has been set at approximately 33° 22' 30" north latitude, which is currently the northern limit of backwater influence, and its southern limit is Bayou Black. Along the Mississippi River, Bayou Lafourche and Bayou Terrebonne the study area boundary has been defined as a 100 year flood line which excludes the higher portions of the natural levees of these streams. The total area encompassed consists of about 760 mi<sup>2</sup> (1970 km<sup>2</sup>).

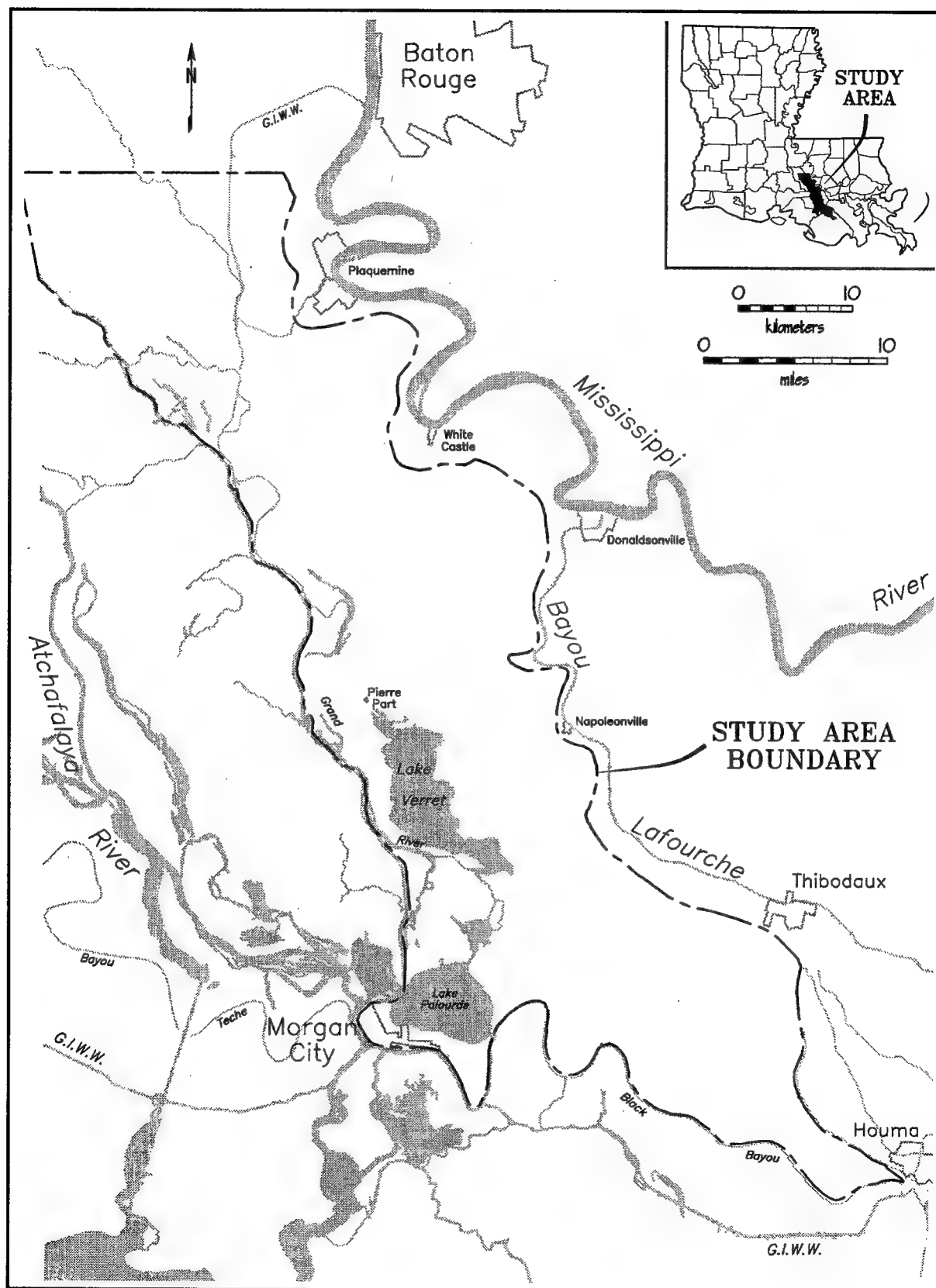


Figure 1-1. The Lower Atchafalaya Backwater study area.

## CHAPTER 2

# ENVIROMENTAL SETTING

The Atchafalaya Basin is an extensive lowland located at the transition between the Mississippi alluvial valley and its deltaic plain. Its limits are defined by the natural levees of the present course of the Mississippi River and two former courses, one now occupied by Bayou Teche and the other by Bayou Lafourche. The basin is composed predominantly of thick clay deposits that formed in backswamp or lacustrine environments. Also present are a number of crevasse or distributary channels which emanate from the river courses. Within the study area most of these originate from the present course of the river or the abandoned course occupied by Bayou Lafourche. The natural levees associated with these distributary channels, although low and generally narrow, provide virtually the only elevated terrain within the basin.

### *Geomorphic History*

Heinrich (1994) and Britsch (1998) have mapped the near-surface geomorphology of the study area and identified three major distributary systems as well as a number of minor channels (Figure 2-1). Lacking radiocarbon dates for these features, they have used archaeological sites to provide a chronological framework for the geomorphic history of this area. The earliest landforms with surface exposure are the natural levees of the main channel of the Teche delta complex and crevasse channels emanating from it, such as Bayou Ramos and Chacahoula Bayou. Based on the currently accepted age of the Teche

delta these features should date between 6000 and 3000 B.P.

Between 4500 and 3500 B.P. (c.f., Frazier 1967; Tornqvist et al. 1996), the Mississippi began diverting out of the meander belt associated with the Teche delta (Stage 3) and forming a new meander belt (Stage 2) along the eastern side of the valley. This led to the development of a new delta complex, the St. Bernard, in the eastern portion of the deltaic plain. Between Old River and Donaldsonville the river has remained in its Stage 2 meander belt since that time, building high natural levees that form the eastern edge of the Atchafalaya Basin and sending a series of crevasse channels and associated distributary systems into the study area. According to Heinrich (1994:7-13) and Britsch (1998:11) the earliest of these distributary systems is one now occupied along its upper portion by Bayou Plaquemine. Based on the presence of Tchefuncte components at the Bayou Sorrel site (16IV4) and the Schwing Place site (16IV13), they argue that the Bayou Plaquemine Distributary System is at least 2000-2500 years old. Both sites may also contain Poverty Point period components, suggesting that this distributary system may date as early as 3500 B.P.

The next geological event to impact the study area was the formation of the Lafourche delta complex, which effectively closed the Atchafalaya Basin to estuarine influence and converted it to a freshwater environment. Frazier (1967) argued that this

began about 3500 B.P., although acknowledging that the majority of the Mississippi's flow continued down the St. Bernard delta until about 2000 B.P. Recently, Tornqvist et al. (1996) have presented new radiocarbon dates which suggest that the Lafourche delta complex did not begin forming until about 1500 B.P. The timing of the development of the Lafourche delta is of particular importance to the present research because much of the southern portion of the study area has been directly affected by it. Heinrich (1994:13-15) identified what he labeled the Bayou Pierre Part Distributary System emanating from the main course of the Lafourche delta near Belle Rose. This system includes several crevasse channels that coalesce into a single sinuous distributary channel which extends as far south as Lake Palourde. Based on the available archaeological data and differences in the amount of subsidence of the crevasse channels, Heinrich (1994:14) suggests that the crevasses may be of different ages. The earliest archaeological component associated with them is a Marksville period occupation at the Grand Bayou site, 16AS13, which indicates that this channel was present between 2000 and 1600 B.P. Other crevasse channels in this system appear to be later, at least on the basis of the available data.

The northern portion of the study area contains several distributary channels that represent the distal ends of a third distributary system, which Britsch (1998:13-14) labeled the Fordoche Distributary System. This system is associated with a crevasse channel that emanates from the present meander belt of the Mississippi and is now occupied by Bayou Fordoche. There are few archaeological sites recorded along this distributary system in the study area, but north of there are several occupations dating to the Baytown period, ca. 1600 - 1300 B.P., that provide a minimum age for the system.

South of the Bayou Pierre Part Distributary System a series of smaller crevasse channels emanate from the main course of the Lafourche delta. Many of these have no recorded archaeological sites along them, but those occupations present appear to date no earlier than the Coles Creek period, ca. 1300 - 800 B.P., suggesting that some if not all of the crevasses postdate the Bayou Pierre Part Distributary System.

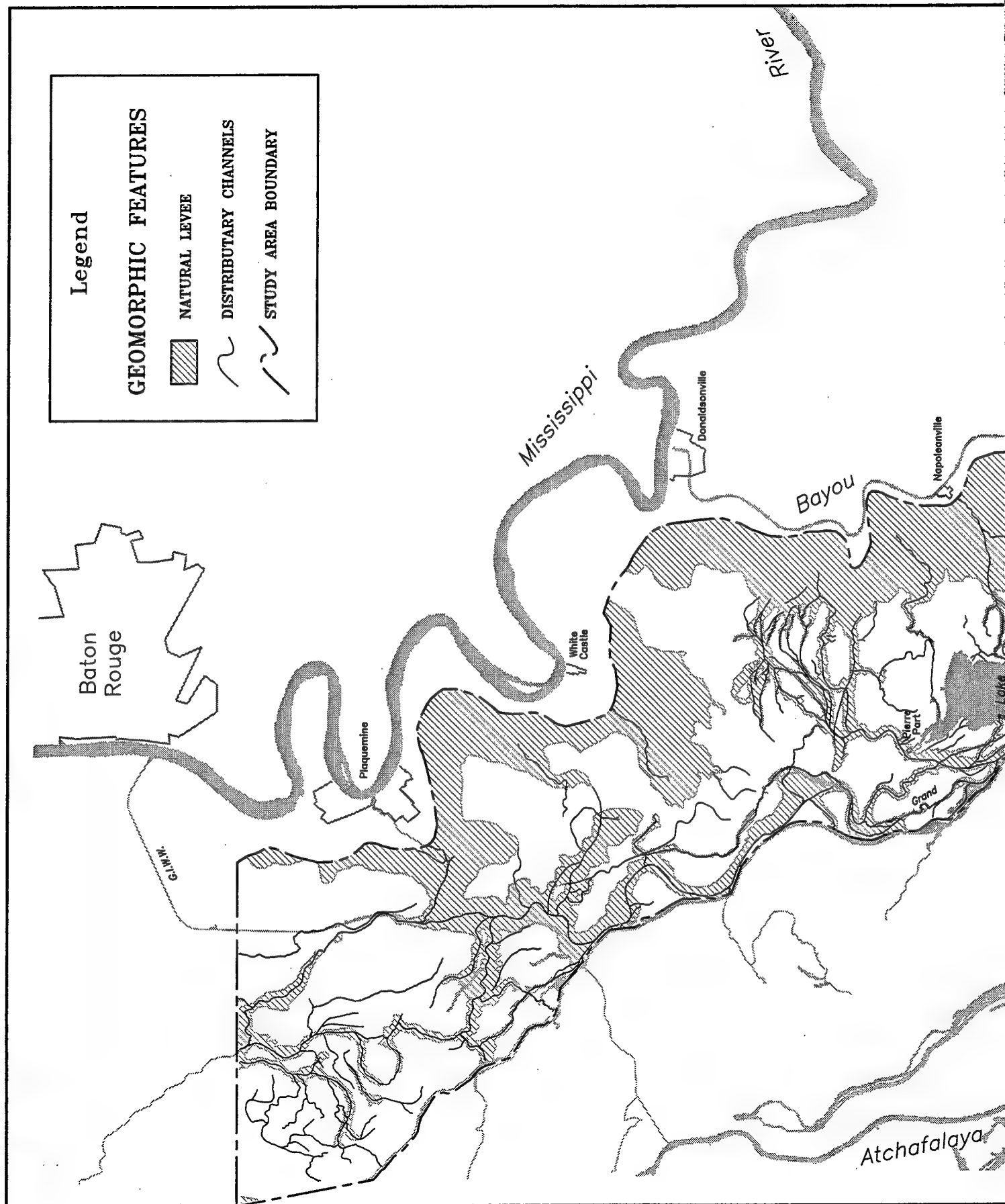
The most recent geological event that has had a significant impact on the study area is the formation of the Atchafalaya River, which, according to Fisk (1952:65), occurred less than 500 years ago.

The Atchafalaya began when a Mississippi River meander known as Old River-Turnbull Island intersected and captured the Red River. Sometime after that flooding produced a crevasse along the south side of this meander that would eventually become the Atchafalaya River. Over time this crevasse received increased flow, becoming a major distributary channel. This continued until 1831 when an artificial cutoff of the Old River-Turnbull Island meander separated the Red River and the Atchafalaya River from the main channel of the Mississippi. The Old River channel gradually silted in, but the lower portion of the meander was kept open by dredging in order to allow boat traffic to pass from the Mississippi to the Red and Atchafalaya rivers. After clearing of the log rafts that blocked the upper Atchafalaya during the 1840s and 1850s, its channel increased in size dramatically due to its gradient advantage over the Mississippi. This resulted in more severe flooding in the Atchafalaya Basin, and would have led to the diversion of the Mississippi's flow down the Atchafalaya River if the Old River Control Structure had not been built in 1963.

In summary, the study area is located in a dynamic fluvial environment that has changed significantly over the last 6000 years. It presently consists of extensive areas of backswamp flanked on the east and south by Mississippi River natural levees and criss-crossed by numerous small crevasse and distributary channels. The chronology of Mississippi River meander belt formation is relatively well documented, but the ages of specific crevasse or distributary channels are not well known at present. Although crevasse channels generally have relatively short life spans, some of the distributary channels have apparently been reoccupied over considerable periods of time. For this reason the configuration of the environment at any point in time is difficult to reconstruct.

### *Plant Communities*

Prior to extensive clearing of the higher natural levees for agriculture beginning in the late eighteenth century, the study area supported a vast bottomland hardwood forest. The forest was characterized by a relatively low species diversity, but it exhibited a complex mosaic of plant communities whose distribution was controlled primarily by the landforms and the hydrology. Batture communities were dominated by pioneer species, such as willow (*Salix* spp.) and cottonwood (*Populus deltoides*), which could tolerate frequent inundation and burial by sand and



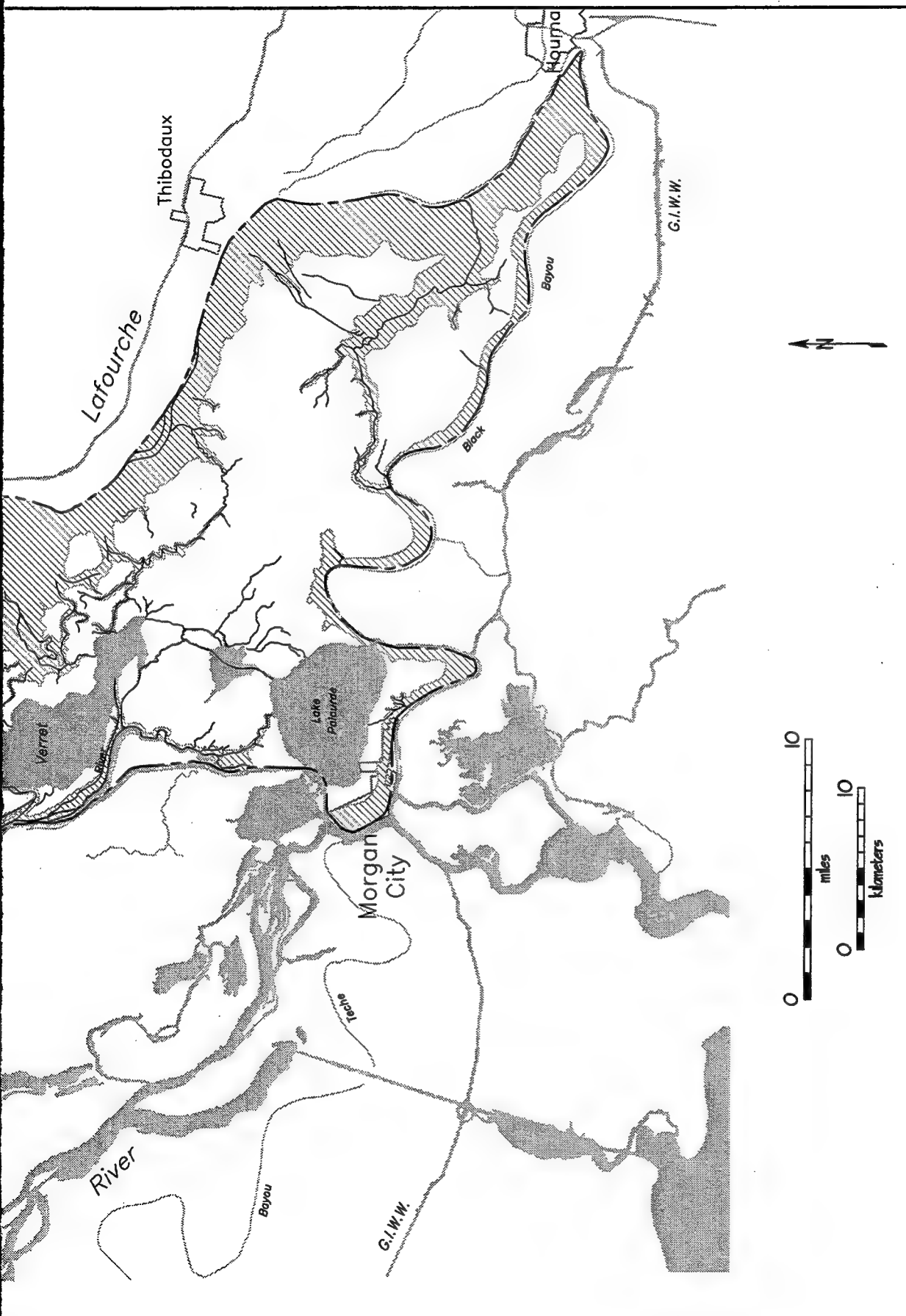


Figure 2-1. Exposed natural levee in the study area based on mapping by Britsch (1998).

silt. The lower slopes of natural levees and the better-drained portions of backswamps included communities dominated by overcup oak (*Quercus lyrata*), sugarberry (*Celtis laevigata*), American elm (*Ulmus americana*), and green ash (*Fraxinus pennsylvanica*). The higher and better-drained natural levees supported communities dominated by sweetgum (*Liquidambar styraciflua*) and water oak (*Quercus nigra*). Portions of the backswamp that were permanently flooded or intermittently exposed were dominated by com-

munities of baldcypress (*Taxodium distichum*) and water tupelo (*Nyssa aquatica*) (Craig et al. 1987).

Presently the study area includes a mixture of backswamp forest, lakes and cleared land. The cleared land consists predominantly of agricultural fields located on the higher natural levees of the Mississippi River or one of its former courses. Clearings also extend along the smaller tributary natural levees, but most of these are no longer in cultivation.

## CHAPTER 3

# PREVIOUS ARCHAEOLOGICAL RESEARCH AND REGIONAL PREHISTORY

### *Previous Research*

Aside from various nineteenth century travelers' descriptions of sites, the earliest archaeological research in the study area was Clarence B. Moore's expedition through the Atchafalaya Basin during the winter and spring of 1912-1913 (Moore 1913:9-21). Moore was primarily interested in collecting specimens of artifacts for display, and for this reason focused his efforts on mounds and burials. He discusses 14 sites in the basin of which five, the Mounds on Lake Verret (16AS6), the Mound on the Miller Place (16SM6), the Mounds on Bonnet Bayou (16AS17), the Mound on Sorrel Bayou (16IV4), and the Mound near the Schwing Place (16IV13), are located in the present study area. Moore was disappointed by the lack of artifacts associated with the burials that he excavated in this area, but despite these limited findings, his report is important for two reasons. First, it provides the only descriptions of some of the sites in this area prior to their disturbance by development. And second, it contains evidence of early occupations at two sites, the Miller Place and the Schwing Place. At both of these sites Moore found baked clay balls, indicative of Poverty Point or Tchula period occupations.

Moore's research was not followed up until 1926 when Henry B. Collins of the U.S. National Museum spent almost three months examining sites in coastal Louisiana. In the vicinity of the present study area Collins visited sites near Gibson, Lake Palourde, and

Bayou l'Ours (Collins 1927:200-202). He carried out limited excavations in a three mound group at Gibson, undoubtedly the Gibson Mounds (16TR5). Although he recovered burials from one of the mounds, Collins (1927:205) suggested that the primary function of the mounds was as substructures for buildings. Collins' research was not as well reported as Moore's, but his interests extended beyond artifacts to culture history. He noted the similarity between the ceramics of the Louisiana coast and those of the Florida Gulf Coast, and speculated on the tribal identity of the groups associated with the mound sites of southern Louisiana (Collins 1927:206).

Another decade passed before the next archaeological research in the study area, a survey of sites in Iberville Parish and portions of adjacent parishes by Fred B. Kniffen (1938), a cultural geographer at Louisiana State University. Kniffen visited and made collections from over 50 sites, 11 of which fall within the present study area. Although his data were limited to surface collections, Kniffen's research represents a significant advance over the previous investigations in two respects. First, he drew on James A. Ford's (1936) recently completed work on developing a ceramic chronology for the Lower Mississippi Valley, and was therefore able to relate his sites to Ford's three period sequence. Second, Kniffen's background as a geographer allowed him to recognize that the archaeological sites could also provide information on the age of the alluvial landforms with which they were associated and on past environmental

conditions in the area. Along with Kniffen's earlier study of sites in Plaquemines and St. Bernard parishes (Kniffen 1936) this represents the beginning of the close association between archaeology and geography in southern Louisiana.

Only a year after Kniffen's survey, funding from the Work Progress Administration allowed Ford to assemble a team of archaeologists to work on the LSU-WPA Statewide Archaeological Project. The primary goal of the project was to extend the ceramic chronology begun by Ford. Toward this end large-scale excavations were conducted at several sites thought to contain key portions of the sequence. Although no sites in the Atchafalaya Basin proper were investigated, two sites located on the natural levees of the Mississippi River just outside of the present study area, Bayou Goula (16IV11) (Quimby 1957) and Medora (16WBR1) (Quimby 1951), were examined. These excavations provided important data on the late prehistoric and early historic portions of the Lower Mississippi Valley sequence.

Over 10 years elapsed before the next archaeological research in the Atchafalaya Basin, an extensive survey of sites throughout the Louisiana coast by one of Kniffen's students, William G. McIntire. McIntire (1958:18) visited about 500 sites in the coastal zone, most of them probably reported by local informants. Although he conducted no sizeable excavations, he used a hand auger to take borings at each site in order to obtain information on the composition and depth of the cultural deposits and the type of landform on which they were resting. Like Kniffen, McIntire attempted to use the archaeological data to provide a chronology for deltaic development and to help reconstruct past environments. Within the present study area he visited about 30 sites, and presented ceramic data from 10 of these. Many of these sites were ones initially recorded by Kniffen, and regarding these McIntire noted:

Many of the sites which he [Kniffen] investigated and reported have long since been destroyed by road-metal contractors, washed into bayous and lakes by erosion, or buried beneath recent sediments. The latter is particularly true in Iberville and Ascension parishes [McIntire 1958:7].

Another gap of over 10 years separates McIntire's study from the next archaeological investigations in the Atchafalaya Basin, James W. Springer's (1973) excavations at the Grand Bayou or Bruly St. Martin

site (16IV6) which is located on one of the crevasse channels that make up the Bayou Pierre Part Distributary System. Springer's investigations revealed a series of occupations beginning late in the Baytown period and continuing into the Coles Creek period. He argued that the initial occupations represented seasonal camps established while the crevasse channel was active (Springer 1973:118). After the channel was abandoned a more permanent occupation, including a platform mound, developed. Springer's excavations also produced a large quantity of faunal remains, which indicated a heavy reliance on fish throughout the site's history (Springer 1980).

Within a few years of Springer's work the quantity of archaeological research in the Atchafalaya Basin increased significantly as a result of the implementation of federal historic preservation laws. Numerous small surveys have been conducted in or near the study area in compliance with those laws, but only the larger research projects that have produced substantive results will be discussed here. Two of the first such projects to be carried out in the vicinity of the present study area were a survey of proposed Corps of Engineers construction areas in the Atchafalaya Basin by Louisiana State University (Neuman and Servello 1976) and a survey of the Gulf Intracoastal Waterway by Coastal Environments, Inc. (Gagliano et al. 1975). Both of these surveys covered very large areas and by current standards would not be considered intensive. And in both cases the fieldwork focused on those landforms which the research by Kniffen and McIntire had shown to be high probability areas for prehistoric sites. The LSU survey, which began in the Fall of 1974 and was completed in the Spring of 1976, located 77 new sites and revisited 23 previously recorded ones. Another 33 sites could not be relocated. The CEI survey, carried out in 1975, recorded information on 158 sites located within 1 mile of the waterway and examined over 70 sites exposed along it or in spoil disposal areas. Both studies provided little information on specific sites, again because of the large area with which they were concerned.

The next research conducted in the vicinity of the present study area consisted of three studies carried out in the late 1970s. One of these was an intensive survey of the proposed relocation route of U.S. 90 along the southern border of the present study area by CEI (Weinstein et al. 1978). Previously recorded sites within approximately 1.5 km of the route were also revisited. Two sites, Thibodaux (16AS35) and Bayou Ramos I (16SMY133), were tested since they

were located either within or immediately adjacent to the highway ROW. A combination of 1-by-1-m test units, auger borings, and surface collections provided the basic testing data. A third site, Gibson Mounds, was examined superficially after it was discovered that one of the three mounds at the site had been recently cut in half. The survey crew was allowed to clear and record a profile of the mound remnant and collect surface artifacts from the site.

The second of these studies was a testing program conducted by New World Research, Inc., at 33 previously recorded archaeological sites located along proposed sewerage line routes in Terrebonne and Lafourche parishes (Altschul 1978). Only a few of the sites examined are located in the present study area, the remainder lie south and east of it. Most of the sites were investigated through surface collecting and shovel testing, but 14 1-by-1-m test pits were excavated at nine sites to clarify site integrity and stratigraphy (Altschul 1978:39). In addition to the data provided on individual sites, Altschul (1978:177-189) proposed a model of Plaquemine settlement for the region and attempted to test it by seriating the ceramics from the test excavations. He concluded that two temporal units were represented: an earlier one characterized by seasonally occupied settlements and a later one in which large sedentary villages with mounds were established.

The last of these three studies was a survey of proposed channel enlargement areas along the Lower Atchafalaya River and several bayous south of Morgan City by Jon Gibson of the University of Southwestern Louisiana (Gibson 1978). Forty-three sites were located or revisited, all of them outside of the present study area. In addition to providing information on specific sites, Gibson (1978:228-234) examined the distribution of sites in relation to a series of environmental variables using chi-square tests.

Less than two years after completing the above project Gibson began an extensive survey of proposed construction areas along the Atchafalaya Basin Protection Levees (Gibson 1982). This survey examined a 406 m wide corridor that extended about 385 km from the vicinity of Moreauville in Avoyelles Parish south to below Morgan City. Despite the size of the area only 33 sites were recorded, seven of which fall within the present study area. In addition to the archaeological survey, an ethnographic survey was conducted in communities located near the project corridor.

In 1985 R. Christopher Goodwin and Associates, Inc., conducted a survey in the southwestern corner of the present study area in relation to the proposed Morgan City and Vicinity Hurricane Protection project (Goodwin et al. 1985). No new sites were located, but test excavations were carried out at the Goat Island site (16SMY1). The testing produced evidence of a Coles Creek occupation that was radiocarbon dated to ca. A.D. 1100.

The following year Dennis Jones and Malcolm Shuman of the Museum of Geoscience at Louisiana State University began a project to revisit and map all of the known mound sites in Ascension, Iberville, Pointe Coupee, St. James and West Baton Rouge parishes (Jones and Shuman 1987). Three sites located in the present study area, Bayou Sorrel, Bruly St. Martin, and the Schwing Place, were included in their report.

In late 1986 CEI began a large-scale survey of areas that would be impacted by the Terrebonne Marsh Backwater flood-protection project (Weinstein and Kelley 1992). The areas examined included proposed flood-barrier locations, as well as a sample survey of the roughly 300,000 acres of marsh that would be impacted by the project. Ten new sites and 22 previously recorded ones were encountered during the barrier surveys. The sample survey, which was conducted by a combination of boat and pedestrian transects, examined 3000 acres and recorded 18 sites in the survey areas and revisited or located another 20 sites outside of these areas. A model of environmental change developed by the Center for Wetland Resources at Louisiana State University was then used to develop predictions of the project's impacts to sites in the area. The study also attempted to model the geomorphic history of the area from about 3000 B.P. to the present and to consider settlement changes in relation to that model.

Since the completion of the Terrebonne Marsh project a number of small surveys have been conducted in the vicinity of the present study area, but most of these have produced little in the way of substantive results. In 1987 R. Christopher Goodwin and Associates, Inc., surveyed several proposed borrow areas associated with Atchafalaya Basin Protection Levee Item E-44 (Manning et al. 1987). No sites were found in the areas surveyed, but the Bayou Sorrel Mound was revisited, and a contour map of the mound was made. In 1989 Louisiana State University surveyed a proposed borrow area on Belle River in St. Martin Parish (Whitmer et al. 1990). Two previ-

ously recorded sites, 16SM42 and 16SM43, were examined and determined to be not significant. In 1994 Earth Search, Inc., surveyed three borrow areas associated with the East Atchafalaya Basin Protection Levee (McMakin et al. 1994). The survey yielded only a single historic site, 16IV23, but in conjunction with the project Heinrich mapped the surface geomorphology of much of the present study area and used the available archaeological data to attempt to date the major geomorphic features.

In summary, previous archaeological research in the Atchafalaya Basin has been sporadic and limited in scope due in large measure to the difficulty of travel there. The earliest studies focused on prehistoric mound sites or large shell middens reported by local informants. These provided data on specific sites, but little indication of whether the sites were representative of settlements in the region or how common they were. Systematic surveys did not begin until the advent of federally-mandated cultural resource management studies. Often these studies have been limited to small project areas, and produced little in the way of substantive results. In a few cases more extensive overviews have been attempted, but the amount of systematic survey work in the study area is still very small.

### ***Regional Prehistory***

Since the earliest landforms within the study area are related to the Teche-Mississippi course and its distributaries (ca. 4000 to 1000 B.C.), the following discussion will begin with the earliest culture period in existence during that time: the Middle Archaic. It is recognized that earlier Paleo-Indian and Early Archaic components are known from the coastal zone (see, for instance, Coastal Environments, Inc. 1977; Gagliano 1967, 1970; Weinstein et al. 1979), but these generally occur in areas where relict Pleistocene-age features are being exposed by shoreline transgression or on uplifted salt dome islands. Such features are deeply buried within the present study area and are not expected to be encountered in anything but deep borings.

### ***Middle Archaic Period, 5000-3000 B.C.***

The Middle Archaic period is characterized by widespread regional differentiation of cultures, and a number of developments in ground stone technology. The latter includes grooved axes, atlatl weights and pendants, as well as more extensive use of grinding stones, which first appeared in the previous period.

This period also roughly corresponds with the Hypsithermal Interval which brought increased warmth and aridity to areas bordering the Great Plains (Wood and McMillan 1976). The impact of this climatic shift on other portions of the Southeast is not well known at present. Smith (1986:22) has suggested that the intensive shellfish collecting evidenced at some riverine sites of this period represents a response to this change. Some researchers have also suggested that plant collecting increased in importance during this time (Stoltman 1978:714-715), but Smith (1986:18) argues that there is presently no evidence for an increase in plant processing equipment during this period.

Recent research by Joe Saunders and others in Louisiana indicates that mound construction began during this time in portions of the Lower Mississippi Valley (R. Saunders 1994; J. Saunders et al. 1994). Components dating to this period can be found at mound sites such as Watson Brake (16OU175) and Frenchman's Bend (16OU259) in northern Louisiana, and at a handful of southeastern Louisiana mound sites including Monte Sano (16EBR17), LSU Mounds (16EBR6), Banana Bayou (16IB24), and Hornsby (16SH21) (R. Saunders 1994; J. Saunders et al. 1994). The function of these mounds among what are thought to have been hunting and gathering societies is unclear; although one site, Monte Sano, contained what may be cremation burials (R. Saunders 1994:121).

In coastal Louisiana, very little evidence of the Middle Archaic period has been recognized. What there is comes generally from the Florida Parishes north of Lake Pontchartrain and in the Prairie Terrace region of southwestern Louisiana. Three regional phases have been identified, Monte Sano, Amite River, and Banana Bayou, but all are somewhat removed from the area under consideration. Perhaps components of the Banana Bayou phase, named for the small conical mound situated on the flanks of Avery Island, and which produced material and radiocarbon dates suggestive of a transitional Middle to Late Archaic age (Gagliano 1967; Brown and Lambert-Brown 1978), will eventually be found in the area. Artifacts recovered from the primary mound at Banana Bayou included Williams and Pontchartrain points, crude bifaces, lithic debitage, and a relatively large quantity of amorphous baked clay objects (Brown and Lambert-Brown 1978:Table 5).

Closer to the study area, and of immediate importance to the Teche-Mississippi course, is the location of site 16IB101 on the edge of the Prairie Terrace

overlooking the Teche channel just south of New Iberia. This site reportedly has a Middle Archaic component (Coastal Environments, Inc. 1977:3:Pls. 4-5) and may represent an elevated habitation locale associated with the active Teche-Mississippi.

#### **Late Archaic Period, 3000-1500 B.C.**

Research elsewhere in eastern North America suggests that the Late Archaic period was a time of marked population increases and the beginning of extensive trade networks. The evidence for the former is seen in the appearance of large habitation sites such as Indian Knoll, Kentucky (Webb 1946), while the latter is reflected in the exotic raw materials which occur at some sites. Plant cultivation involving a locally domesticated squash and seed plants such as sumpweed and chenopod may also have begun during this period (Smith 1989). The tradition of mound building which began in the previous period in portions of the Lower Mississippi Valley apparently continued, although most of the available radiocarbon dates from these features predate this period.

In coastal Louisiana, three geographically separated phases have been identified, but only the Pearl River phase, based on material from the Cedarland site (22HA506) in Hancock County, Mississippi (Gagliano and Webb 1970), is relatively well known. Copell is based on excavations into an apparent preceramic cemetery (16VM102) on Pecan Island (Collins 1941), while Bayou Blue is named for material from a site (16AL1) in Allen Parish (Coastal Environments, Inc. 1977; Gagliano et al. 1982; Weinstein et al. 1977, 1979). Typical diagnostic artifacts include Evans, Ensor, Gary, Maçon, Palmillas, and Pontchartrain point types (Gagliano and Webb 1970; Gibson 1976), along with ground-stone implements such as winged atlatl weights, and tubular pipes (Gagliano and Webb 1970:Table 3).

Gibson (1976) has noted several apparent Late Archaic assemblages from the Prairie Terrace surface around Lafayette, while Weinstein et al. (1979) record similar sites near Opelousas. Of particular importance to the present study are several Late Archaic sites that apparently are directly associated with Teche-Mississippi natural levees (Gagliano et al. 1978; Gibson 1990). These include sites 16SL16 and 16SL19, reported by Neuman and Servello (1976:24) during their Atchafalaya Basin survey. Their presence is almost certainly related to the Teche channel after the Mississippi had abandoned the course. The fact that such sites exist on the Teche-Mississippi natu-

ral levees implies that similar sites could occur in the southern portion of the present study area.

#### **Poverty Point Period, 1500-500 B.C.**

In much of eastern North America this time interval witnessed a transition from Archaic hunting and gathering cultures to Woodland cultures characterized by food production, pottery manufacture, and mound building (Stoltman 1978:715-717). Current interpretations suggest that these three features have different and possibly unrelated origins. There is increasing evidence of the cultivation of native seed plants and a locally domesticated squash by 1500 B.C. in the midwestern United States (Smith 1989). Ceramics probably appeared somewhat earlier than this in the third millennium B.C. along the Atlantic Coast (Stoltman 1978:715), and as noted above, mound building had begun in the Lower Mississippi Valley prior to 3000 B.C.

In the Lower Mississippi Valley this transition is marked by the development of the distinctive Poverty Point culture. Among the material characteristics of this culture are baked clay balls or Poverty Point objects, microlith and lapidary industries, and earthworks (Webb 1977). Pottery is not abundant, but fiber-tempered and sand-tempered wares have been found at several sites. Subsistence data from the J.W. Copes site (16MA47) suggest a continuation of an Archaic pattern of intensive collecting of wild plants and animals, possibly supplemented by the cultivation of squash (Jackson 1986). The status of squash in the subsistence economy remains uncertain. Fritz and Kidder (1993:6) have questioned whether the *Cucurbita pepo* seeds recovered from the J.W. Copes site are from domesticated plants or wild gourds.

Poverty Point period components in the vicinity of the present study area have been included in the Rabbit Island phase, proposed by Phillips (1970:875-876) on the basis of "a handful of scattered components of Poverty Point affiliation in the Teche-Mississippi region." The Rabbit Island site (16SMY8) is located about 30 km west of the mouth of the Atchafalaya River, at the distal end of the Bayou Sale distributary, a channel emanating from the Teche-Mississippi course (Smith et al. 1986:Pl. 38; Weinstein and Gagliano 1985:123). The three components listed by Phillips in the present study area, Bayou Sorrel, Schwing Place, and Miller Place, are based on Moore's (1913) recovery of Poverty Point objects from them, and all are apparently associated

with channels of the Bayou Plaquemine distributary system (Heinrich 1994:8). Other sites with Poverty Point period components include Bois d'Arc #1 (16TR211) and Bois d'Arc #2 (16TR212), located on a possible Teche-Mississippi distributary south of the present study area (Weinstein and Kelley 1992:279-289).

### ***Tchula Period, 500 B.C.-A.D. 1***

This period in the Lower Mississippi Valley has often been characterized as a time of integration of food production, pottery manufacture, and mound building into a single cultural system. However, as discussed below, the evidence for food production during this period is equivocal. In the southern portion of the valley the Tchula period witnessed the appearance of an archaeological culture called Tchefuncte. Originally defined in southern Louisiana (Ford and Quimby 1945), Tchefuncte culture is now recognized to extend as far north as the vicinity of Clarksdale, Mississippi, and as far west as northeast Texas. The diagnostic artifacts of this and most of the succeeding prehistoric cultures of the Lower Mississippi Valley are their distinctive ceramics. Tchefuncte pottery is characterized by a laminated paste which appears to lack tempering. Replication studies suggest that the laminated texture is simply the result of minimal preparation of the raw material (Gertjeansen and Shenkel 1983), an expected feature of an incipient ceramic technology. Other diagnostic attributes of Tchefuncte ceramics include the use of podal supports and decorative techniques such as jab-and-drag incising.

The evidence for food production in Tchefuncte culture presently comes from one site, Morton Shell Mound (16IB3), where remains of two possible tropical cultigens, squash and bottle gourd, and one possible native cultigen, *Polygonum*, were reported (Byrd and Neuman 1978:11-13). Fritz and Kidder (1993:6-7) have reviewed the data from this site and suggested that none of these remains can be accepted as definite evidence of cultivation. The squash seeds from the site are small, within the size range of wild gourds, and the *Polygonum* seeds are not those of the domesticated species, *P. erectum*. The status of the bottle gourd is uncertain, but it could have been collected from specimens washed up on the coast. Mound construction, now well-documented for the preceding periods, is surprisingly not clearly associated with Tchefuncte culture. Gibson and Shenkel (1988:13-14) have summarized the evidence for the association of mound construction with Tchefuncte occu-

pations at four sites: Lafayette Mounds (16SM10) and Coulee Crow (16SM17), both located on the Vermilion River, Lake Louis (16CT24), located on Macon Ridge, and Boothe Landing (16CT31), located on the Ouachita River north of Harrisonburg. Gibson (1974:85) suggests that the mounds served as communal burial locales for a dispersed population residing at small, seasonal base camps or semi-permanent villages.

Phillips (1970:882-884) included three Tchefuncte components in the present study area in his Lafayette phase, named for the small mound group partially excavated by Edwin Doran in 1941 (Ford and Quimby 1945:21-24). All three components, Bayou Sorrel, Bruly St. Martin, and Clara Murry (16IV12), were based on small numbers of sherds collected by McIntire (1958). Weinstein and Rivet (1978) later reanalyzed this material and suggested including it in their Beau Mire phase, a late Tchula period construct based on test excavations at the type site located east of the Mississippi River in Ascension Parish. Two other sites in the present study area, Schwing Place and Greenwood Cemetery (16SMY19), have also produced small quantities of Tchefuncte ceramics. It also remains possible that the Poverty Point objects from the Schwing Place, Bayou Sorrel, and Miller Place sites may date to this time period instead of the preceding one.

### ***Marksville Period, A.D. 1-400***

In many parts of eastern North America this period is marked by evidence of extensive interregional contact through a phenomenon labeled the Hopewell Interaction Sphere (Struever 1964). The focal points of this interaction sphere were societies in the Ohio and Illinois River valleys which acquired large quantities of exotic raw materials, including obsidian, copper, mica, shark's teeth, and marine shells, in exchange for specialized finished goods such as copper-covered panpipes and ear spools (Stoltman 1978:721). Various theories have been offered to explain the nature of this interaction, some emphasizing socio-religious systems and others pointing to economic networks, but the problem remains unresolved.

Within the Lower Mississippi Valley, the culture which participated in this interaction sphere is termed Marksville. Toth (1988:211-212) has argued that Marksville culture developed out of Tchefuncte as a result of intermittent contacts with cultures in the Illinois River valley area, but he only speculates on the nature of these contacts. He emphasizes that

the evidence for Hopewellian interaction is largely limited to the Marksville mortuary system and aspects of ceramic decoration. Marksville burial patterns indicate a system of episodic, group interment with little regard for individual status (Toth 1988:29-42). Other cultural subsystems, such as subsistence and settlement pattern, may have changed very little from the preceding Tchula period. Subsistence data from Marksville sites are limited, but the available information suggests a broad-based hunting and gathering economy (Kidder and Fritz 1993; Mariaca 1988). Current evidence from sites in the Midwest suggests that while maize may have been present at this time, it was of only minor importance to the economy (Smith 1989:1569).

Very few Marksville sites have actually been excavated in the present region. A single pit at the Oak Chenier site (16SMY49), excavated by Gibson (1978:Table 16) south of the current study area near the confluence of bayous Chene and Penchant yielded a late Marksville ceramic complex dominated by Marksville Incised, *var. Yokena* and Marksville Stamped, *var. Manny*. A single flexed burial was also excavated from these same levels (1978:129). The Bayou Cutler site (16JE3), to the southeast (Gagliano et al. 1979), yielded an early Marksville component in the basal levels of a shell midden. Salvage excavations at the Coquilles site (16JE37) to the southeast, conducted by Richard Beavers for the National Park Service in Jean Lafitte National Park, Barataria Unit, yielded important evidence for early and late Marksville occupations for the Barataria basin (1982). While this is an important, extensively excavated mound center, and was used by Beavers to define his early Marksville Coquilles phase, his data are largely unpublished, and much of the material from the Coquilles site has yet to be analyzed (Kidder 1995:37). The Boudreaux site (16JE53), excavated by Mary Teresia Lamb (1983), also in the Barataria basin, yielded a similar early Marksville assemblage.

Toth (1988) defined the Marksville period Smithfield phase as stretching "from the mouth of the Red River . . . to the deltaic plain which begins at Lake Verret" (1988:196), with components at the Smithfield (16WBR2), Medora, and Monks (16PC5) sites to the north of the study area. He notes no components, however, in the project area, although he tentatively assigns a Smithfield component to Bayou Goula, just to the east of the project boundary, and suggests that the Schwing Place Mound may belong to this phase based on Moore's description of the

site. Smithfield ceramics are marked by the presence of Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower*, Marksville Stamped, *vars. Marksville* and *Old River*, and Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Canefield*. It is also distinctive in the absence of Twin Lakes Punctated and Withers Fabric impressed, as well as the *Indian Bay* variety of Indian Bay Stamped.

Marksville period components at the south end of the present study area, in the Teche-Mississippi region, were initially assigned to the Mandalay phase by Phillips (1970:899-900) on the basis of McIntire's (1958) data from the Mandalay Plantation (16TR1) located near Bayou Black. Other components were identified at the Grand Bayou, Goddel Ridge (16AS3), Gibson and Waterproof Point (16TR73) sites. With the creation by Toth (1988) of the Jefferson Island phase as representative of the area's early Marksville phase, Weinstein et al. (1978) suggested restricting Mandalay to the late Marksville period. Unfortunately, the original collection from Mandalay Plantation, reanalyzed during the Terrebonne Marsh study, was found to contain little in the way of diagnostic late Marksville material, leading Weinstein and Kelley (1992:295) to propose that another name should be chosen for the regional late Marksville phase. Ceramics associated with the Jefferson Island phase are typical for early Marksville phases, and include Marksville Incised *var. Sunflower*, Mabin Stamped, *var. Cassidy Bayou* and Marksville crosshatched rims (Weinstein et al. 1979:5-15). The total number of recorded Marksville period components in the present study area (15) represents a substantial increase over the five known for the previous period.

#### **Baytown Period, A.D. 400-700**

The period following the Hopewellian florescence has been characterized as a time of cultural decline throughout much of eastern North America (Griffin 1967:187). This is certainly implied in Phillips' (1970:901) statement that ceramic decoration was "at a remarkably low ebb" during this period in the Lower Mississippi Valley. However, a number of researchers have suggested that the apparent decline may not have been as pervasive as previously believed. In the Midwest, Braun (1977) and Styles (1981) have argued that this period, in contrast to earlier interpretations, was a time of population growth and increased regional social integration. Along the Florida Gulf coast an elaborate culture called Weeden Island developed during this time (Milanich and Fairbanks 1980:89-143).

Two archaeological cultures are now thought to have been present in the Lower Mississippi Valley during the Baytown period. One of these, Baytown culture, occurred in the northern portion of the valley, primarily in eastern Arkansas, western Tennessee and northwestern Mississippi (Jeter et al. 1989:Figure 14). The principal ceramic types associated with it include Mulberry Creek Cord Marked, Alligator Incised, Salomon Brushed, and Larto Red. The other culture, Troyville, extended from northern Louisiana and the adjacent portion of Mississippi south to the Gulf of Mexico. Its ceramic tradition is characterized by the persistence of late varieties of Marksville Incised, Marksville Stamped, and Churupa Punctated, and the appearance of lesser amounts of Larto Red and Mulberry Creek Cord Marked.

Changes were also occurring in the stone tool tradition during this period. Small arrow points began to replace dart points, reflecting a transition from the atlatl to the bow and arrow. The limited subsistence data suggest a continuation of the hunting and gathering economy that characterized the previous periods (Carr 1982; Kidder and Fritz 1993). Presently there is no evidence of maize from Baytown period contexts, but there is evidence of the cultivation of some of the native seed crops at sites in the northern portion of the Lower Mississippi Valley (Fritz 1990; Weinstein et al. 1995:275).

Mound building continued in the Baytown period, and there are indications that a shift from a mortuary function to a building substructure began toward the end of this time (Rolingson 1982). Burial programs resembled those of the Marksville period, in that a wide variety of interment types may be found within a single site, ranging from full extended inhumations to bundle burials, single skulls, cremations, and multiple burials. Important shifts in both burial program and mound construction may signal key changes in social structure in the later phases of the Troyville culture of the central Lower Valley. Burials appear to become more focused on the interment of individuals rather than large groups, and platform mounds begin to supplant accretional burial mounds, often covering them (Rolingson 1982; Steponaitis 1986; Kidder and Wells 1992). Steponaitis (1986) and Kidder and Wells (1992) have interpreted these changes as important steps in the evolution of later ranked societies in the lower Mississippi Valley, possibly the first signs of important social change since mound construction began in the region.

Troyville components throughout southeast and south-central Louisiana have been assigned to a single phase, Whitehall, named for the Whitehall site (16LV19) on the Amite River (Phillips 1970; Weinstein 1974). Again relying on McIntire's data, Phillips listed components at Grand Bayou (16IV6), Little Goddel Bayou (16IB7), and Miller (16SM6) in the present study area. Since that time Weinstein et al. (1978) have reported additional components at Gibson (16TR5) and Richeu Field (16TR82) along the southern border of the study area. The ceramic assemblage from Gibson included Coles Creek Incised, *var. Stoner*; Larto Red, *vars. Larto* and *Silver Creek*; Mazique Incised, *vars. Bruly* and *Hendrix*; Woodville Zoned Red, *var. Woodville*; French Fork lugs and the "Six Mile" rim treatment (Weinstein et al. 1978:Tables 29-30, Fig. 63). The so-called "Officer Punctated modes" of decoration, common in the terminal phases of the Baytown period in the northern half of the Lower Mississippi Valley, are also found in the area during this time (Belmont n.d.; Wells 1998). A total of 18 Troyville components has been identified in the study area, only a slight increase over the previous period.

#### *Coles Creek Period, A.D. 700-1200*

Elsewhere in eastern North America this time interval corresponds to the latter portion of the Late Woodland period and the beginning of the Mississippi period. Within the Lower Mississippi Valley, a cultural florescence which shows a marked resemblance to Weeden Island culture of northwest Florida occurs during this period. This is especially true in the coastal regions of Louisiana. The precise nature of the relationship of Coles Creek culture to Weeden Island is uncertain, but the similarities in ceramic decoration and community pattern are unmistakable. Both were characterized by the use of incised, stamped, and punctated pottery types in which the decorative zone is largely restricted to a band around the rim of the vessel, and by the construction of small platform mounds around plazas.

The development of substantial programs of mound construction, which tend to follow similar patterns from site to site, as well as the inferred presence of mound-top residence, have been interpreted as an indication of the development of ranked social systems during this period (Belmont 1967; Williams and Brain 1983:369-374; Wells 1998:359-362). At a few sites, such as Mt. Nebo (16MA18) in north Louisiana and Lake George (22YZ557) in the Yazoo Ba-

sin, some individuals appear to have been treated differently in death than others, suggestive of differential status. Coles Creek societies were once thought to have been based on economies which included the cultivation of maize; however, recent ethnobotanical data suggest that neither maize nor the native North American seed crops were of importance at this time (Fritz and Kidder 1993:8-9; Kidder and Fritz 1993:291-294; Wells and Roberts 1996). Intensive fishing, hunting and gathering supplemented by cultivation of a few plants, such as squash and gourds, are currently believed to have provided the subsistence base.

Coles Creek period occupations are relatively common within the study area. Forty-four have been identified in the Division of Archaeology site files, representing an increase of almost 250 percent over the previous period. Three Coles Creek period phases are now recognized in this region: Bayou Cutler, Bayou Ramos, and St. Gabriel. The earliest of these, Bayou Cutler, was established by Phillips (1970) based on data from Kniffen (1936) and McIntire (1958). It is characterized by many of the classic Coles Creek ceramic types and varieties: Coles Creek Incised, *vars. Coles Creek, Choctaw Bayou, Judd Bayou, Serentz, Dozier, Wade, and Athanasio*; Mazique Incised, *vars. Mazique, Back Ridge and Sweet Bay*; Pontchartrain Creek Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*; and French Fork Incised *vars. French Fork, Brashear, Wilzone, and Larkin*. Red filming has declined in popularity during this time period, and plainwares tend to become somewhat thinner and finer. As mentioned, decoration becomes more restricted to the rim of the vessel, with the exception of Pontchartrain Check Stamped, an all-over decorated type.

The Bayou Ramos phase was proposed by Weinstein et al. (1978) using data from the Bayou Ramos I site (16SMY133) located near the southern border of the study area. It can be identified by the presence of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Mott*; Mazique Incised, *var. Kings Point*; Beldeau Incised, *var. Beldeau*; Avoyelles Punctated, *var. Avoyelles*; and Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *vars. Tiger Island and Crawford Point*. The late Coles Creek St. Gabriel phase was set up by Brown (1985) based on data supplied by Woodiel (1980) from the type site (16IV128) in Iberville Parish. The markers of this phase include Coles Creek Incised, *vars. Hilly Grove and Hardy*, Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*, Evansville Punctated, *var. Wilkinson*; Harrison Bayou Incised, *vars. Harrison Bayou and Bunkie* and minor quantities of Plaquemine Brushed, *var. Plaquemine*.

A St. Gabriel phase component has been excavated at the Thibodaux site (16AS35), a stratified shell midden on Bayou Boeuf near the southern border of the study area (Weinstein et al. 1978:34-55). One of the lower strata at the site produced sherds of Plaquemine Brushed, *var. Plaquemine*; Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*; and Addis Plain, *var. Addis* and a radiocarbon date of  $975 \pm 60$  B.P.:cal A.D. 975-1217. At the nearby Goat Island site, Goodwin et al. (1985:108-110) received a series of radiocarbon dates ( $840 \pm 45$  B.P.:cal A.D. 1050-1283,  $860 \pm 130$  B.P.:cal A.D. 898-1396, and  $810 \pm 80$  B.P.:cal A.D. 1031-1373) which may relate to a St. Gabriel phase occupation, although the test excavations produced only plain pottery.

#### Mississippi Period, A.D. 1200-1700

The last prehistoric period in eastern North America witnessed the development of chiefdom-level societies based on intensive cultivation of maize, beans and squash. Perhaps the most dynamic of these societies appeared in the Central Mississippi Valley about A.D. 1000. Referred to as Mississippian culture, it was characterized by a shell-tempered ceramic industry and a settlement pattern including large mound centers and nucleated habitation sites which were often fortified (Stoltman 1978:725). During the first centuries of the second millennium A.D., this culture spread rapidly along the major river valleys of this portion of the continent. The nature of this expansion, either by movement of people or diffusion of ideas, is still debated, but by A.D. 1200 Mississippian culture was found as far south as northern Florida and as far east as Georgia.

In the Lower Mississippi Valley Mississippian culture encountered an indigenous non-Mississippian culture, and a hybridization of the two occurred. Phillips (1970) considered the resident culture to have been Plaquemine, an outgrowth of Coles Creek culture which began about A.D. 1000. He viewed the interaction between Mississippian and Plaquemine culture as resulting in gradual changes in the Plaquemine ceramic tradition and settlement pattern. Later in the period, after A.D. 1400, an actual intrusion of Mississippian groups displaced the resident Plaquemine groups. Brain (1978) offered a somewhat different interpretation of this sequence of events. He argued that the Lower Mississippi Valley culture which experienced the initial Mississippian contact about A.D. 1100 was Coles Creek, and that the resulting hybridization produced Plaquemine culture. The

remainder of the period saw a gradual increase in Mississippian influence, at least in the Yazoo Basin, until about A.D. 1400 when a full Mississippian cultural pattern was achieved in the Lake George phase (Brain 1978:362). Brain's reinterpretation of the cultural sequence resulted in a shift in the established chronologies. Phases such as Crippen Point and Preston, which were formerly considered Plaquemine culture manifestations of the early Mississippi period, were placed late in the Coles Creek period and assigned to a late Coles Creek culture that persisted until A.D. 1200. Recently Kidder (1993:Figure 2, 26) has suggested moving the beginning of the Mississippi period back to A.D. 1000 in order to bring the Lower Mississippi Valley into agreement with the Central Mississippi Valley chronology. Under this scheme Coles Creek culture would persist into the Mississippi period until about A.D. 1200 when Plaquemine culture appeared.

While disagreeing somewhat on the origin of Plaquemine culture, all authorities concur that it exhibited numerous continuities with the preceding Coles Creek culture. Several of the Plaquemine ceramic types appear to be direct outgrowths of Coles Creek types. There are some changes, however, including the addition of small amounts of finely ground shell and other organic matter to the pottery and the extension of the decorative field to include the body of the vessel. Mound construction continued on an even greater scale than in the previous period. The mounds were now larger, there were more at each site, and there were more mound sites. Intensive agriculture is presumed to be the economic base on which this florescence was built, but there is presently little direct evidence of it in the Lower Mississippi Valley until late in the period (Kidder 1993:133-136).

Several regional phases of early Plaquemine culture have been identified in southern Louisiana (Figure 3-1). The closest of these to the present study area is the Medora phase, proposed by Gagliano (1967) on the data provided by Quimby (1951) from the WPA-era Medora site excavations in West Baton Rouge Parish. Farther to the southeast Holley and DeMarcay (1977) identified the Barataria phase for sites within the Barataria Basin based on excavations by the Delta Chapter of the Louisiana Archaeological Society at the Fleming site (16JE36). Southwest of the present study area Brown (1982) proposed the Burk Hill phase on the basis of material from the Burk Hill site (16IB100) on Cote Blanche Island. The principal ceramic markers of these phases include Plaquemine

Brushed, *var. Plaquemine*; Anna Incised, *vars. Anna, Australia, and Evangeline*; L'Eau Noire Incised, *vars. L'Eau Noire and Bayou Bourbe*; Carter Engraved, Maddox Engraved, and varieties of Addis Plain.

It is within this time frame that material of the so-called "Southern Cult" can be found (Weinstein 1987). The strongest representation of cult designs occurs on pottery of the Barataria phase (Holley and DeMarcay 1977:16; Weinstein 1987). This is not surprising, given the proximity of the Bayou Petre phase, often associated with the Pensacola variant of Mississippian culture (Knight 1984; Weinstein 1987). Other Southern Cult items include fragments of carved stone discs from the Rosedale (16IV1) and Shellhill Plantation (16SJ2) sites (Weinstein 1987).

The aforementioned Bayou Petre phase is another potentially important influence on the study area. Formally defined by Gagliano (1967) and Phillips (1970), from Kniffen's 1938 collections in St. Bernard and Plaquemine parishes, it is thought to represent intrusive peoples or ideas from the northeastern Gulf coast. The ceramic assemblage at Bayou Petre phase sites is dominated by material that bears a distinct resemblance to the shell-tempered "Pensacola variant" ceramics of the Alabama and Florida coastal Mississippian societies, including Moundville Incised, Owens Punctated, D'Olive Incised, Mound Place Incised, Leland Incised and Pensacola Incised. Shell-tempered sherds relating to the Bayou Petre phase were excavated at the Sims site (16SC2), yielding a date of  $490 \pm 180$  B.P. (cal. A.D. 1427) (Giardino 1985:92).

By A.D. 1500, new influences began to be felt in the Louisiana coastal zone, as aboriginal groups began to take on the appearance, at least in material culture, of the peoples encountered by the early European explorers. This late Plaquemine culture is recognized by one overextended phase, called Delta Natchezan. Created by Phillips (1970), this phase includes all south Louisiana sites with ceramics similar to those recorded for the protohistoric and historic Natchez. The type site for this phase is Bayou Goula, the assumed location of the historic Bayagoula, excavated during WPA days and reported on by Quimby (1957). Principal ceramic markers of the Delta Natchezan phase include Fatherland Incised, *vars. Fatherland and Bayou Goula*, and those versions of Addis Plain which contain small amounts of shell, *vars. Greenville and St. Catherine* (Brown 1985; Phillips 1970; Quimby 1957:121-128; Steponaitis 1974). Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac* and Plaque-

STAGE	PERIOD	CULTURE	TIME INTERVAL	PHASES		
				EASTERN AREA	CENTRAL AREA	WESTERN AREA
FORMATIVE	HISTORIC	VARIOUS CULTURES	A.D. 1800		VARIOUS TRIBES	
	MISSISSIPPI	MISSISSIPPIAN PLAQUEMINE	A.D. 1700		PETITE ANSE	LITTLE PECAN
			A.D. 1600	DELTA NATCHEZAN	BURK HILL	BAYOU CHENE
			A.D. 1500	MEDORA		
				BARATARIA		
	COLES CREEK	TRANSITIONAL COLES CREEK	A.D. 1200	ST. GABRIEL	THREE BAYOU	HOLLY BEACH
		COLES CREEK	A.D. 1000	BAYOU RAMOS	MORGAN	JEFF DAVIS
			A.D. 900	BAYOU CUTLER	WHITE LAKE	WELSH
			A.D. 850			
	BAYTOWN	TROYVILLE-LIKE	A.D. 700	WHITEHALL	?	ROANOKE
	MARKSVILLE	MARKSVILLE	A.D. 400	GUNBOAT LANDING	VEAZEY	LAKE ARTHUR
				MAGNOLIA & MANDALAY		
			A.D. 200	SMITHFIELD	JEFFERSON ISLAND	LACASSINE
	TCHULA	TCHEFUNCTE	A.D. 1	LABRANCHE		
250 B.C.			BEAU MIRE	LAFAYETTE	GRAND LAKE	
			PONTCHARTRAIN			
ARCHAIC	POVERTY POINT	POVERTY POINT	500 B.C.			
	LATE ARCHAIC	ARCHAIC	1000 B.C.	GARCIA	BEAU RIVAGE	?
			1500 B.C.	BAYOU JASMINE	RABBIT ISLAND	
			3000 B.C.	PEARL RIVER	COPELL	BAYOU BLUE
			5000 B.C.	MONTE SANO	BANANA BAYOU	?
		AMITE RIVER				
LITHIC	LATE PALEO	PALEO-INDIAN	6000 B.C.	ST. HELENA	?	?
	8000 B.C.		JONES CREEK	VATICAN	STROHE	
	EARLY PALEO		?	AVERY ISLAND	?	
	PRE-PROJECTILE POINT	?	10,000 B.C.	?	?	?
			?			

Figure 3-1. Aboriginal culture sequence for southern Louisiana.

mine Brushed may be considered minor elements in the assemblage, as well. A small number of shell tempered Mississippian sherds also were noted at Bayou Goula, principally of the types Mississippi Plain and Pocahontas Punctated. The presence of minority amounts of shell tempered pottery at other Delta Natchezan sites, such as Isle Bonne (16JE60) and Fleming (16JE36) in the Barataria region (Holley and DeMarcey 1977; Gagliano et al. 1979), argues for a great deal of interaction between the resident Plaquemine peoples and Mississippian groups to the north and east.

A Delta Natchezan component was encountered in the upper levels at the Thibodaux site on Bayou Boeuf. This component yielded sherds of Fatherland Incised, *vars.* *Fatherland* and *Bayou Goula*; Maddox Engraved, *var.* *Emerald*; Plaquemine Brushed; and Addis Plain, *vars.* *Addis* and *Greenville* (Weinstein et al. 1978:Table 2). Radiocarbon assays on these midden levels produced dates of  $515 \pm 60$  B.P.:cal A.D. 1308-1476 and  $460 \pm 60$  B.P.:cal A.D. 1400-1627.

Thirty Plaquemine components were recorded within the study area prior to the present research, a decline of about 32 percent from the previous period. Whether this reflects a real reduction in the number of sites or is simply related to the ease of identifying Coles Creek components based on the presence of sherds of Pontchartrain Check Stamped is unclear. Seven of the sites with Plaquemine components have earth mounds, but the lack of excavations at these sites makes it impossible to definitely associate the mounds with the Plaquemine occupations. The largest mound group is Gibson (16TR5) with three mounds, followed by Clara Murray (16IV12) with two. Just outside of the study area are the Berwick Mounds, a four mound group described by Cathcart in 1819 (Prichard et al. 1945), the Reed Mounds (16IV5), a three mound group on Bayou Gross Tete, and the Bayougoula site, which contained two mounds. There are also four single mound sites in the study area, including Little Bayou Pigeon (16IV3), Bayou Sorrel, Bruly St. Martin, and the Schwing Place Mound. The majority of the remaining sites (16) are shell middens.

## CHAPTER 4

# SETTLEMENT AND ECONOMIC HISTORY OF THE ATCHAFALAYA BASIN

The expedition of Hernando de Soto in 1542 brought the first Europeans into the lower Mississippi River Valley, but no effort was made to establish a presence there until the dawn of the eighteenth century. Swanton (1946:108, 204) posits that the remnants of De Soto's expedition were attacked by the Ouacha and/or Chaouacha Indians, inhabitants of the Lafourche region, as they made their way to the mouth of the Mississippi River. It is not known on what information Swanton made this assumption, as the attackers were unnamed in the Spanish chronicles. It was noted that these coastal Indians used atlatls to reach the Spaniards with their long arrows or darts (Vega in Clayton et al 1993:524).

In an attempt to extend its holdings and to prevent Spain from achieving total control of southeastern North America, Robert Cavalier, Sieur de La Salle, explored the lower Mississippi River in 1682 and claimed Louisiana for the French crown. In March, 1699, Pierre le Moyne, Sieur d'Iberville, led a group of explorers up the Mississippi River from the Gulf Coast. He noted at that time "a river 200 yards wide, flowing from the west" (McWilliams 1981:58) which formed a fork with the Mississippi River—la fourche, later called Bayou Lafourche. This stream was called the Ouacha River by one of Iberville's Indian guides after the Ouacha Indians, whose primary village was near present-day Labadieville (Swanton 1911:298). Iberville's brother, Jean Baptiste Le Moyne, Sieur de Bienville, explored

Bayou Lafourche for a distance of about thirty miles in September, 1699 (Uzee 1968:122).

Iberville's expedition also visited and established relations with the Bayougoula and Mougoulacha, "two nations joined together and living in the same village" (McWilliams 1981:59). This village site was later the site of the Paris-Duverney concession (Figures 4-1 and 4-2). Iberville described the village as one-fourth league (about 0.5 mile) from the river, with a small stream providing fresh water. The village had 107 houses and two temples—one for the Bayougoula and one for the Mougoulacha, and was enclosed by a cane palisade, one inch thick and ten feet high. Iberville inspected one temple, which he described as thirty feet in diameter, dome-shaped, and built of mud-plastered staves the height of a man. At the door there was a lean-to, eight feet wide and twelve feet long. The houses were constructed in the same manner and roofed with split cane (McWilliams 1981:62-63).

Iberville described the country surrounding the village as "very fine," and the surrounding terrain as "fairly level." The area was surrounded by tall trees of all types except pine, with wild apple and peach trees nearby (McWilliams 1981:63-64).

At the time of his visit, Iberville noted the effects of smallpox on the Bayougoula population, remarking that the disease had killed one-fourth of



Figure 4-1. Section of the Delisle map of 1718 showing the study area (Delisle 1718).

the people (McWilliams 1981:63). Jesuit priest Paul Du Ru, visiting the village the following year, estimated that it was more than 600 years old (Usner 1992:22).

The effects of disease, the merging of smaller groups, and pressure by Europeans and larger tribes

caused numerous migrations and relocations of Indian groups after the arrival of the Europeans. The Bayogoula attacked the Mougoulacha, initiating a devastating war between them. The remaining Bayogoula merged with the Houma in the 1730s. Neither they nor the Mougoulacha remained a distinct group after that time. At about the same time,

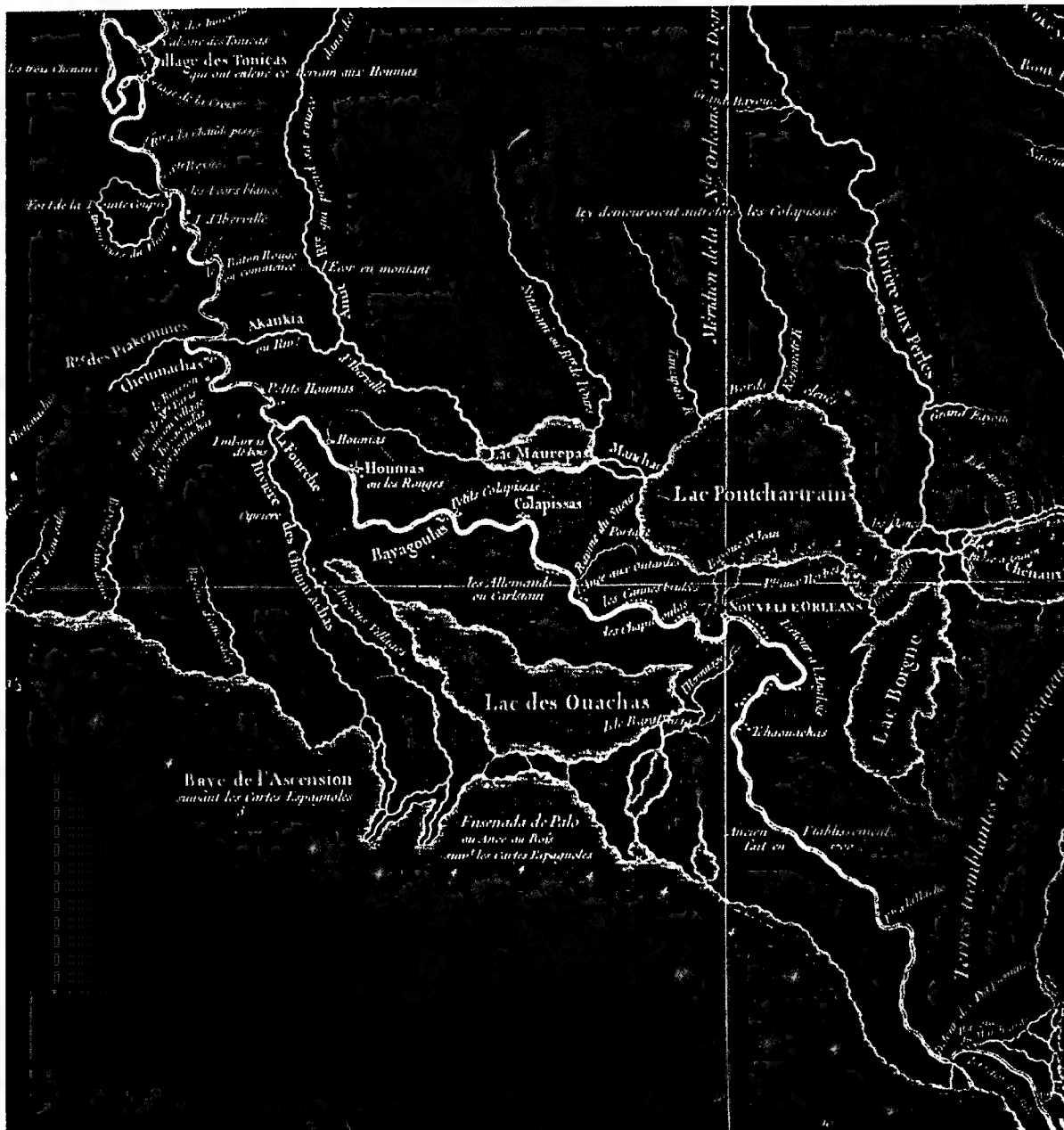


Figure 4-2. Section of the D'Anville map of 1732 showing the study area (D'Anville 1732).

the Ouacha and Chaouacha merged and were last reported living on the German Coast above New Orleans (Swanton 1946:95, 204).

By 1702 the Chitimacha had begun to move in large numbers from the Grand Lake/Bayou Teche region to the upper reaches of Bayou Lafourche, which came to be called by the French, la fourche des Chitimachas or la rivière des Chitimachas. From his outpost on the lower Mississippi River, Fort de la Boulaye, Louis Juchereau de St. Denis,

Iberville's nephew by marriage, launched an unauthorized expedition manned by French Canadians and Acolapissa Indians up the Mississippi River in 1702. In a side trip down Bayou Lafourche, the expedition was allegedly fired upon by a band of Chitimacha settled close by. St. Denis captured a number of these Indians, former allies of the French, and sold them into slavery at Mobile, beginning a long and acrimonious relationship between the French and the Chitimacha (La Harpe 1971:60; McWilliams 1981:120).

Skirmishes, murders, and slave raids characterized the relationship between the Chitimacha and French until peace was established between them in 1718. Antoine Simon le Page du Pratz witnessed the peacemaking ceremony, the proceedings of which were translated for him by the Chitimacha slave he had purchased upon his arrival in New Orleans. One of the conditions of peace imposed by Governor Bienville was that the tribe would relocate to the banks of the Mississippi River, one league below the Paris concession above the confluence of the Mississippi and Bayou Lafourche (Du Pratz 1975:316-17). D'Anville's 1732 map (see Figure 4-2) shows the Chitimacha village above the Paris concession on the left bank of the Mississippi River.

At least a part of the Chitimacha remained settled in the Lafourche area, although they maintained a presence in the coastal wetlands and the Bayou Teche region to the west. In 1726, Bienville located the tribe, reduced to only 100 men, still below the Paris-Duverney concession (Rowland and Sanders 1973 [3]:526). The following year, Father du Poisson, missionary to the Arkansas, visited the Paris Concession near the old Bayougoula village where he met Framboise, chief of the Chitimachas and Bienville's former slave. Poisson visited Framboise's village, located one-half day's journey north of the concession (Poisson 1729:301). The Chitimacha were counted in the Lafourche region in 1758, when Governor Kerelec noted the presence of eighty warriors (Rowland and Sanders 1984 [5]:213).

The Houma entered this area in the early part of the eighteenth century, and remain in the coastal Lafourche region today. French and English pressures and machinations generated conflict among the small nations of the lower Mississippi River, many of whom relocated during the French colonial era. The Taensa abandoned their village in present-day northeastern Louisiana in 1706 due to depredations of the English-allied Yazoo and Chickasaw and settled among the Bayougoula near Bayou Lafourche. Soon, however, the Taensa turned on their hosts, killing most of them and burning their village, thus earning the enmity of the Houma who were allies of the Bayougoula (McWilliams 1953:68).

In about 1706 the Houma abandoned the upland village, located near present-day Angola Prison, where they had been first encountered by Iberville. According to Jean Baptiste Bénard, Sieur de La Harpe, the Houma village had been attacked and taken-over by the Tunica, who had abandoned their Yazoo River

location in response to pressures by the Chickasaw and Alibamons. The remaining Houma subsequently formed a village at Bayou St. Jean nearer to their French allies at New Orleans (La Harpe 1971:100-1). André Pénicaut stated, however, that the Houma deserted their settlement, subsequently inhabited by the Tunica, and relocated to "the bank of the Missicipy [sic] River near the Rivière de Chetimachas [Bayou Lafourche]" (McWilliams 1953). The Houma probably maintained settlements in both areas in order to exploit Lafourche resources for trade at New Orleans.

The Houma continued to inhabit the Bayou Lafourche area throughout the French and Spanish colonial periods. Not restricted to a single village, their settlement area encompassed both sides of the Mississippi River including the present-day towns of Burnside and Donaldsonville. Writing in 1714, Father François Le Maire placed a Houma village sixty leagues (145 miles) from the mouth of the Mississippi, but did not state on which side of the river the village was situated (LeMaire in Delanglez 1937[2]:146). Charles Le Gac located a Houma village near the River of the Chitimachas (B. Lafourche) (Le Gac 1718-1721:78), as did Antoine Le Page Du Pratz. Du Pratz noted the Houma village was twenty leagues (fifty miles) above New Orleans (Du Pratz 1975:297). Joseph de La Porte noted in 1749 that the Houma lived in two villages two leagues (five miles) south of Lafourche (Bowman and Curry-Roper 1982:8). These are probably the Ascension Parish locations of the Petit and Grand villages of the Houma, identified archaeologically by Brian Guevin (1979, 1984).

Struggling to place itself competitively within the European mercantile world economy dominated by Spain, Portugal, and England, France experimented with systems designed to return resources from Louisiana to be converted to wealth on the European markets. After Antoine Crozat relinquished his proprietorship over the colony in 1717, financial responsibility was transferred to Scottish financier, John Law (Allain 1988:61-67).

Law sold the French government a plan to liquidate the debt of the state, increase its revenue, and diminish taxation by the creation of a private bank over which he would serve as director. The initial success of this financial scheme placed Law in charge of the Royal Bank, created to take over Law's bank and make it a royal institution. The Mississippi Company was created in 1717 to administer trade and colonization in Louisiana, which became a "sort

of commercial fief" in support of France. Law was appointed director-general of the Mississippi Company, which merged with the Royal Bank to become the Company of the Indies (Gayarré 1885 [1]:205).

Law's plan was to exploit Louisiana's vast agricultural and mineral wealth through minimal colonization. The Company provided charters to "prominent capitalists and noblemen" (Charlevoix 1977:265) anxious to reap the profits they imagined the colony would generate. The concessions they established were financed with state notes issued by Law's bank, which would then implement loans to the Company to fund colonization. Ideally the Company would enrich the state through trade and the retiring of the national debt (Allain 1988:67).

Although the concessions were usually made in the name of one concessioner, in fact, a company of colonization generally included many partners or investors (Giraud 1966:205). A grant of four square leagues required an investment of at least 200,000 livres and about two hundred workers to succeed (Charlevoix 1977:265).

Law's plan placed a huge fiscal responsibility upon the individuals granted concessions in Louisiana, many of whom would never see their New World properties. Concessioners were required to provide considerable capital with little actual return. Certainly the concessioners had great hopes for their settlements, but absentee ownership, administrative and financial problems, and New World hardships combined to doom Law's system to failure.

The French colonization movement was brief, and the concessions contributed little to the overall economic development of France. The failure of John Law's economic plan for the colony caused the rapid abandonment or reduction of most of the concessions. Workers went unpaid and deserted the concessions, others were released or fired, and the settlements dwindled. Some former indentured servants who remained became land owners as concessioners withdrew their financial support.

For the most part, the concessions were no more than small, agricultural enterprises which were poorly equipped and under-supported. A few settlements like Pointe Coupée held on through the French dominion over Louisiana and eventually grew into small towns, but most others were abandoned within the first few years.

The Paris-Duverney concession was established in 1718 by Joseph Paris-Duverney, and his two brothers, Nicolas-Joseph Delagarde, and Etienne Dubuisson. Dubuisson came to Louisiana to manage the concession (Giraud 1987:172). André Penicaut, the ship's carpenter who chronicled the early years of French Louisiana, stated that the Paris concession was the first one established on the Mississippi River. According to his account, Dubuisson wrote Governor Bienville that the safety of the concession was threatened by the French war with the Chitimacha.

[The Chitimacha] daily came in war parties to the neighborhood of his concession; and he stated that, if his men went out ever so little, they were daily in danger of seizure or death, as had already happened to two of his men, and that they were forced to hold themselves with weapons in hand night and day, which prevented them from working at their concession [McWilliams 1953:216-217].

Penicaut was allegedly asked by Bienville to intercede, and was responsible for bringing about an end to the conflict. French historian, Marcel Giraud, writes, however, that

the enterprise of Buisson was favored by the fertility of the soil and by a native population not to be dreaded, because the Chetimachas were decimated in part by a long war they had sustained against the French and their allies, . . . and the Bayougoulas had been exterminated by epidemics and tribal wars [Giraud 1966:246].

Commenting on the 1721 census of Louisiana, Diron D'Artaguet, Inspector General of the Troops in Louisiana, noted the potential of the concession.

Sr. Dubuisson, concessionaire living at Bayagoulas on the Mississippi about thirty leagues above New Orleans, has tried wheat which succeeded very well and ripened perfectly. He had a very fine crop in relation to what he had sown. He had also sowed indigo seed which grew very well. It is thought that three crops might be raised or at least two very good ones in one year [in Ditchy 1930:220].

In an unattributed addenda to the same census written in March, 1722, the concession was erroneously placed at only eight leagues (approximately 19 miles) above New Orleans.

The concession of Mr. Dubuisson which is generally believed to belong to Mr. Paris is established at Bayougoula, eight leagues above New Orleans. The land is very good there. There are about fourteen whites and fifteen to twenty negroes. Sr. Dubuisson, who manages it, has made a trial of silk and has sent a sample of it to France. It has been found of as good a quality as the finest which is used in the factories of the Kingdom [in Ditchy 1930:224].

In a census made on May 13, 1722, the Paris concession, now called Buisson, was located twenty-nine leagues from New Orleans and counted two habitations, nine men, four women, two children, twenty-one black slaves, and four Indian slaves (Conrad 1970 [2]:9).

The Paris-Duverney concession was the only enterprise in Louisiana to have any success in silk production, one of the Company's primary objectives for its Louisiana properties. Etienne Dubuisson had become interested in the production of silk at the concession and had numerous mulberry trees planted to that end (McWilliams 1953:212). In 1721 François Dubuisson de Montferrier joined his brother on the Paris-Duverney concession. Etienne hired three women silk specialists from Dauphiné in 1722, but they returned to France in 1723 (Giraud 1987:128).

Etienne Dubuisson also returned to France in 1723, leaving his brother behind as storekeeper and manager. François Dubuisson and a Basque named Pierre-Louis Cavalier de Verteuil bought interest in the company that owned the concession. Verteuil's arrival marked the beginning of a period of sharp decline for the concession. Dubuisson kept his job as storekeeper, while Verteuil was made director and administrator. His management skills were apparently deplorable, and the concession quickly ran up a number of debts. Duverney had obtained some fifty black slaves for the concession in 1723, but a year later only sixteen slaves and six indentured servants remained, the slaves having been sold off to pay the concession's debts (Giraud 1987:172-173).

Compounding problems at the concession was the exile of Paris-Duverney, a banking official with the Company of the Indies who had developed severe financial and legal problems. He had single-handedly supported the concession in its early years, had taken on the expense of passage for the workers, and for hiring the silk specialists, but the needs

of the concession and his personal problems ended his support after 1723 (Giraud 1966:246-247).

In January, 1726, the Paris-Duverney concession located at Bayougoula counted Mr. Le Verteuil, his wife and sister, and [François] Du Buisson, six engagés or domestics, fifteen Negro slaves, and one Indian slave (Conrad 1970 [2]:27).

Slave cabins on the concession were constructed of stakes plastered with mud (probably bousillage), roofed by palmetto branches. Outbuildings—sheds, workshops, barns, stables, kitchens—were constructed in the same manner. Locally-produced bricks were used for chimneys (Giraud 1987:188-189).

The dwellings of white habitants were built on the pattern of the frame houses of New Orleans. The frame or half-timbered house was constructed of vertical panels of timber between beams fashioned in the shape of large St. Andrew's crosses. The gaps in the crosses were filled with mud (probably bousillage). Houses were elevated slightly on stakes or piles, were usually one-story, and were only six to seven meters square. Wooden tiles (shakes) were used for roofing (Giraud 1987:223-224).

Verteuil was dismissed late in 1726. His successor, Claude Trénonay de Chanfret, was obliged to use his own money to get the concession out of debt. Verteuil refused to resign and had to be paid to leave the concession, but not before alienating Dubuisson, who left the concession in 1728 and settled a little way up the Mississippi River. Trénonay did not have much success with the concession, and in 1729 the company's members dissolved the concession and sold the land (Giraud 1987:173).

In 1729 François Dubuisson proposed to resume, on his own account, rearing silkworms on the land he had settled near the Duverney concession. He asked the Company for a number of black slaves to be assigned to him for this purpose. He also asked to be paid a bounty on the silk he produced and to be reimbursed by the Company for the wages of the women he would bring over to assist him. Hoping that his example would encourage other inhabitants to pursue silk production, the Company agreed to his conditions. Etienne Dubuisson's wife was given the task of bringing the silkworm eggs from France. However, the eggs were destroyed by the extreme heat when the ship put into Saint Domingue, and the venture was abandoned (Giraud 1987:128-129).

In 1729 the Paris-Duverney/Buisson concession became known as the Bayagoulas concession under the direction of a new company formed by Etienne Dubuisson and Damien Delagarde de Monteillard. Etienne Dubuisson returned to Louisiana in 1729 with his partner and four indentured servants. By 1730 he was joined by his wife and was running the concession with eighty-two slaves directed by five indentured servants (Giraud 1987:173-174). In 1731, the concession had no less than forty-eight adult black slaves and their numerous children, directed by five indentured servants (Giraud 1987:161). It is not known what happened to the concession or its inhabitants after that time.

Except for the Bayagoulas concession, the Lafourche district was not developed or settled by Europeans to any extent during the French colonial period. The area was still dominated by several groups of Indians. By the 1720s the Chaouacha, Bayougoula, Houma, Acolapissa, Chitimacha, and Tunica were all located within a 100-miles radius of New Orleans in order to participate in the colonial economy dominated by a regional exchange system. Members of these small nations provided goods and services—especially meat, produce, and hides for trade—to settlement centers like New Orleans (Usner 1992:62-63). The Chitimacha and Houma settled in the Lafourche region no doubt provided the same services to those residing at the Bayagoula concession.

Not until Spain acquired Louisiana west of the Mississippi River and the Isle D'Orleans at the end of the Seven Years War in 1763 was any concerted effort made to place European settlements within the study area. Both Spain and England, with its new lands in West Florida, instituted more aggressive immigration efforts. In 1763 only four thousand white colonials inhabited the Lower Mississippi Valley, the majority being creoles born in the colony. The European ruling powers saw these creoles as both innovators and benefactors of the frontier exchange economy, and hoped that immigration would provide new settlers with closer ties to the home governments. The immigration of Acadian refugees after 1765 represents only the second wave of migration into the area after the Company of the Indies program in the 1720s (Usner 1992:108-109).

The Acadian expulsion from Nova Scotia took place in 1755, and refugees began immediately to migrate to French Catholic Louisiana in small numbers. The large-scale migration, however, took place after 1765. Spanish officials desired the immigration

of Catholic farming families, and in 1767 the Council of the Indies allocated 25,000 pesos a year to assist the immigrants. By 1769 over 1,000 Acadians had entered the colony (Usner 1992:109). Some settled along the Mississippi River in the area of present-day Ascension and St. James parishes, which became known as the Acadian Coast, while others settled farther downriver on the German Coast, present St. Charles and St. John the Baptist parishes. Others went to the small Spanish posts of Attakapas (present-day St. Martinville) and Opelousas, or settled the area around Bayou Lafourche (Post 1962:1-2).

In Nova Scotia the Acadians had been primarily farmers and fishermen. They were accomplished at reclaiming tidal flats for farming, and were successful raising stock and in general subsistence farming. Their skills were well-suited to conditions in the Louisiana colony (Post 1962:3-4). Each newly arrived immigrant family received from six to eight arpents frontage on a waterway, either river or bayou, with forty arpents depth. Within the study area, settlers first claimed the lands along Bayou Lafourche and Bayou Plaquemine nearest the Mississippi River. The ecclesiastical parish of Ascension at the Lafourche of the Chitimachas was established in 1772, followed by the district of Valenzuela encompassing Assumption Parish in 1778 (Uzee 1968:122).

Acadians continued to arrive in Louisiana until 1785, joined between 1778 and 1780 by six ships carrying 2,000 Canary Islanders or Isleños. The Isleños established several settlements in lower Louisiana, including Valenzuela near the confluence of Bayou Lafourche and the Mississippi River and New Iberia in the Attakapas region. Between 1763 and 1783, the colonial population in the Lower Mississippi Valley increased threefold. In 1785, 306 whites and 46 slaves were censused at Valenzuela, with 333 whites and 273 slaves counted at "Fourche" on Bayou Lafourche (Usner 1992:109-114).

Sharing the region with this influx of Acadian and Isleño settlers were several groups of Indians, usually called the *petites nations*, small nations. Learning of the change of governments in 1763, many of the small Indian nations requested "to die among the French" (D'Abbadie in Villiers du Terrage 1982:203). The small nations appeared to favor the Spaniards more than the English, but were not adverse to playing one side against the other. The shifting allegiances of the tribes would continue throughout the time of partition. Kept informed by their creole allies, the Indians were aware that the English de-

sired their land for extensive colonization, while - at least for the present—Spain wished to continue commercial relationships with the tribes (Moore 1974:80).

Under this new partition, tribes in West Florida attempted to adjust to trade with the English, while still maintaining their access to the Spanish administration in Louisiana, dominated by French creoles. The small nations and other tribes west of the Mississippi transferred their political and economic allegiances to Spain. Although Indian trade was more highly regulated than under the French, the small nations were favorably impressed by the Spanish prohibition against enslaving Indian people (Usner 1992:107).

Moreover, small nations from east of the Mississippi feared the English and petitioned to move into Spanish-held Louisiana. Apalachees, Pacanas, Mobilians, Biloxis, Chahtos, Pascagoulas, Alibamons, and the Taensa migrated to the banks of the Lower Mississippi River. Tribes previously separated by great distances now dwelled close to the posts for both protection and commerce, and the competition for goods and privileges was undoubtedly fierce. Louis Judice, commandant at Lafourche, informed the governor in 1772 that the Houma, Taensa, Chitimacha, Tunica, Hotchianya, and the Pacanas were all residing in his district (Archivo General de Indias, hereafter AGI, 5/20/1772, Cuba, legajo 189-A, folder 434).

Tribes allied with the English occasionally menaced those on Spanish soil, whether instigated by traders or as the result of old enmities. In 1772 and 1773, widespread rumors warned of an intended Tallapoosa attack on the Houma (AGI, Cuba, legajo 189-A, folders 434-435). A month later the Houma moved their village to the old Chitimacha village site on the left bank of Bayou Lafourche (see Figure 4-1) to further separate themselves from the Tallapoosa (Judice 3/2/1773, AGI, Cuba, legajo 189-A, folder 473). Despite the rumors and the defensive measures of the small nations, the Tallapoosa apparently never made it as far as the Lafourche district.

The primary Houma village in 1773, consisting of about forty warriors, was located in the Lafourche district sixty miles upriver from New Orleans on the east bank of the Mississippi River, with another village on the opposite bank of the river (Usner 1992:168-169). In 1774 Thomas Hutchins, a U.S. geographer/surveyor, noted the presence of the Houma, Alibamon, and Chitimacha located within three to four miles

of each other near the confluence of Bayou Lafourche and the Mississippi River. The Houma had maintained a major settlement in this area since the early eighteenth century; but they also inhabited the Atchafalaya basin, exploiting the swamp faunal environment for their own needs and for trade with the colonials.

Hutchins was convinced that an alternative route to the coast that avoided the mouth of the Mississippi river was critical because of the navigational difficulties encountered on the lower river. He received information from the Houma chief, Natiabée, who obviously had intimate knowledge of the lower drainages in the Atchafalaya basin.

It is truly surprising, that the nations who have successively possessed Louisiana, never endeavored to obtain an exact knowledge of the sea coast westward of the mouths of the Mississippi. . . . The nature of the narrow slip of land extending upwards of 60 leagues between that river and the sea, in a westerly course, indicates very strongly the probability of a better and more easy communication from that quarter, than that by the river Iberville [Bayou Manchac] through the lakes Ponchartrain and Maurepas. This opinion is fully confirmed by the information received from Natchiabe, an intelligent chief of the Humas tribe, who inhabit the banks of a creek known by the name of the Chetimachas fork [Bayou Lafourche]. . . . The Chetimachas forms one of the outlets of the Mississippi about 30 leagues above New Orleans after running in a southerly direction about 8 leagues from the river, divides into two branches, one of which runs south-westerly and the other southeasterly, to the distance of 7 leagues, when they both empty their waters into the Mexican Gulph [Hutchins 1774:39-40].

When Natiabée was being sought for questioning in the murder of his brother-in-law, Judice noted: "The Indian Natiabée has not been found by those whom I have sent to look for him. He has retired to the sea coast" (1776, AGI, Cuba, legajo 189-B, folder # missing). The Houma clearly considered their territory to extend south of their Lafourche village through the Atchafalaya basin to the coastal marshes.

Judice wrote in 1775 that three villages of Houma were located in his district: "Calabée with around twenty men remains at the village that he sold to M. Canouée [Conway - near present-day Burnside]. The

chief with about as many has retired two leagues higher and has made his villages twenty arpents of river front. . . . One named Tiefayo, with eight families, has retired on the fork [west bank of the Mississippi River below Bayou Lafourche]" (AGI, Cuba, legajo 189-B, folder 284).

The Chitimacha also continued to inhabit the Lafourche district during the Spanish period. Thomas Hutchins noted the presence of a Chitimacha village on Bayou Lafourche in 1784 (1968:43-46). At least one village headed by chief Unzaga Champana was located on Bayou Plaquemine in 1787 (Kinnaird 1949 [II]:231-232). In a 1799 land survey prepared by Carlos Trudeau, the chief declared the boundary of Chitimacha tribal lands to be the most westerly branch of Bayou Plaquemine. A village was noted at that time on Bayou Jacob.

The frontier exchange economy which had developed during the French administration of Louisiana remained basically unchanged during the partition. Strategies of hunting, fishing, herding, and agricultural production long practiced by the Indians were adopted by the colonials and their slaves. The Indians also traded their surplus foodstuffs and hunted deer and smaller mammals to procure skins for the foreign market (Usner 1992:149-155). The exploitation of the local environment, supplemented by agriculture and trade, characterized the economy of inhabitants of the region, whether Indian or white.

The white settlers within the study area, at this time primarily Acadians, set up a chain of small farms fronting the waterways. Bayou Lafourche became like a long village street, crowded with homes and gardens fronting the water, crops placed on land behind, and backed by woods in swamp or forest. The people who inhabited the bayous were known as *les petits habitants*. The bayous, deemed unsuitable for large-scale plantations in the eighteenth century, fitted the economic needs of small subsistence farmers (Kane 1943:154-156).

The average farm was six arpents front by forty deep, placed on the fertile levee crest near the bayou. Beyond the back line were often found *brulés* [ridges; natural high points] and swamps. *Les petits habitants* grew corn, cotton, rice, and vegetables, raised hogs, chickens, and a cow or two, fished the bayous, and hunted in the swamps and marshes. The American period would see an influx of large-scale planters, and the way of life of many of *les petits*

habitants would change dramatically (Uzee 1968:122-123).

The Louisiana colony, although potentially very valuable, was a constant drain on the Spanish government. Administration costs in the colony rose steadily throughout Spanish tenure in Louisiana. Construction and maintenance of the forts, costs of keeping the militia viable, and the rising costs of Indian gifts all contributed to the colony's economic difficulties. [Intendant] Morales explained to the Viceroy of Mexico in 1798 that the subsidy for Louisiana had risen from \$500,000 in 1792 to \$800,000 in 1797 because of the maintenance of troops and defense of the province (Holmes 1978:60). Although Spain maintained an interest in developing Louisiana, and did more to advance economic interests there than had France, the colony was too much of an economic liability to justify its defensive value.

On October 1, 1800, the Treaty of San Ildefonso was enacted between Spain and France retroceding Louisiana to France. Napoleon recognized Louisiana's potential for cotton and sugar production; but, the loss of Saint Domingue prompted Napoleon to sell Louisiana to the Americans. Thomas Jefferson understood that control of the port of New Orleans and the Mississippi River were necessary to further American expansion. On April 30, 1803, the United States acquired the Louisiana territory for the price of \$15,000,000 (Billington and Ridge 1982:243-245).

Immediately after the Louisiana Purchase was effected, thousands of American immigrants moved west of the river. In general they sought land on which to build an agricultural empire. From New Orleans north and west, plantations built primarily upon slave labor-produced cotton and sugar flourished.

By 1812 cleared fields extended along the Mississippi to the northern boundary [of Louisiana], up the Red River as far as Natchitoches, and northward on either side of the Ouachita River. Eight years later 153,000 people lived in the state, which was thoroughly settled except for a few northern and western areas [Billington and Ridge 1982:409-410].

Anticipating retrocession of the colony to France and hoping to win a position with the new French administration, James Pitot wrote a critique of Spanish policy and his observations on the potential of the colony from 1796 to 1802. He observed that La-

fourche Parish was enjoying an increased rate of growth. His description of the region reveals the changing complexion of settlement along the bayou, as planters began to move into the region and "les petits habitants" withdrew into the further reaches of the swamps and bayous.

It is in the center of Lafourche Parish . . . that the bayou of the same name has its source, and it is on the rather high banks of this bayou that some new plantations, resettled from other locations, were established several years ago, whose crops more than meet the planter's expectation, and bring the government's attention to the wealth which could be realized by colonists along so many other bayous whose availability has not been made known. Bayou Lafourche is already bordered by cultivated lands for quite a distance from its source at the Mississippi. . . . The settlements on its banks will extend someday as far as the Gulf, and as long as there will be the need to portage at the bayou's source at the Mississippi during low water . . . it is the bayou's outlet into the Gulf that will one day assure their prosperity [Pitot 1979:117].

Pitot also noted that Acadian families, who possessed few slaves and were relegated to small farms and subsistence economy, were often kept under "a kind of vassalage" by wealthy planters. Pitot felt that Acadian families could be "snatched from misery and despair" by increased cultivation of cotton on their lands (Pitot 1979:116).

Pitot observed that Bayou Plaquemine and its branches—inaccessible to the Mississippi at times of low water—provided the settlements at Attakapas and Opelousas with communication to Lower Louisiana. This communication would be improved if "the government is successful in breaking up the logjams formed by the river, . . . [and] drain vast extents of land that border Bayou Plaquemines and its branches. . . . The destruction of the logjams blocking the flow of the bayou interests all the Attakapas and Opelousas property owners, whose districts have already spent enormous sums to facilitate its navigation" (Pitot 1979:118-119).

Bayou Lafourche was also subject to developing logjams at its juncture with the Mississippi. Berquin-Duvallon, writing c. 1802, found the bayou's connection with the river was badly obstructed by successive deposits of wood and mud for at least seven months out of the year. Except during times

of high water, bayou dwellers were "cooped up," and prevented from using the bayou to carry produce to New Orleans. Just a few years later before the Battle of New Orleans, Andrew Jackson exacerbated the problem by placing obstructions at the bayou/river juncture (Kane 1943:157).

Trade with the Indians declined in importance after the War of 1812. The transformation from a regional economy based on Indian trade to one based on market agriculture resulted in a push for Indian peoples to either assimilate or relocate. Although Indians settled within the study area ceased to be acknowledged by the American government, they did continue to inhabit the area and to use the Atchafalaya basin for hunting throughout the nineteenth century. Thomas Nuttall observed in 1819 that the Houma and Chitimacha still lived on Bayou Plaquemine (1980:264).

The Chitimacha village on Bayou Jacob [also Bayou Jacques], as surveyed by Carlos Trudeau in 1799, was on or near sections 56 and 57, T9S, R12E, noted as public lands on the 1842 plat map (Figure 4-3). Although no claim for title to the Bayou Jacob lands was filed with the American land commissioners by the Chitimacha, several land claims do note the presence of the tribe. A claim was confirmed by the commissioners to Antoine Lanclos, Sr., for a tract of land on Bayou Jacques equaling seven arpents front (section 49, Figure 3), "part of a larger tract of 35 arpents front with forty deep, purchased from the Chitimachas in 1801" (American State Papers, hereafter ASP, PL 1834 [2]:374-5). Several other claims based upon sales by the Chitimacha were not confirmed, but based upon these and Lanclos's claim, the Bayou Jacob lands of the Chitimacha encompassed most or all of sections 47, 49, 50-59, and parts of 63-65 (ASP, PL [2]:390-1).

Despite the fact that the Chitimacha filed no claim on the Bayou Jacob lands, they maintained settlements in the Plaquemine area until at least after the Civil War (see confluence of Bayou Plaquemine and Bayou Recar, Figure 4-4). Albert Gatschet's informant in the early 1880s identified three Chitimacha villages which had been inhabited since the early 1700s, one of which was *Tsaytsinship namu* on Grand River near Plaquemine Bayou (Gatschet 1883:152).

In 1812, Jean Louis Champain, Anthony Marchon, and Madame François, "as chiefs of the Chitimacha tribe of Indians," filed claim for a tract of land equaling 1,023.19 acres on Bayou Plaquemine in Iberville Parish.



Figure 4-3. Section of 1846 plat map of T9S, R12E (Surveyor General's Office 1846).

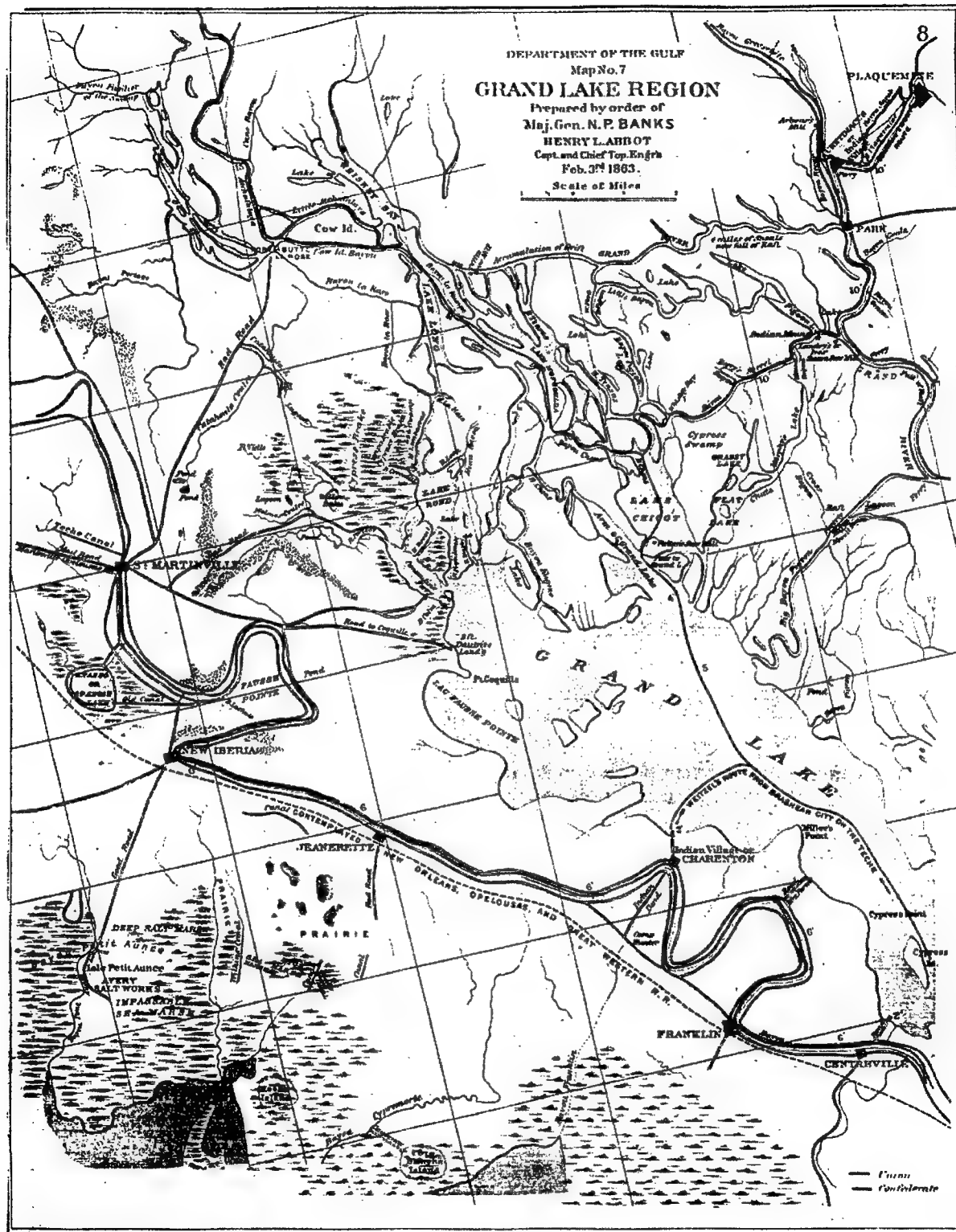


Figure 4-4. Section of the Banks map of 1863 (Banks 1863).

This claim is roughly equivalent to sections 34-42, T9S, R11E (see Figure 4-4). This is the same village headed by chief Unzaga Champana on Bayou Plaquemine in 1787 (Kinnaird 1949 [II]:231-232). Although the commissions confirmed the fact that the Chitimacha had claimed and inhabited the tract since at least the Spanish period, their claim was denied on the basis that they had leased the land to non-Indians (ASP, PL [2], Pt. 8:392).

Sidney Marchand (1936:5) states that approximately 100 Houma remained in Ascension Parish area in 1800, but does not cite the source of his information. The naturalist, John James Audubon, befriended the Houma near his Feliciana home in 1821, noting that they and the Tunica "still camped uncereemoniously where they pleased, on any plantation. . . ." (Rourke 1936:165, 202). This easy alliance with creole plantation families may partially explain the difficulty of pinpointing locations and population estimates for the Houma, Chitimacha, and other small nations, who apparently relocated from plantation to plantation to hunt and possibly raise crops for themselves and for their creole patrons.

Far from dropping from the records, the Houma maintained a presence in the study area well after statehood, before eventually moving down Bayou Lafourche into the marshlands away from the Anglo-Americans. In 1819 at least some of the Houma were settled with the Chitimacha on Bayou Plaquemine (Nuttall 1980:264).

In 1817 the General Land Office denied a claim submitted by the Houma tribe for "a tract of land lying on Bayou Boeuf, or Black bayou, containing twelve sections" (ASP 1834, P.L.: [3] {8} 232). This claim was entered in the Lafourche Parish (county of Lafourche) claims. Bayou Boeuf runs through the marsh just below Tiger Island before joining Bayou Black. This is the region that Natiabée, the Houma chief, described to Thomas Hutchins in 1774.

Houma oral tradition states that chief Joseph Houma (Houma Courteaux) had a Spanish land grant, and that he once lived on the present-day site of Houma, Louisiana. However, the Houma possessed no written document to verify the grant, and the U. S. representatives denied the claim on the grounds that they knew of "no law of the United States by which a tribe of Indians have a right to claim land as a donation" (ASP 1834, P.L.: [3] {8} 232, no. 625). This ruling came despite the fact that the commissioners

used undocumented Indian title to confirm lands subsequently granted to non-Indians.

The lower part of the Atchafalaya interior remained basically uninhabited by non-Indians during the early American period. The Federal government owned all swamplands in the United States. Within the study area, this equated to all lands beyond the fortieth arpent line following Bayou Lafourche. Settlement in this area was restricted largely to Bayou Lafourche, called by local inhabitants the "Front", until after the 1830s. The Atchafalaya Swamp, called the Interior or the Assumption Interior, was only sparsely inhabited before the 1830s (Bergeron 1975:12).

James Leander Cathcart led an expedition into the Atchafalaya swamplands in search of timber for the United States Navy following the War of 1812. He called the area east of Bayou Milhomme and west of Four Mile Bayou at the southern extent of Lake Verret "Bayou Lafourche Island," although no one else seems to have used that name for the area. He reported "several plantations on it whose possessors [were] said to have no title to the lands" (Prichard et al. 1945:833, 887).

Some early settlement grew up along the Attakapas Canal, constructed during the Spanish administration to create an alternate route between population centers on Bayou Lafourche and Bayou Teche. Because Bayou Plaquemine was often blocked by log jams, a natural bayou was extended to connect Lake Verret with Bayou Lafourche. A road soon paralleled the canal. However, poor planning caused the canal to remain only a minor route.

[The entrance to the canal] is less in line with the rivers current. The canal opens into the bayou and is about 200 paces long, but it is still not oblique enough to the current and still is subject to blocking by driftwood as scouring action of the current enlarges it. It should have been dug further down stream, at a more oblique angle with the river. I had the misfortune to arrive two to three hours after the current had dropped, for the canal is quite shallow. I therefore, had to unload the boat to put it, empty, over the pile of driftwood in the entrance by sliding, with the aid of a great number of people, and a block and tackle at the grave risk of puncturing it. The unloaded objects had to be carried in carts to the boat. This took several days and cost a great deal of trouble and expense [Robin 1807:183-4].

William Darby (1817) noted the road along the right bank of the canal. "This canal and road now forms the great thoroughfare to the Opelousas, Attakapas and many other places west of the delta of the Mississippi. . . . The mail is also conveyed weekly by this route and seldom fails." In the 1850s mail to the Teche region was still carried by skiff through the canal to Lake Verret (Historical Records Survey 1942:8).

The Attakapas Canal never developed into a major route, and was eventually closed before the Civil War. "After a few years the water passing through this channel was found to be injurious to the plantations situated on its banks and the canal, after great opposition, was closed by order of the police jury" (Pugh 1888:3). Although only a faint depression remains where the canal once was, the area continues to be called The Canal and is considered a separate community between Napoleonville and the Lake Verret community called Attakapas Landing (Bergeron 1975:11).

A ferry was established in 1811 that ran through Lakes Plat, Palourde, De Jone, and Verret, connected with the canal. The right to operate the ferry was awarded to Henry Rentrope. In 1817 Fredrick Rentrope of Assumption Parish and Henry Knight of St. Mary Parish took over the ferry (Prichard et al. 1945:781). The same year, the route was described by Henry Brackenridge:

The route to the Opelousas and to the Attakapas, is either by Plaquemine, . . . or by the ferry of la Fourche. This is also the route in time of high water, to Rapides or Natchitoches, for persons going by land. I rode along the lower bayou to the outlet of a small bayou, 15 or 20 feet wide, called the Canal, from its having been somewhat improved by labor, and forming a convenient communication with the lakes, and the Teche. Following this bayou or canal about fifteen miles, I came to the ferry kept by a German, who has the exclusive right from the state, on condition of keeping suitable accommodations. Here I embarked, in the evening on a platform erected on two large canoes, with a railing in the middle for the purpose of confining our horses, and after passing through Lake Platte, and several other lakes and bayous, landed about three o'clock next morning, two miles up the Teche. The distance twenty-three miles [Brackenridge 1814:171].

The bayous and rivers of the coastal region provided the primary means of transportation and communication to the remote reaches of the Atchafalaya interior throughout the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. The typical mode of transportation until the 1820s was the pirogue (Post 1962:8-9).

The *Eagle*, the first steamboat on Bayou Lafourche, appeared in the 1820s commanded by Captain F. N. Streck, who had operated a schooner on the bayou before the steamboat. It took two days to travel from Bayou Lafourche to New Orleans. Steamboats were able to navigate the bayou from about January through the end of June, when the water level at the head of the bayou became too low.

The steamboat had to be modified to travel on the shallower bayous - the bottom of the bayou steamboat was lifted and flattened, making it appear short and narrow, with the paddlewheel placed directly at the back. When low water prevented navigation, goods were transported on towboats pulled by mules or horses that walked along the top of the levees (Uzee 1968:123).

Trading boats (*caboteurs*) supplied the needs of the small farmers and swamp and marsh dwellers. Oyster, fish, and fruit; ice, saloon boats, showboats, and traveling doctors and dentists were transported by *caboteurs*. Flatboats, pirogues, and ferries were used to cross from one side of the bayous to the other. Few bridges existed until the early twentieth century. Ferries were usually positioned in front of churches and schools, or the principal crossing in each community. The community ferry was usually a toll ferry leased by the police jury to the highest bidder (Uzee 1968:123-124).

Because the bayous were tributaries of the Mississippi River, levees had to be constructed to control high water. The original levees were built and maintained by property owners. A crevasse in the levee put hundreds of acres of land under water.

Until the 1830s, the Lafourche country was the domain of small farmers; but, after 1830 Anglo-American planters came in increasing numbers. These Protestant, monied gentry established sugarcane plantations, in many cases buying out *les petits habitants*, who—like the Indians—retreated farther down the bayous or to the *brulés*. These planters brought with them a huge slave population, and built mills and refineries to process their sugar. By 1840 sug-

arcane was the leading cash crop on Bayou Lafourche, and the social and economic pattern of the region was altered (Uzee 1968:123).

Acadians displaced by the plantation system followed two migratory patterns: from the river parishes to the Lower Lafourche Valley and St. Landry Parish, and from the upper Lafourche Valley to the Atchafalaya interior—northern Terrebonne Parish, Assumption Parish, and along Bayou Black in western Terrebonne and southeastern St. Mary Parishes (Brasseaux 1992:109).

It was the Atchafalaya swamp that produced what Comeaux has called a true "Cajun swamp culture" (1978:151). They first inhabited the *brulés*, the old natural levees on the eastern side of the swamp. There was a slow cultural change through the 1800s as the Acadian agriculturalists became Cajun swamppers, especially as the increasing severity of floods inundated former farm land. Crops, even family gardens, were abandoned. House styles within the basin also changed to accommodate higher waters. In the latter part of the century the houseboat was introduced from the upper Mississippi River system, and many swamp dwellers adopted this portable housing which allowed them to move throughout the swamp to be near their fishing grounds (Comeaux 1978:151-2).

What Brasseaux calls the upper Lafourche Valley was not occupied solely by Acadians prior to the introduction of plantation agriculture into the area. As previously mentioned, this area saw a large influx of Canary Islanders during the Spanish period. Cubans arrived in the area in 1809, and aristocratic French royalists arrived directly from Europe in the Napoleonic era. In addition, many Americans of Irish, Scots, and English backgrounds, who were not wealthy planters, also moved into the area, as well as Italians and Germans. "The interior bayous offered the poor man an opportunity to break out of the social hierarchy of the Front and work for himself" (Bergeron 1975:18). All of these ethnic groups that entered the backswamps and bayous of the Atchafalaya interior, however, were eventually subsumed by the dominant French Acadian culture (Bergeron 1975:1-2).

In 1849 the Federal government gave each state ownership of its swamplands. Between 1849 and 1850, Louisiana received over 15,000,000 acres, and in 1852, began to sell swamplands to individuals interested in homesteading the land. Blocks of land

between forty and 640 acres sold for \$1.25 per acre. Although these lands were to be restricted to individual purchases, several timber companies succeeded in defrauding the government and acquired vast tracts of land (Melton 1948).

By 1850 many of the previously unsettled interior bayous were occupied. Some large-scale plantations were established to grow sugarcane. The western side of Four Mile Bayou at the south end of Lake Verret had one of the earliest sugar production sites in the area (Comeaux 1972:18). In 1861 Romain Daigle produced ten hogsheads of sugar there using a wooden sugar house and a horse-operated mill (Bouchereau 1862). Production was apparently halted during the Civil War and did not resume after the war. Two sugar plantations, each with a wooden sugar house, were located near Pierre Part in 1880 (Bouchereau 1880).

Because of its wealth and proximity to New Orleans, the Lafourche region became a target for the Union army in 1862. Donaldsonville was bombarded by Federal gunboats on the river. Several major engagements were fought in the region, including one at Kock's Plantation, Georgia Landing at Labadieville, and at Lafourche Crossing. The region was occupied by Federal forces throughout most of the war (Uzee 1968:126). A base of operations was set up at Brashear City (Morgan City) for Union forces preparing to enter northern Louisiana through the Atchafalaya River. Camp Lovell was placed at the southern end of the river to serve as an advanced-training center and to man Fort Berwick, located at the inlet from Berwick Bay to the Atchafalaya. Union troops camped along the banks of the river throughout the war (Eakin 1968:116).

Flooding retarded the development of sugar agriculture in the study area, and increased in intensity within the basin after the Red River raft was removed. The removal of the raft system inundated the Lower Atchafalaya, which had not been cleared or dredged and could not accommodate the increased volume of water. Thereafter, the area that was previously "exempt from overflow" was subject to annual flooding (Mississippi River Commission 1881). A particularly bad flood in 1874 convinced many planters in the interior of the basin to give up agriculture altogether, but plantations on major waterways like upper Bayou Lafourche survived.

In 1882 high water destroyed all the contents of the Catholic church in Pierre Part, except for the

statue of the Virgin Mary. The statue of the Blessed Virgin, considered to have been miraculously spared, was removed from the church ten years later and placed upon an island in Bayou Grosbec, now known as the Virgin Island. This grotto or shrine has become an important cultural property in the area, with special significance for the descendants of the French Acadian immigrants (Crochet interview, June 27, 1997).

Increased flooding made sugarcane inferior and gave it a slightly salty taste. A few farmers along the northern Atchafalaya swamp continued to grow sugarcane, but farms in the southern part of the study area were abandoned by the 1880s. The former slave population, brought in with the plantations, also declined. Few black people inhabit the interior of the basin today, and there are no predominantly black communities (Bergeron 1975:15, 23).

The primary economic pursuit in the interior became centered more on natural resource exploitation than agriculture after the Civil War. Samuel Lockett described the area while conducting a geographical survey in 1869. "[On] the western side of Lake Verret . . . are found some extensive and well improved farms. The eastern shore of this lake contains a few scattered settlements whose inhabitants are engaged in fishing, hunting and timber getting" (Lockett 1969:113). Apparently, even those few "well improved farms" did not last long. Four Mile Bayou residents who grew up at the turn of the century remembered the plantations only in stories, not in fact (Bergeron 1975:15).

Although many *petits habitants* had been forced into the backswamps as American settlers purchased prime lands to form plantations, just as many were attracted by the autonomy of the swamps. Trappers and fishermen valued their independence and self-sufficiency, as well as the isolation afforded by the swamps. Roads barely penetrated the interior before 1924. Even close communities had little contact, since the only way of reaching each other was by boat or rough trail (Bergeron 1975:16-17).

Four primary areas were occupied by people moving into the interior. Pierre Part is the largest settlement on the north end of Lake Verret. Settlements are also located around Belle River, Bayou Boeuf near Morgan City, and the southern Lake Verret region, which includes the area around Four Mile Bayou and Gannevair. Most of these settlements were placed on the *brulés*, surrounded by swamp (Bergeron 1975:8-9).

Houses lined and faced the bayous in these interior settlements, as did churches, stores, and later mills and schools. In front of each house was a pier for tying up the boats and drying nets. Behind the houses were chicken coops, outhouses, outbuildings, and gardens. Houses were constructed of cypress board and batten, usually shotgun-style or Acadian cottage-style with front and back porches. All were one-story, few had fireplaces, and most had from two to six rooms (Bergeron 1975:30-32).

An economy based upon hunting and gathering became common in the Atchafalaya interior. The swamp provided an abundance of resources to be exploited. The primary occupations of harvesting of fish, crabs, pelts, and cypress could be accomplished with little capital outlay and little prior experience. Secondary "swamp crops" included frogs, moss, alligators, turtles, deer, and ducks (Bergeron 1975:24).

Commercial fishing was the primary way of making a living in the Atchafalaya interior until World War II. Fishing spots were claimed and recognized by families in the interior (Bergeron 1975:19). Fishing in the Atchafalaya interior became commercialized in the 1870s, when boats from New Orleans began to enter the area and buy large quantities of fish and game. Severe flooding in the latter part of the century only increased the supply of fish in the basin and caused only minor inconvenience to interior fishermen, many of whom lived on houseboats. This era marked the beginning of the modern period of commercial exploitation, pulling swamp dwellers into the national economy and making them dependent upon it (Comeaux 1978:152).

Trapping was an important economic activity during the winter months. Families generally built a small palmetto camp or lived on a campboat near their trapping grounds, inhabiting these temporary dwellings for up to three months at a time. Raccoon, mink, opossum, nutria, muskrat, and otter were the cash pelts of the interior region. Trapping activities peaked between 1922 and 1923, when ten million muskrats were taken in Louisiana. High water had marooned the animals on logs and *brulés*, and trappers took as many as they found. For years after, the population of fur-bearing animals was depleted (Bergeron 1975:25).

By 1929, when 6.2 million muskrats were taken in Louisiana, the Great Depression caused prices paid for skins to plummet. Assumption Parish counted

275 trappers in 1925, while St. Martin Parish had 125. By 1929 only 109 trappers were counted in Assumption Parish, with only twenty-one in St. Martin (Arthur 1928). In 1975, Bergeron found only three residents of the southern Lake Verret area who stilled trapped. Nutria was the primary fur animal being trapped (Bergeron 1975:25).

The moss industry gained importance in the interior in the 1920s and 1930s, when roads were built allowing goods to be transported in and out of the region. Many fishermen supplemented their income in the winter and spring by collecting Spanish moss to be used for stuffing furniture and automobile seats, but some families around Pierre Part depended totally on moss-gathering for their income. The merchant, Honoré St. Germaine, was known as the "moss king of Pierre Part" in the 1940s, and the moss industry was the chief support of the village for many years (Ramsey 1957:57-58). Two Napoleonville men set up a moss gin at Lake Verret near Bayou Crab in about 1920. The gin employed a few locals and operated until the flood of 1927, after which it was relocated to the Attakapas Canal, then later to Napoleonville (Bergeron 1975:27, 37).

Some moss pickers sold the green moss to area factories, while others cured the moss themselves and commanded a higher price. A good moss-picker could average five hundred pounds a day, and in 1930 moss sold for three cents per pound. The moss industry declined after 1940, as synthetics replaced moss as stuffing (Aldrich et al. 1943:348).

Besides swamp-based economic pursuits, families always tried to have at least a small garden to provide vegetables for themselves. If a family dwelling on the water did not have enough land behind it to support a large garden, they found a piece of high ground nearby, uncleared and unclaimed, and cleared and planted it. Some families even had fruit trees and grapes. The typical family garden included corn, beans, squash, cucumbers, tomatoes, broomstraw, and sugarcane, as well as cotton to stuff quilts. Surplus vegetables and eggs were sold or traded to neighbors, or sold to lumber company pullboats. All residents kept chickens, hogs, and at least one cow (Bergeron 1975:29).

Flooding in the Atchafalaya Basin increased substantially after the removal of the raft that had blocked the Atchafalaya River since the late 1700s. Floods came on an almost annual basis, but the worst flood occurred in May, 1927. That year's flooding

caused a breach in the levee and devastated the Pierre Part community and its environs. The inhabitants had to be evacuated for months, returning to houses—if still standing—buried in mud.

In the interior of the region, the water stood seven feet above normal, and covered the Attakapas Canal Road over six of its eleven miles. Evacuation of the region began on May 21, 1927, as gas boats, houseboats, and barges were used to remove people and personal belongings. A few families rode out the flood in campboats. Napoleonville, where one of the Red Cross refugee camps was located, took in hundreds of evacuees. "Few people realized how many people lived in the lowlands of the Atchafalaya. For one solid week there [was] a steady stream of people and their cattle and belongings coming to this town" (*Assumption Pioneer*, June 4, 1927:1).

In an effort to better control flooding, it was decided to build locks at the source of Bayou Lafourche—its fork at the Mississippi River. In 1904 the bayou was dammed at its source, but locks were never constructed. Bayou Lafourche between Donaldsonville and Lockport became a stagnant stream clogged with water hyacinths, the levees were leveled and the batture used to plant gardens and for home sites. In 1955 the Bayou Lafourche Water District put a pumping station into operation at Donaldsonville, once again connecting Bayou Lafourche with the Mississippi River, but this time under careful control (Uzee 1968:124).

Cancienne Canal, also called Bayou Crab, was dug in 1905 to help drain the plantations along Bayou Lafourche. It also provided an alternative water route connecting Bayou Lafourche to Lake Verret, allowing fishermen to buy supplies and sell their goods.

After the Civil War, many land and timber companies became interested in the resources of the Atchafalaya interior. Pamphlets extolling the region were distributed to potential investors and settlers.

There are large bodies of land in the interior of the parish [Assumption] densely covered with fine cypress, at this time a little inconvenient of access, but as the timber now near at hand is being rapidly consumed these swamps in the near future must necessarily become very valuable. The timber business offers a large field for industry and enterprise for lower Louisiana of necessity deals largely in building materials, pickets, bar-

rels, and hoghead staves and shingles [Harris 1881:106].

A shingle mill was one of the earliest businesses of any kind within the interior. The mill at Attakapas Landing employed between five and ten local people. Johnny Christen purchased the land in 1855 and built the mill sometime afterward. It was in operation before 1900, and closed in 1917 (Bergeron 1975:35).

Large timber companies interested in the cypress stands within the interior moved into the area in the 1890s and the industry boomed in Louisiana about 1905. After cutting much of the available timber, most companies folded by the mid-1920s. F. B. Williams Lumber Company and Jeanerette Lumber and Shingle Company purchased huge tracts of land around Lake Verret (Bergeron 1975:35-36).

The pullboat was introduced into the area in 1891. Pullboats used cables to attach to the cut logs, which were then floated to the mill in Morgan City (Norgress 1947:979). Norman and Breau Lumber Company manned several pullboats in the area before 1920, which paid \$1.50 per day per man. Steam skidders were developed in 1886. They performed the same function as pullboats, but logs were transported by land (Mancil 1972). Between 1912 and 1918, a skidder camp operated at the junction of Bayou Felix and Four Mile Bayou (Bergeron 1975:36).

F. B. Williams Company operated a camp, called the "Skitty Camp," on the eastern shore of Lake Verret on Williams Canal. Bayou Pluton was deepened and extended for use by the lumber company. Williams had an overhead skidder that was attached to a tree and pulled logs out of the swamp with cable. Logs were then loaded onto a steam engine and taken to the lake by raised rail. From Lake Verret, the logs were floated to Morgan City. Williams brought in workers, many of them black, but locals also were employed there. When the camp closed, most of the black workers moved away. The Williams camp was large and included a commissary, houses for married workers, dormitories for single workers, and a school for workers' children. In 1975, two steam locomotives abandoned in the swamp were all that remained of the Williams camp (Bergeron 1975:35-36).

Independent swamppers, men who cut cypress during low water and pulled it out of the swamp during times of high water using an ox or mule, sold their logs to timber brokers or used them to make cross

ties to sell to the railroad for \$3.00 each (Bergeron 1975:25-26).

Many northern lumber workers were brought in by the timber companies and married in to local families (Bergeron 1975:16). A Mr. Knotts from Kansas typified this phenomenon. He married a girl from Pierre Part and settled there, later opening a cannery. He was also instrumental in developing the educational system in Pierre Part.

All of this area was virgin territory in lumber, and the only railroad that ever came close to passing in this community passed in the swamp hauling these logs. They'd haul them to a central area, dump them in the bay, and they'd be boomed or rafted and a big boat would take them off, to the Teche area normally, to be sawed. [Knotts] . . . came and hired on not knowing a word of French, and it wasn't more than a day or two, he became the timekeeper because he knew English and the business area. And I'm told that he did his courting with a girl who didn't know a word of English. He married a native girl, and he was a well-read person. As a matter of fact, he was instrumental in bringing to the forefront the need of an education (Crochet interview, June 27, 1997).

Railroads came into the area at about the same time as the timber companies, although the New Orleans, Opelousas and Great Western Railroad extended between Algiers and Brashear City (Morgan City) by the 1850s. This rail line was used to transport sugarcane and cattle out of the lower Teche and Atchafalaya region, as well as for passenger travel (Morgan City Historical Society 1960:15-16). The Southern Pacific Railroad entered the area in 1880 (Post 1962:8-9). It was also fairly well restricted to the extreme southern part of the basin, but had a branch line running from Napoleonville to a connection with the main line at Schriever Junction. The Texas and Pacific Railway in 1888 paralleled Bayou Lafourche on the east bank, connecting Donaldsonville and Morgan City (Louisiana Department of Agriculture and Immigration 1920:126), but rail travel was not generally available to the inhabitants of the interior. "The only railroad that ever came close to passing [Pierre Part] passed in the swamp hauling these logs" (Crochet interview, June 27, 1997).

The development of roads into the interior did not really begin until the 1920s. Roadways were practically nonexistent until after the turn of the century. Louisiana Highway 1, paved only since 1932, fol-

lows Bayou Lafourche. From Highway 1, two major roads go west toward Lake Verret: Louisiana 70, which travels to Pierre Part was finished in 1933, but was not paved until 1959; and Canal Road, Louisiana 401, graveled in 1924, follows the old Attakapas Canal from Napoleonville to Lake Verret. Louisiana 70 connects Pierre Part to Morgan City following the levee, but prior to its construction no road connected Pierre Part to the outside. People generally used the levees as roadways, even though prohibited by the government from doing so. A shell road between Morgan City and Pierre Part and Belle River was laid next to the levee between 1936 and 1951. Stephenville on Bayou Long was connected to Louisiana 70 in 1939, but a shell road to Four Mile Bayou was not even begun until 1972, "years after most residents had left because no road connected them to the surrounding towns" (Bergeron 1975:34-35).

After the disastrous flooding of 1927, the government decided to take preventative measures to insure that floods would no longer devastate the interior. The Flood Control Act of 1928 proposed the erection of a system of locks on the old navigation channels to regulate and control the flow of the Mississippi River waters into interior waterways (Eakin 1968:114-115).

Construction of the Atchafalaya Spillway system began in 1934. The levee reduced annual flooding, but cut off Bayou Long, preventing flow between Lake Verret and the Gulf. Before the Atchafalaya Spillway levee was constructed, sediment was periodically flushed out of the lake by flooding. Lake Verret now has a problem with silt collecting and raising the water level. Some former homesites are now under the lake (Bergeron 1975:39-40).

As vast levee systems have been built and the floods confined to the narrow spillway, so the lives and activities of the Cajun swamp dwellers have been altered. Today most former swamp dwellers live outside the floodway in small communities and commute to their fishing grounds (Comeaux 1978:152).

Life in the Atchafalaya interior had already begun to change before World War II. Roads that con-

nected settlements made for less isolation, and even water travel was improved with the introduction of the motors for boats by the 1920s. Schools, seasonal and sporadic at best unless maintained by timber companies or the church, became more common in the region after 1935. Individual community churches replaced the chapelboat which traveled between Pierre Part and Four Mile Bayou, and it was no longer necessary to wait until peddlers or *caboteurs* brought goods into the community. Small stores, morticians, and other business were established to serve the individual communities.

While the commercial fishing and trapping industries began a steady decline in the 1930s, crawfishing gained importance at about the same time. Unlike other crawfish production areas in southwestern Louisiana, the interior fisherman harvests directly from the basin and floodway, instead of crawfish farms (Wildy Templet interview, June 26, 1997).

Today an almost continuous community stretches from Donaldsonville to Golden Meadow along Bayou Lafourche. Few locals under sixty still refer to that area as the Front. The interior is still populated in large part by the descendants of multi-ethnic settlers, absorbed by the dominant Acadian French culture. French is still spoken in many homes, although English has become the dominant language within the last fifty years. The majority of inhabitants remain Catholic.

Recreational fishing has gained economic importance in the basin, to the regret of many locals. The popularity of the interior with recreationalists has led to outsiders moving into the once family-dominated communities. These new immigrants buy property to build fishing camps which drives property values up and makes it more difficult for those who have left the communities to work to return and buy land. Recreational boats traveling at high speeds have greatly increased erosion on the shorelines. It is estimated by local residents that at least 75 percent of weekend boat traffic on Lake Verret and surrounding waterways is generated by outsiders (Crochet interview, June 27, 1997).

## CHAPTER 5

# RESEARCH DESIGN

The intent of the present study was to provide information on the cultural resources of the Lower Atchafalaya Backwater area in order to aid in assessing the potential impacts of the proposed project. The Scope of Work specified that the research was to be conducted in three phases: 1) development of a research design, 2) sample survey, and 3) analysis and report preparation. The research design was to summarize existing information on the archaeology, history and geology of the study area and to develop a model of prehistoric and historic settlement to the area. This model was then to be evaluated using data collected during the sample survey.

The model of human settlement developed here should be viewed as a preliminary formulation which over the course of research in this area will be refined and expanded. As an initial step in the development of this model the present study examined a series of hypotheses concerning human adaptation to the study area. The theoretical basis of these hypotheses came primarily from the fields of cultural ecology and economic anthropology. In this view the settlement system, which consists of the behavioral processes related to settlement selection and use, is one of the subsystems of culture through which humans interact with the environment. Related to it is the subsistence system, which focuses on the selection and scheduling of food resource use. In pre-Industrial societies decisions made in these two subsystems of culture are closely integrated. It is assumed that the primary goal of these decisions is

the satisfaction of basic human needs such as food and shelter with a minimum of effort. Beyond this basic requirement cultures define a variety of other goals which they consider desirable and which in turn will have an impact on the settlement system. In Industrial societies the subsistence system often becomes part of a market economy, and market factors have a major effect on the settlement system. In these cases theories derived from economic geography may be more applicable.

The following hypotheses are drawn from various sources, including previous archaeological research in the Mississippi Deltaic Plain (Gagliano 1984; Gagliano et al. 1979; Gibson 1978; Kniffen 1936; McIntire 1958; Weinstein and Kelley 1992; Wiseman et al. 1979), general models of the behavior of hunter-gatherers (Binford 1980; Jochim 1976), the work of cultural geographers in southern Louisiana (Knipmeyer 1956; Rehder 1971; Comeaux 1972), and locational models developed in economic geography (Berry 1967; Christaller 1933; Haggett 1965). Where possible a series of alternative hypotheses have been offered for each problem topic.

### *Prehistoric Settlement Systems*

#### *1. Subsistence-Settlement Strategies*

**1a-1. Hypothesis:** Middle and Late Archaic groups that occupied the study area were mobile hunter-gatherers who employed what Binford (1980) has

characterized as a foraging strategy. Their sites will represent short-term residential bases occupied by small groups. Binford (1980:9) describes the residential base as "the locus out of which foraging parties originate and where most processing, manufacturing, and maintenance activities take place."

**Test Implications:** Sites dating to these periods will be small and exhibit low artifact densities, but a variety of tool types will be represented. The short-term nature of the sites will also be reflected in the lack of midden development.

**1a-2. Hypothesis:** Middle and Late Archaic groups followed a logistically organized collector strategy (Binford 1980). Under this strategy a group occupied fewer residential bases and sent out task groups to obtain resources. Sites associated with this strategy would include residential bases and field camps established by task groups.

**Test Implications:** Under this strategy residential bases were occupied for longer periods of time and will exhibit higher artifact densities and the development of at least some midden deposits. Field camps were associated with specific resource extraction activities, such as shellfishing, and will exhibit low artifact densities and a limited range of tool types.

**1b-1. Hypothesis:** Tchula through Coles Creek period groups in the study area practiced a mixture of hunting-and-gathering and horticulture. The hunting-and-gathering portion of the economy would be categorized as a logistically organized collector strategy. Horticulture became increasingly important through time, but never represented a major portion of the subsistence base.

**Test Implications:** Residential bases dating to these periods will exhibit higher artifact densities and some midden development, and will generally be larger than those of the Middle and Late Archaic. Field camps will be associated with specific resource extraction activities, such as shellfishing, and exhibit low artifact densities and a limited range of tool types.

**1b-2. Hypothesis:** Tchula through Coles Creek period groups in the study area practiced a mixture of hunting-and-gathering and horticulture, but occupied year-round villages. Task groups continued to establish field camps for resource extraction.

**Test Implications:** Villages dating to these periods will be larger, exhibit higher artifact densities, and more substantial midden deposits than residential base camps. Some of the larger villages may also contain earth or shell mounds reflecting a greater investment of time and energy than a base camp. Field camps will be similar to those of the previous periods.

**1c-1. Hypothesis:** Mississippi period groups in the study area practiced a mixture of agriculture and hunting-and-gathering. These groups occupied year-round villages or hamlets, and task groups established field camps for resource extraction. Agriculture was a major part of the subsistence economy, but it was supplemented by hunting-and-gathering.

**Test Implications:** Habitation sites dating to this period will exhibit higher artifact densities and more substantial midden deposits than residential base camps, but they may range in size from single households to large villages. Some of the larger villages may also contain earth or shell mounds reflecting a greater investment of time and energy than a base camp. Field camps of this period will be similar to those of the previous periods.

**1c-2. Hypothesis:** Mississippi period groups in the study area practiced a mixture of hunting-and-gathering and horticulture. The hunting-and-gathering portion of the economy followed a logistically organized collector strategy, and horticulture never represented a major portion of the subsistence base.

**Test Implications:** Residential bases dating to this period will be smaller, exhibit lower artifact densities, and less midden development than villages. Field camps will be similar to those of the previous periods.

## **2. Site Locational Factors**

**2a-1. Hypothesis:** The preferred locations for all types of habitation sites (residential bases, villages and hamlets) in the study area were the natural levees of active or abandoned Mississippi River channels or the upper portions of crevasse or distributary systems.

**Test Implications:** Sites of these types will occur more frequently on these landforms than on the distal ends of crevasse or distributary systems.

**2a-2. Hypothesis:** Habitation sites were located on all portions of crevasse or distributary systems.

**Test Implications:** Sites of these types will occur throughout crevasse or distributary systems.

**2b-1. Hypothesis:** Most habitation sites located on crevasse or distributary natural levees were established after the channel had become inactive due to the hazards of living near active channels and to the greater biological productivity of inactive ones.

**Test Implications:** The majority of habitation sites will be resting on natural levee deposits and not stratified within them.

**2b-2. Hypothesis:** Habitation sites were established adjacent to active and inactive crevasse and distributary channels.

**Test Implications:** Habitation sites will be resting on and stratified within natural levee deposits.

**2c-1. Hypothesis:** Due to the reliance on water transportation routes in the study area, proximity to stream junctions was an important factor in the location of habitation sites.

**Test Implications:** The distance from habitation sites to nearest stream junction will be less than that of a random sample of points along the streams.

**2c-2. Hypothesis:** Proximity to stream junctions was not an important factor in the location of habitation sites.

**Test Implications:** Habitation sites will be randomly distributed with respect to stream junctions.

**2d-1. Hypothesis:** One type of specialized resource extraction site found in the study area was the shellfishing camp. Due to the difficulty of transporting large quantities of shellfish back to habitation sites, shellfishing camps were established near the shellfish beds (lakes or interdistributary basins). These sites were occupied for brief periods of time, although they may have been repeatedly reoccupied.

**Test implications:** Shell middens with low artifact densities will be located close to the distal ends of crevasse or distributary systems.

**2d-2. Hypothesis:** The location of shellfishing camps was not related to the location of the shellfish beds.

**Test implications:** Shell middens with low artifact densities will be located throughout crevasse or distributary systems.

**2d-3. Hypothesis:** Due to the difficulty of transporting large quantities of shellfish, habitation sites, rather than field camps, were established near the shellfish beds.

**Test implications:** Habitation sites with higher artifact densities and shell middens will be located close to the distal ends of crevasse or distributary systems.

**2e-1. Hypothesis:** The size of shell middens at shellfishing camps is related to the length of use and to the distance from the beds.

**Test implications:** Larger shell middens will produce evidence of long-term use or be located closer to the distal ends of crevasse or distributary systems.

**2e-2. Hypothesis:** The size of shell middens at shellfishing camps is not related to the length of use and to the distance from the beds.

**Test implications:** Larger shell middens will be located throughout crevasse or distributary systems and will not produce evidence of long-term use.

**2f-1. Hypothesis:** Villages with single earthen mounds functioned as local political and religious centers. These sites were located on the natural levees of Mississippi River channels or the upper portions of crevasse or distributary systems along communication routes.

**Test implications:** Villages with single mounds will be less frequent than those without them, and they will be located on the upper portions of crevasse or distributary systems near major branches in the system.

**2f-2. Hypothesis:** Mound construction was not related to a site's position in the local political hierarchy. Sites with single earthen mounds were located on the natural levees of Mississippi River channels and throughout crevasse or distributary systems.

**Test implications:** Villages with single mounds will be as frequent as those without them, and they will be located throughout crevasse or distributary systems.

**2g-1. Hypothesis:** Contemporary villages with single mounds were located at regular distances from one another as a result of sociopolitical factors.

**Test implications:** The spacing between contemporary villages with single mounds will exhibit regularities which cannot be explained by environmental variables.

**2g-2. Hypothesis:** The location of villages with single mounds was related primarily to environmental variables, such as the width of the natural levee, the condition of a nearby crevasse or distributary channel, or the distance to a major stream junction.

**Test implications:** The spacing between contemporary villages with single mounds can be explained largely by environmental variables.

**2h-1. Hypothesis:** During the Coles Creek and Mississippi periods more complex settlement hierarchies developed in the study area. The sites occupying the upper level of the hierarchies were located on the larger natural levees on important communication routes.

**Test implications:** A few multiple mound sites with principal occupations dating to the Coles Creek and Mississippi periods will be present on the larger natural levees near major stream channels.

**2h-2. Hypothesis:** The sites occupying the upper level of the Coles Creek and Mississippi period settlement hierarchies in the study area were located primarily to control critical environmental resources, such as shellfish beds.

**Test implications:** A few multiple mound sites with principal occupations dating to the Coles Creek and Mississippi periods will be present in proximity to the distal ends of crevasse or distributary systems.

### **3. Culture History**

**3a. Hypothesis:** Tchefuncte occupations in the study area were more closely related to sites to the east within the present meander belt of the Missis-

sippi River than to those to the west along the abandoned Teche course of the Mississippi.

**Test implications:** Tchefuncte assemblages from sites in the study area will be more similar to those from Beau Mire phase sites (Weinstein and Rivet 1978) than to Lafayette phase sites (Ford and Quimby 1945).

**3b. Hypothesis:** Mississippi period sites in the study area were occupied by groups associated with Plaquemine culture rather than the Pensacola variant of Mississippian culture found farther to the southeast.

**Test implications:** Mississippi period assemblages in the study area will be more similar to those from Medora phase sites (Quimby 1951) than to Bayou Petre phase sites (Kniffen 1936).

### **Historic Settlement**

#### **1. Settlement Patterns**

**1a. Hypothesis:** Small numbers of settlements were established in the study area during the Colonial period (1700-1804), including plantations, small farms, and camps used for hunting, fishing and timber cutting. The plantations were located on the high natural levees of the Mississippi River and Bayou Lafourche, and included a building complex that contained a residence, slave quarters, and several outbuildings surrounded by agricultural fields. Small farms were also located on the larger natural levees, but lacked slave quarters and had fewer outbuildings and smaller fields. Camps consisted of impermanent shelters and were located on small distributaries in the swamps.

**Test implications:** Sites of these types will be located on the landforms noted above.

**1b. Hypothesis:** During the Early American period (1804-1865) settlement of the study area increased significantly. Substantial numbers of sugar plantations were established in the area, initially along the high natural levees of the Mississippi River and Bayou Lafourche, but late in the period they spread to the natural levees of the larger distributary systems. Small farms also spread along the distributary natural levees during this period, and camps continued to be present on small distributaries in the swamps. Communities, such as Plaquemine, Donaldsonville, Napoleonville and Brashear City, developed on the higher natural

levees at their junction with important water communication routes.

**Test implications:** Sites of these types will be located on the landforms noted above.

**1c. Hypothesis:** After the Civil War many of the plantations and small farms located on the smaller distributary natural levees were abandoned due to increased flooding from the Atchafalaya River. Plantations continued to operate along the Mississippi River and Bayou Lafourche, but these became larger and fewer in number during the early twentieth century. The number of sugar mills also decreased after 1900 as they were replaced by large, centralized factories.

Commercial cypress lumbering increased significantly after 1890 due primarily to the depletion of timber in the northeast and Great Lakes regions and the expansion of the railroads. It persisted until about 1930 by which time much of the timber had been cut. Sawmills and mill towns were established along the main railroad lines which followed the higher natural levees. Camps were established on small distributaries in the swamps or, later on quarterboats.

Commercial fishing developed largely due to the increased flow down the Atchafalaya River. Fishing camps grew in number early in the period, but later as flooding increased many fishermen switched to houseboats. After the construction of the Atchafalaya Spillway in the early 1930s most residents of the basin moved to communities along the margins of the Spillway.

Communities spread along some smaller natural levees and along railroad lines. Spacing between communities was related to the location of communication routes and economic factors, such as travel time to market. Some communities from the previous period, such as Plaquemine, Donaldsonville, and Morgan City, developed into towns because of their location on railroad lines.

**Test implications:** Sites of these types will be located on the landforms noted above.

**1d. Hypothesis:** Rehder (1971) identified three patterns among contemporary sugar plantations within the study area: a linear pattern along the Mississippi River, a "nodal-block" pattern along Bayou Lafourche, and a "bayou-block" pattern along the smaller

streams south of Thibodaux. He attributed these patterns to a combination of physiographic and historical factors. These patterns should be reflected in the archaeological remains of plantations in the study area.

**Test implications:** Sites associated with sugar plantations should exhibit one of the three patterns identified by Rehder, depending on where they occur in the study area.

## **Research Methods**

### **Field Methods**

In order to test the hypotheses presented above, a representative sample of the archaeological sites present in the study area was needed. The sampling design employed here was a stratified random sample. Data presented by Plog (1976:149-151) indicate that it is more efficient (offers greater precision) than simple random, systematic, or stratified systematic unaligned designs. Previous archeological research in the Mississippi Deltaic Plain and the distribution of known sites in the study area suggest that one type of landform, natural levee, is the location of the majority of human habitations. The remaining geomorphic features: abandoned river channels and courses, backswamps, and crevasse and distributary channels, are thought to represent resource extraction zones and transportation routes rather than habitation locales. In addition, some of these geomorphic features have changed significantly during the course of human occupation of the region, and their present distribution may have little relationship to patterns of human utilization of the area in the past. For these reasons, the present study focused on natural levees, and the crevasse or distributary systems mapped by Britsch (1998) served as the primary sampling strata in order to insure that portions of all or many of these were examined.

Most of the elevated natural levees in the study area have been cleared and are in sugar cane cultivation. At the time of the survey the sugar cane was 6-7 ft high and too dense to permit adequate survey of these fields. However, because of the field rotation cycle used in planting sugar cane approximately one third of the fields are left fallow. Where possible the survey focused on fallow fields due to the enhanced site visibility and ease of survey that they provided. When fallow fields were not available, pasture or wooded areas were selected for survey. The selection process also had to consider landowner

permission, so portions of this process were not random. However, within the areas available for survey an effort was made to avoid biasing the sample by selecting fields from a variety of positions on the natural levee and at varying distances from relict channels. When sites were identified, an effort was made to examine as much of the site as possible to determine boundaries. However, landowners expressed concern over damage to their tall cane and potholes in their field roads, so several sites were not completely available for surface collection, subsurface testing, and boundary delineation.

A total of 1800 acres (729 hectares) was surveyed in 10 areas that represent portions of former crevasse or distributary systems (Figure 5-1). The survey was conducted by two crews of four to five persons each along transects spaced 30 m apart with shovel tests at 30 m intervals along each transect.

When a site was encountered, the following procedures were employed. First, if artifacts were present on the surface, an estimate of the site's limits was made through surface examination, and a surface collection was made. Systematic subsurface testing was then conducted, generally along two lines perpendicular to one another across the approximate center of the site. Finally, a scaled sketch map was produced for each site, showing the locations of all subsurface tests and important environmental, cultural, and physiographic features, such as canals, structures, and vegetation.

Ten previously recorded sites were also reexamined during the fieldwork. These sites were selected primarily on the basis of their ability to provide data relevant to the hypotheses presented above, but other factors, such as the current state of knowledge of the site and its potential to provide information on the geomorphic history of the study area, were also considered.

### ***Analytical Methods***

Following completion of the fieldwork, all artifacts and other data were brought back to the laboratory for analysis. The analysis was guided by the need to address the various hypotheses posed previously. In particular, it was necessary to determine cultural components represented at each site, their approximate chronological position, and, if possible, the functional nature of each component.

Identification of the prehistoric cultural components and chronological position was based largely on the classification of diagnostic ceramic and lithic artifacts. All aboriginal ceramics recovered during the project were classified according to the type-variety system. Wheat et al. (1958) first developed the system for the southwestern United States. Phillips (1958) modified the system for use in the Southeast, and later (1970) employed it as the backbone of his lower Yazoo Basin research. It has since been used on a regular basis by archeologists working in the Lower Mississippi Valley and adjacent areas.

Following ceramic classification, assessments of prehistoric site function were made on the basis of several lines of information including site size, depth of deposits, presence and nature of features, density of artifacts, and certain characteristics of the artifact assemblage. The latter included the functional categories of bone or stone tools present, the stages of bone or stone tool manufacture represented, the presence of ceramics, and the ceramic vessel forms represented.

Temporal identification of historic sites relied on established chronologies for historic artifact classes, particularly ceramics and glass, supplemented by documentary information such as maps and land ownership records. Functional assessments of these sites were made on the basis of a functional classification of historic artifacts as discussed by South (1977) and in previous CEI reports (Castille 1979; Castille et al. 1986), as well as documentary information.




### ***Interpretation***

Upon completion of the various analyses, the data generated by the present research were integrated with existing archeological and geomorphological data from the study area in order to develop a general characterization and assessment of the cultural resources. One aspect of this involved producing estimates of site density and distribution within the study area. These estimates were based on the results of the sample survey, and were compared with figures offered by Hunter et al. (1988), Pearson et al. (1989), and Weinstein and Kelley (1992:366-368) for adjacent areas.

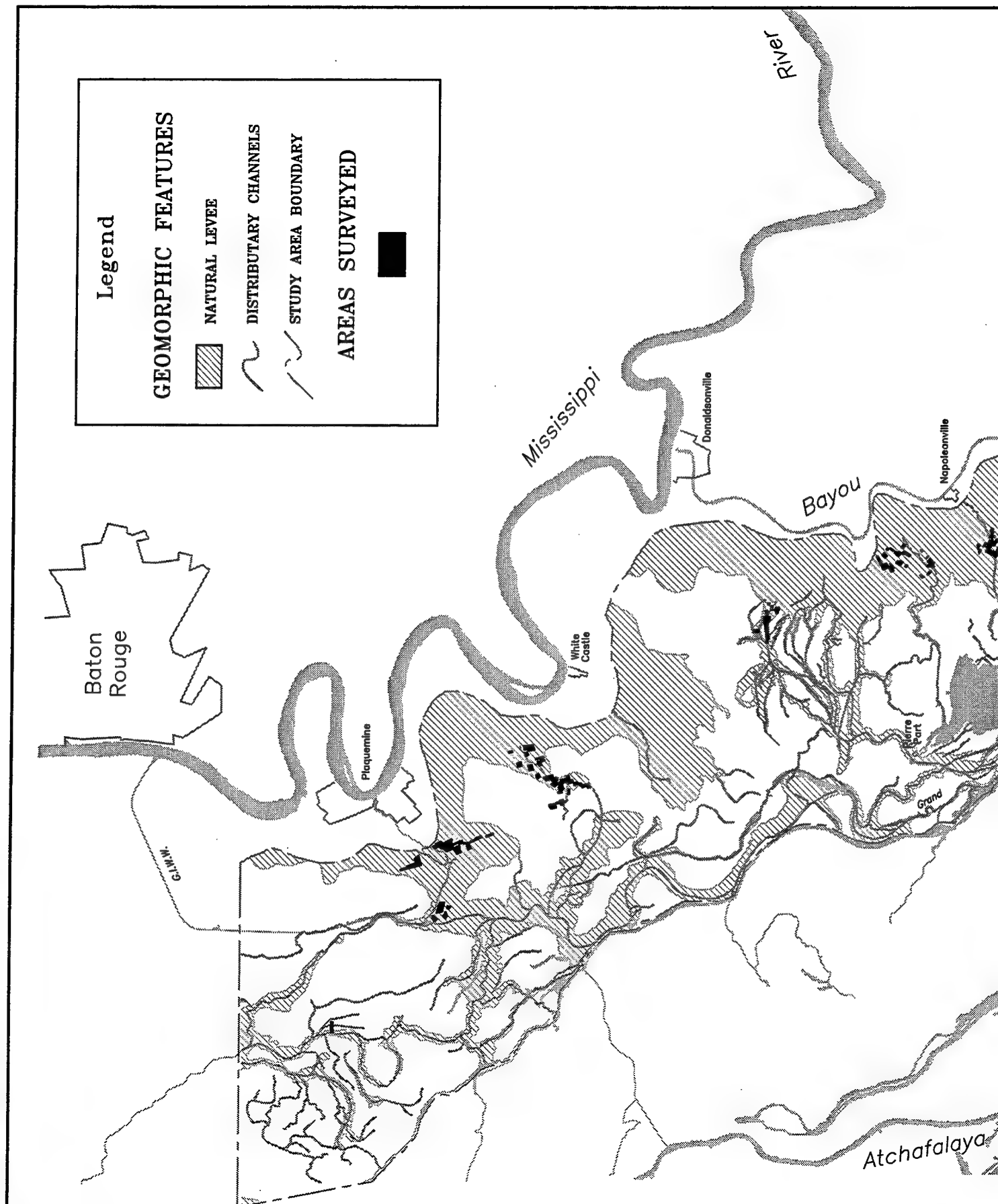
A second topic examined concerned the types and quantities of cultural resources which may be expected within the study area. The density estimates derived from the sample survey were used to

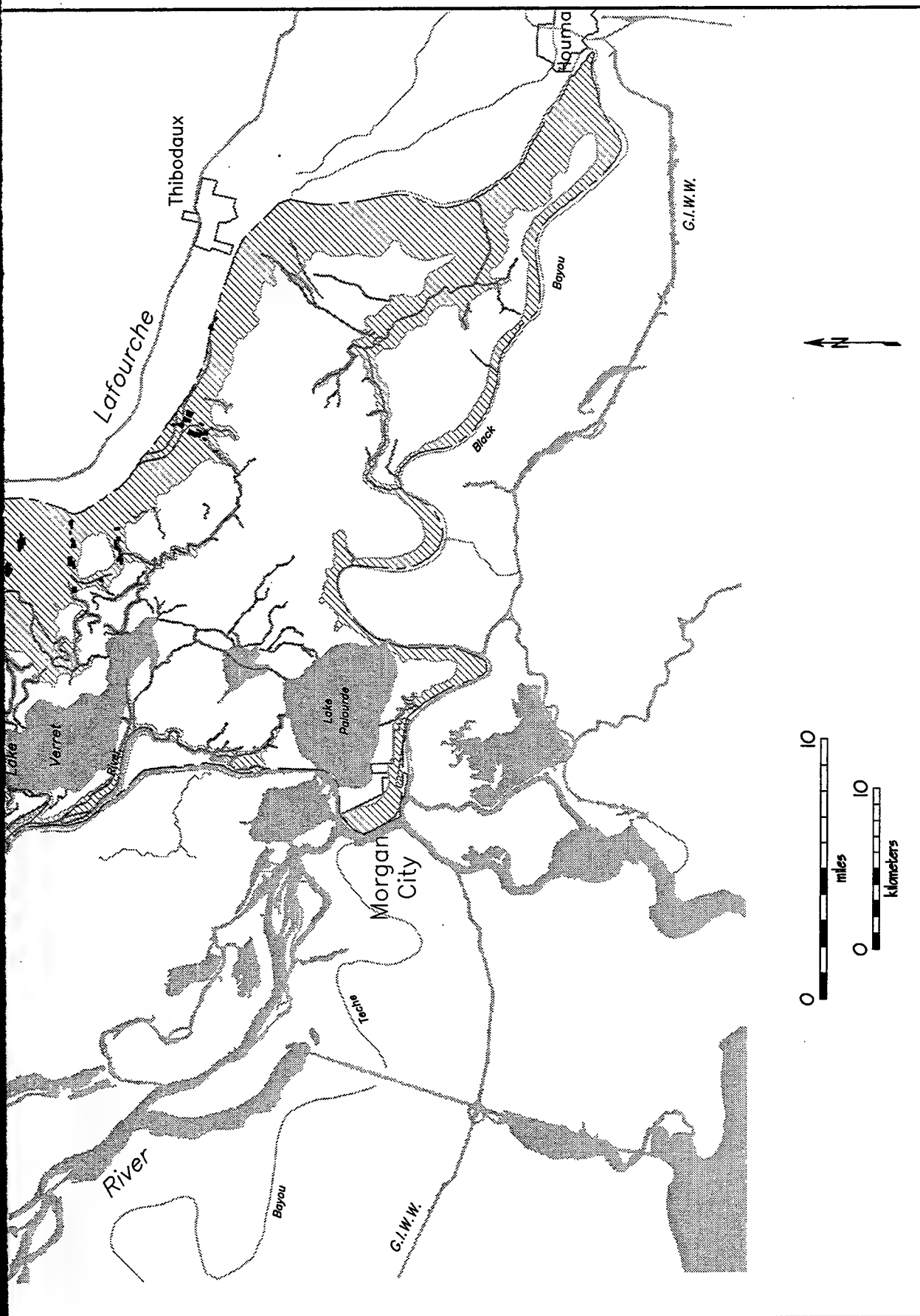
Legend

GEOMORPHIC FEATURES

-  NATURAL LEVEE
-  DISTRIBUTARY CHANNELS
-  STUDY AREA BOUNDARY

AREAS SURVEYED





extrapolate numbers of sites which should exist within the area. Where the data permitted, separate site densities and quantities were projected by culture period and/or site type.

A third area of research focused on the utility of environmental variables such as soil type and distance to water in predicting prehistoric site locations. Both the sample survey data and the previously recorded sites were used in this portion of the study.

A fourth topic of the research involved an assessment of the implications of the archaeological data for our understanding of the geomorphic his-

tory of the study area. The ages of the components identified at sites in the study area were compared to current models of the ages of the landforms in this area.

A final topic addressed by the study concerned the current condition of the cultural resource base of the area and its future condition if the proposed project is not carried out. This involved an assessment of all of the cultural resources within the study area, and, particularly, a consideration of the findings of the site revisits. Available information on rates of subsidence and site destruction through human activities were then used to assess the future condition of the resource base.

## CHAPTER 6

# RESULTS OF THE SAMPLE SURVEY

### *Introduction*

The sample survey of 1800 ac (729 ha) located 52 archaeological sites (Figure 6-1). One of the sites, 16IV158, was previously recorded, but the remainder were newly reported. These are described below by parish and site number.

### *Site Descriptions*

#### *16AS63 and 16AS64*

##### *Location and Description*

The sites designated 16AS63 and 16AS64 are located in cultivated fields just east and south of the junction of Old Highway 398 (Brule Road) and Highway 398. The sites sit on the south edge of a large backswamp area that separates the levee of Bayou Lafourche, to the north, from the crevasse created by the formation of Nerville Bayou to the south. The local soils are Sharkey and Commerce silty clays. Recorded and reported to the State Survey as two separate sites, they are, in all probability, part of the same historic occupation. A field of tall sugarcane separated the two sites at this time, so this could not be confirmed.

As exposed, the sites measure 250 m by 60 m and 30 m by 60 m, respectively (Figure 6-2). Both were tested by transects of shovel tests spaced at 30 m, but collections were obtained only from sur-

face contexts. The scarcity of artifacts warranted no further testing. Stratigraphy is characterized in both fields by a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) silty clay plowzone overlying dense gray to dark gray (10YR5/1 to 4/1) clays. No cultural stratigraphy was evident.

Surface collections were largely given to non-diagnostics (Table 6-1). A sherd of stoneware from 16AS63, with an interior slip and an exterior salt glaze, was probably from a crock or a storage vessel produced between 1850 and 1900 (Greer 1981:197, 200). A single sherd of Bristol-slipped stoneware was recovered from 16AS64, a type which saw peak popularity at around the turn of the century (Greer 1981:264). A horseshoe fragment may also suggest occupation prior to the widespread use of automobiles. Overall, an occupation between the last quarter of the nineteenth and first half of the twentieth century is suggested, and possibly a utilitarian function.

### *Comments and Recommendations*

These sites appear to be largely confined to the surface and plowzone, and while some subsurface features could exist, no stratigraphy or true surface concentrations were noted that would suggest a need for further investigation. These sites are not historically significant, and are not eligible for inclusion in the National Register of Historic Places.

## **16AS65**

### ***Location and Description***

This site is in a cultivated field located at the split of the Neville Bayou crevasse and a second, smaller crevasse to the southeast (Figure 6-3). The exposed area of the site (some portions remain unexamined due to tall cane) measures 120 m by 100 m, and it yielded a moderate to low density of historic artifacts. The site was delineated with the standard shovel test transects spaced at 30 m. A typical shovel test profile consists of a light, yellowish brown (10YR5/4) to brown (10YR5/3) clayey silt plowzone overlying brown, fine silty clays, fairly typical of Commerce association soils. These soils are typical of crevasse deposits in the area, and are probably the result of the presence of Neville Bayou just a few hundred meters to the west. No cultural stratigraphy was noted.

Surface collections are not particularly diagnostic (Table 6-2). Undecorated whiteware fragments indicate an occupation somewhere after the middle nineteenth century. A piece of machine-made milk glass and a fragment of asbestos tile indicate a fairly recent occupation.

### ***Comments and Recommendations***

The lack of artifact concentrations and cultural stratigraphy beneath the plowzone suggests that 16AS65 has succumbed to destruction by plowing, if it ever represented anything more than a casual trash dump. Its eligibility for the National Register seems unlikely, and no further testing seems warranted by the data recovered on this survey.

## **16AS66**

### ***Location and Description***

Site 16AS66 is located in cultivated fields just across the road from 16AS65, just 200 m to the east of the remnants of Neville Bayou, on the Commerce soils associated with the Neville Bayou crevasse. Today the bayou exists in this area only as a low spot which retains water longer than surrounding areas after rains. The sparse surface finds extend over a 90 m by 100 m area. Portions of the site may have been obscured by tall cane to the east and west.

The site was tested with the standard shovel test transects spaced at 30 m (see Figure 6-3). The only

positive shovel test yielded a piece of cultivator tine in the plowzone well to the north of the surface scatter. This is more likely a result of modern plowing rather than any activities contemporary with 16AS66. Stratigraphy at 16AS66 consists of a brown (10YR5/3) to grayish brown (10YR5/2) silty clay plowzone overlain by grayish brown (10YR5/2) heavy clay deposits. No cultural stratigraphy was encountered.

Grab sample surface collections yielded a small assemblage of historic artifacts (Table 6-3). Most of these were annular varieties of early whiteware, manufactured between 1828 and 1860 (Moir 1987:102). This suggests an ante-bellum occupation at 16AS66, but the sample size suggests that the majority of the site was not available for collection or that the site represents a short term occupation.

### ***Comments and Recommendations***

Based on the evidence collected by this survey, it seems unlikely that this thin scatter has significant research or historical value. The site is not in danger of destruction apart from plow damage, and is unlikely to be a candidate for the National Register.

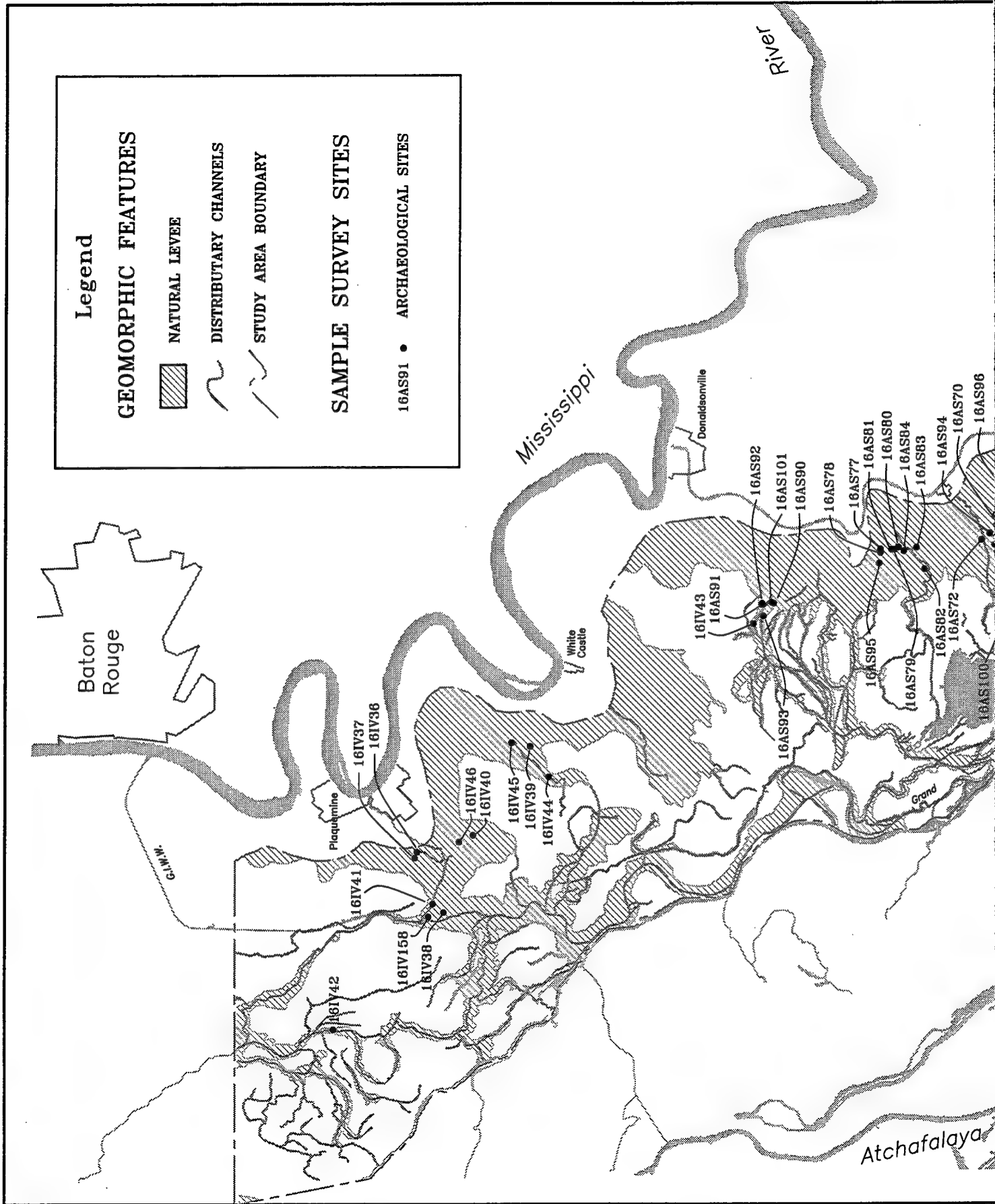
## **16AS67**

### ***Location and Description***

This historic site is located in cultivated fields just north of South Holly road, to the east of LA 398, to the north of Neville Bayou, and probably represents one of the earliest Euro-American occupations of the immediate area (Figure 6-4). 16AS67 sits on soils of Commerce association and consists of two concentrations of artifacts spread over a 60 by 190 m area. Potentially large portions of the site were unavailable at the time due to the presence of mature sugarcane.

A grab sample collection represents the only artifacts taken from the site, as all shovel tests were negative. The site was tested with 30 m shovel test transects, yielding a brown (10YR5/3) clayey silt plowzone over a grayish brown (10YR5/2), silty clay subsoil. Again, no cultural strata were encountered below plowzone.

Surface collections from 16AS67 yielded a variety of glass, ceramic and metal artifacts (Table 6-4 and Figure 6-5). A glass bottle fragment bore the mark of Frederick Hampson Glass Works, and was



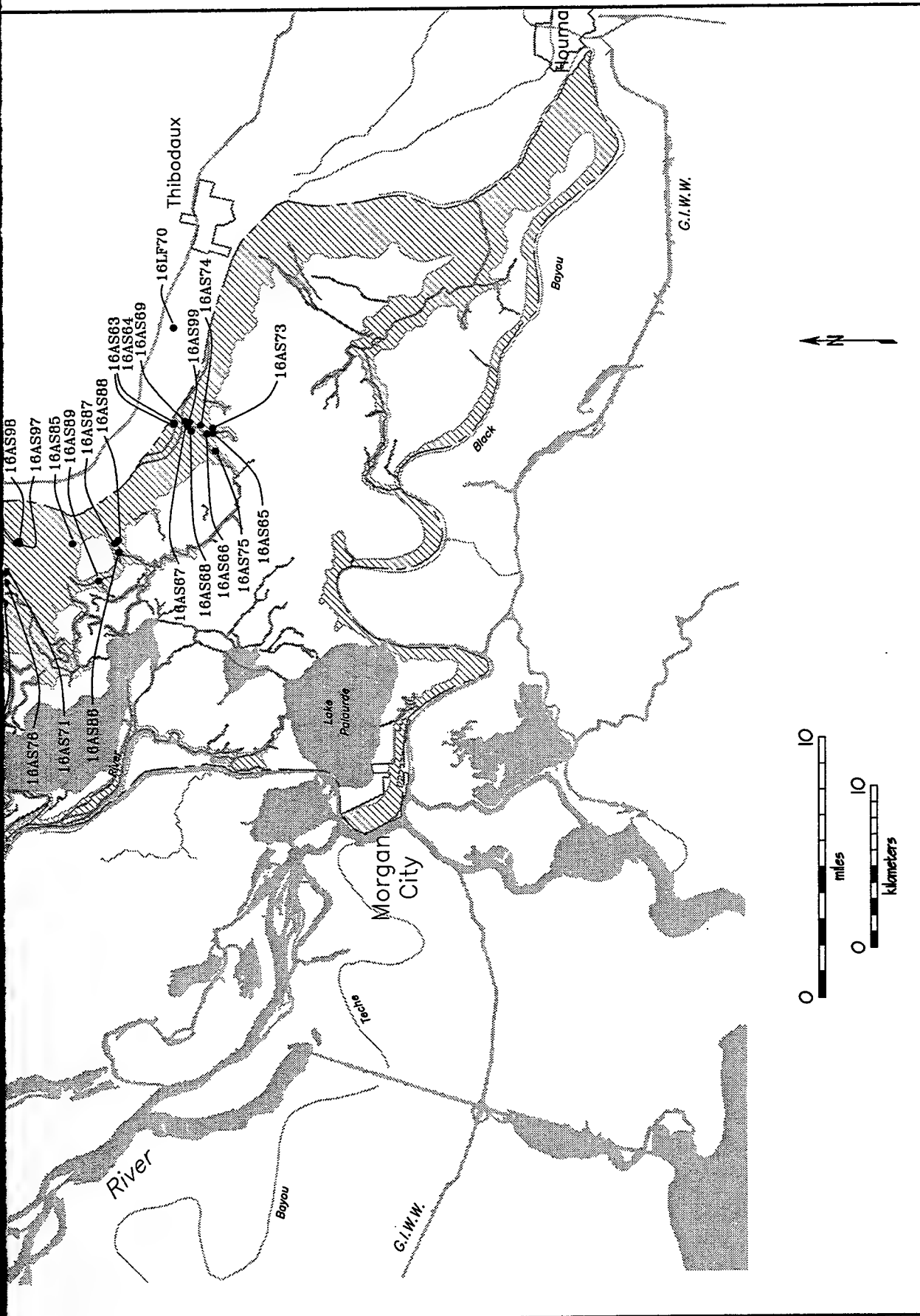


Figure 6-1. Archaeological sites located during the sample survey.

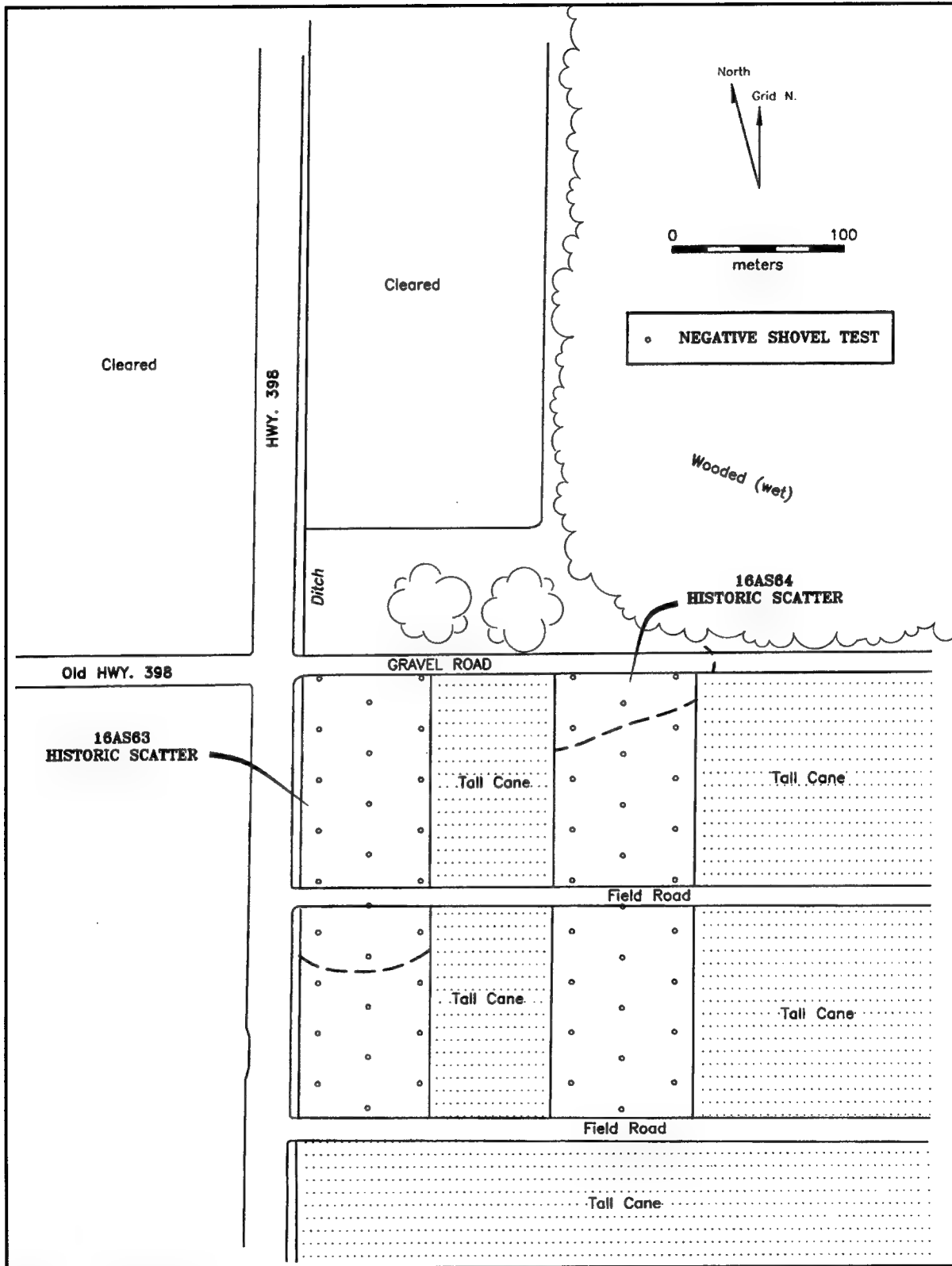


Figure 6-2. Sketch map of 16AS63 and 16AS64.

**Table 6-1. Material Recovered from 16AS63 and 16AS64.**

	GENERAL SURFACE		TOTAL
	16AS63	16AS64	
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>			
<b>Stoneware</b>			
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)			
Undecorated		1	1
Slip (int.), unglazed (ext.)			
Undecorated	1		1
<b>Porcelain</b>			
<b>Hard Paste</b>			
Undecorated	1		1
undecorated			
<b>GLASS</b>			
<b>Molded</b>			
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>			
clear	4		4
clear blue		1	1
cobalt blue	1	2	3
olive		1	1
<b>METAL</b>			
<b>Iron</b>			
Horse Shoe		1	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>13</b>

probably manufactured between 1880 and 1900 (Toulouse 1971:202). Machine-pressed glass fragments were probably made in the twentieth century. A sherd of Rockingham ware was made between 1870 and 1900 (Liebowitz 1985:91), and a sherd of ironstone bore the maker's mark "James Edwards and Son," probably produced between 1851 and 1882 (Godden 1964:231). Early whitewares were also recorded from the site, indicative of an ante-bellum occupation. A doll's head and two ceramic marbles were also collected, along with brick, roofing slate, and a hoe blade. The brick and roofing slate suggest the presence of permanent architecture at some point. Overall, ante-bellum and late nineteenth to early twentieth century occupations are present at the site.

#### **Comments and Recommendations**

As one of the earliest historic occupations of the Nerville Bayou area, it is unfortunate that this site yielded no *in situ* deposits. It does not seem

likely that 16AS67 will produce any intact deposits, but its possible historical significance may render it worthy of further investigation. A full determination of site size and integrity should be undertaken in order to assess significance.

#### **16AS68**

##### **Location and Description**

This is an extremely sparse historic scatter (Figure 6-6) located in cultivated fields just to the south of the modern houses of South Holly Road, at the northern end of the Nerville Bayou crevasse. The site measures 150 m by 150 m and produced only a handful of historic artifacts. Tall cane may have obscured portions of this site.

Site 16AS68 was delineated with the standard 30 m shovel test transects, as described in the methodology section. A typical shovel test profile in these Commerce deposits consists of a grayish brown

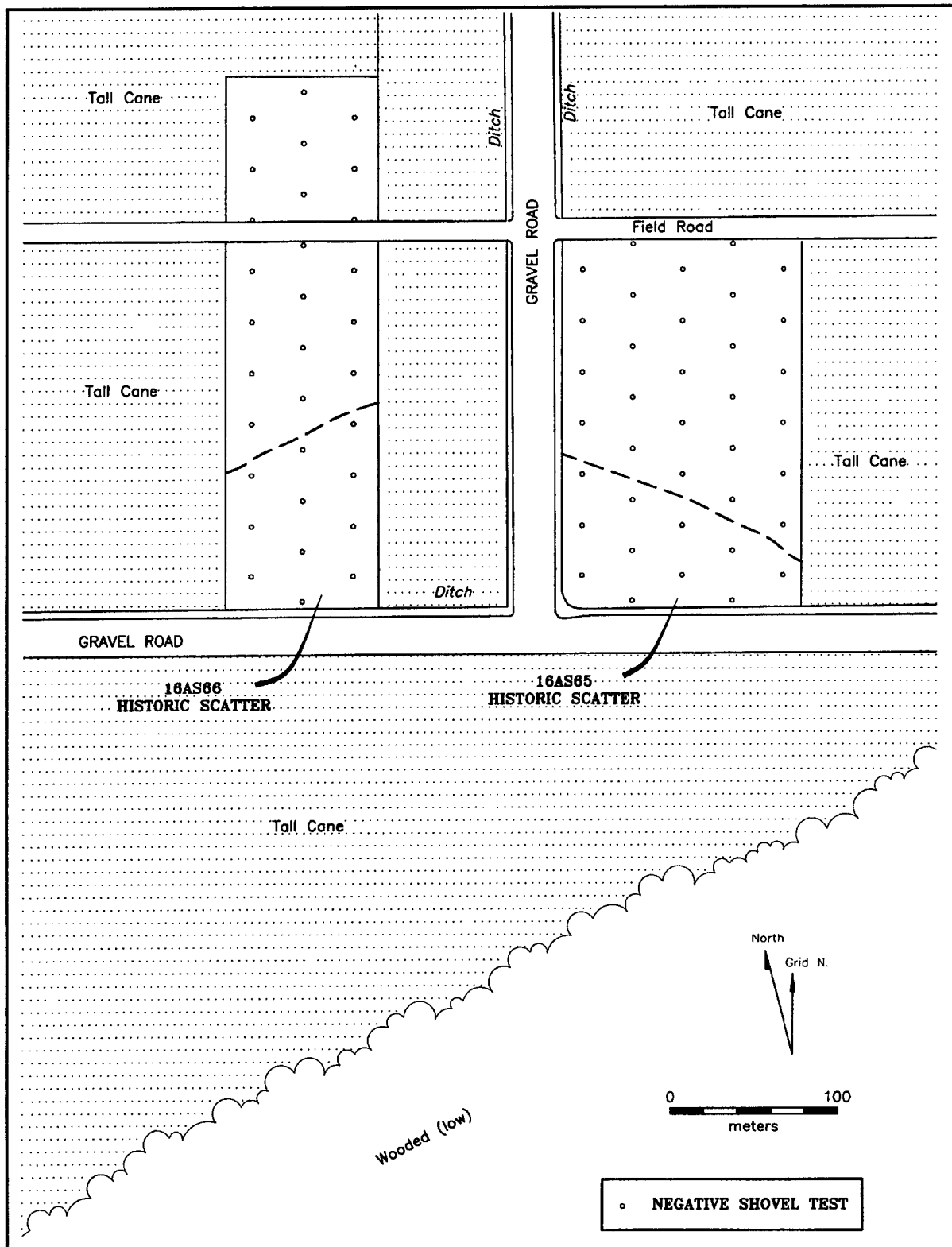


Figure 6-3. Sketch map of 16AS65 and 16AS66.

**Table 6-2. Material Recovered from 16AS65.**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Whiteware</b>	
Undecorated	
undecorated	10
<b>Ironstone</b>	
Undecorated	
undecorated	2
<b>GLASS</b>	
<b>Machine Made</b>	
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>	
Unidentified machine type	
milk (white)	1
<b>ASBESTOS</b>	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>14</b>

(10YR5/2) silty clay plowzone over dark gray brown (10YR4/2) clays. All tests were sterile with no cultural stratigraphy.

Artifacts recovered include a sherd of Rockingham ware and a piece of Bristol-slipped stoneware (Table 6-5). These indicate an occupation from the last quarter of the nineteenth and the first quarter of the twentieth centuries. The remaining pieces are largely nondiagnostic whitewares.

#### **Comments and Recommendations**

Site 16AS68 may be the result of the historic occupations on South Holly Road, possibly the result of dumping activities. The few diagnostics indicate an occupation from the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. The site is in no immediate danger from natural or human activities (apart from plowing). It is unlikely that this scatter represents any significant cultural or historical resource, and no further testing is recommended.

#### **16AS69 Keith Thibodeaux**

##### **Location and Description**

The Keith Thibodeaux site is a (primarily) prehistoric occupation to the south and east of what may

**Table 6-3. Material Recovered from 16AS66.**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Early Whiteware</b>	
Handpainted	
red	1
Annular (unidentified)	
monochrome	1
polychrome	1
<b>Whiteware</b>	
Undecorated	
undecorated	1
<b>GLASS</b>	
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>	
clear blue	2
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>6</b>

be an old channel scar on the upper end of the Neville Bayou crevasse (Figure 6-7). As with most sites on these crevasses, the soils here are Commerce deposits. The surface exposure of the site measures 80 m by 100 m. Historic artifacts are sparse in these cultivated fields and distributed relatively evenly, but prehistoric sherds seem to be concentrated along a ditch running through the western edge of the scatter. This probably means that most of the artifacts have been brought to the surface by ditch-digging activities rather than by plowing.

The site straddles a property line, and had to be tested at two different times because of problems with access. However, most of the site appears to lie to the east, on the old St. Rose Plantation property now owned by Mr. Howard Aysen of Labadieville. Site 16AS69 was delineated using the standard 30 m shovel test transects as well as 5 and 10 m cruciform testing. On both sides of the property line, a typical shovel test profile consists of a brown (10YR5/3), light clayey silt plowzone underlain by brown to grayish brown (10YR5/3 to 5/2) silty clay subsoils. Several positive shovel tests were excavated on both sides of the property line, but most artifacts were from the plowzone. However, in Shovel Test (ST) numbers 1, 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, and 11 all produced sherds between the plowzone and 75 cm below surface. Par-

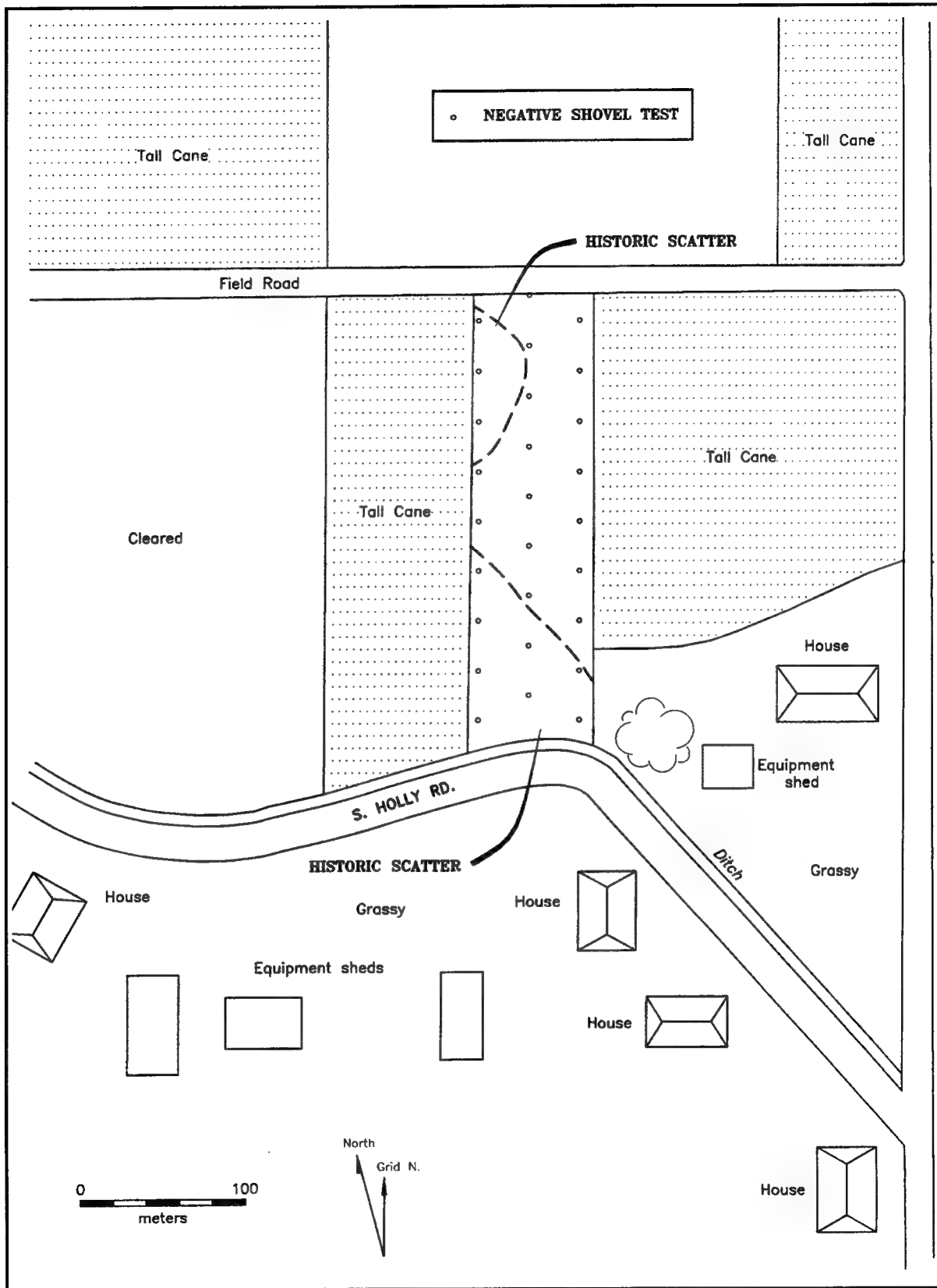
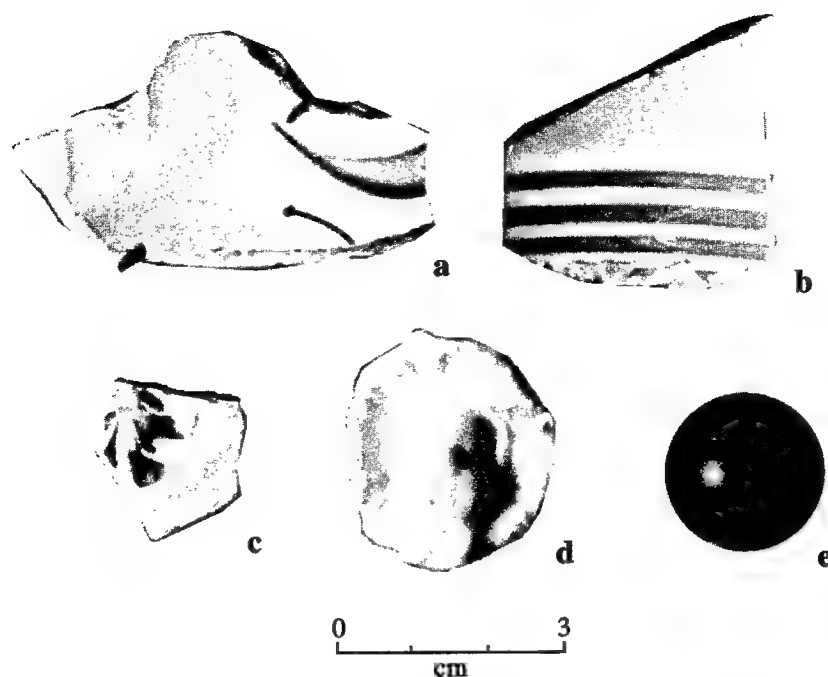


Figure 6-4. Sketch map of 16AS67.

Table 6-4. Material Recovered from 16AS67.

	GENERAL SURFACE		GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>		<b>GLASS</b>	
<b>Semi-Refined Earthenware</b>		<b>Free Blown</b>	
<b>Semi-Refined Redware</b>		<b>Unidentified Pontilling Technique</b>	
Lead glazed	1	Applied String Lip	
<b>Yellowware</b>		olive	1
Annular (banded)		<b>Molded</b>	
Monochrome	1	<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>	
polychrome	1	Unidentified lipping technique	
Rockingham	1	dark green	1
Undecorated		olive	1
undecorated	2	<b>Machine Made</b>	
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>		<b>Pressed</b>	
<b>Early Whiteware</b>		clear	2
Handpainted		<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>	
polychrome	1	brown	1
Undecorated		clear	3
undecorated	4	clear blue	10
<b>Whiteware</b>		clear green	1
Hand-painted		clear purple	5
monochrome	3	olive	13
Annular (banded)		olive amber	2
monochrome	11		
polychrome	11	<b>METAL</b>	
Annular (unidentified design)		<b>Iron</b>	
monochrome	10	<b>Hoe Blade</b>	
Edged (Unscaloped rim)		Nail	1
blue	3	Unidentified	1
Impressed		<b>Misc/Unidentified</b>	2
undecorated	1		
Undecorated		<b>BRICK</b>	
undecorated	77	<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>	
<b>Ironstone</b>		Unglazed	4
Annular (var. banded)			
monochrome	1	<b>FAUNA</b>	
Transfer-printed		<b>Oystershell</b>	
black	4	button	1
Undecorated			
undecorated	43	<b>LITHIC</b>	
<b>Stoneware</b>		Slate	1
<b>Albany (int.), Albany (ext.)</b>			
Undecorated		<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>237</b>
undecorated	3		
<b>Slip (int.), Salt (ext.)</b>			
Undecorated			
undecorated	2		
<b>Porcelain</b>			
<b>Bisque</b>			
Molded	3		
<b>Hard Paste</b>			
Button	1		
Undecorated			
undecorated	1		
<b>Semi-Porcelain</b>			
Marble	2		



**Figure 6-5. Historic ceramics from 16AS67. a) hand-painted early whiteware; b) banded annular ironstone; c) annular, finger-trailed pearlware; d) ironstone figure; e) blue-glazed ceramic marble.**

ticularly interesting are STs 6 and 7, which produced a black (10YR2/1) silty clay mottled with strong brown (7.5YR5/6) between 40 and 75 cm (limits of excavation) below surface. This midden deposit produced fair amounts of charcoal, burnt clay, and sherds as well as sherd crumbs. Given that shovel tests 5 m north, south, and east of these two units failed to produce any sign of these deposits, it is entirely possible that STs 6 and 7 hit a feature or features, such as a pit.

A surface collection was taken from the site with both grab sample and systematic methods, the latter executed on a single 10 m by 10 m grid square at the northern end of the site (Table 6-6). A small quantity of historic material was recovered at the site, including a single blue-edged sherd of early whiteware (1828-1860 [Hunter and Miller 1994:434]) and a sherd of common whiteware. A modern machine-cut nail was also collected.

The bulk of the collections, however, were made up of prehistoric pottery. There are suggestions that the earliest occupation of the site may have come from the late Baytown period (Figure 6-8). This time period may be represented by a Baytown Plain, *var.*

*unspecified* (cf. *Reed*) base fragment, a single square rim with a "Chase mode" lip line on Baytown Plain, and an Unidentified Incised rim lug on Baytown Plain. We are on much more solid diagnostic ground as we approach the later phases of the Coles Creek period and earliest portion of the Mississippi period. Sherds dateable to this time span include Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*, Coles Creek Incised, *var. Mott*, Mazique Incised, *var. unspecified*, Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. Bunkie*, several pieces of Baytown Plain, *var. Addis*, Anna Incised, *var. unspecified*, and a sherd of Plaquemine Brushed, *var. Blackwater*. Especially diagnostic of the Coles Creek/Plaquemine transition is the sherd of *Blackwater*, as it combines brushing with a later Baytown Plain paste. It is also possible that the sherds of *Addis* belong to a later, Mississippi period component, represented by a sherd of Chicot Red, *var. unspecified* and an example of Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain, *var. Addis*. A sherd of Bell Plain, *var. St. Catherine* is probably quite late (post-A.D. 1400).

#### **Comments and Recommendations**

Keith Thibodeaux is a multicomponent site, with late Coles Creek, early Plaquemine, and ante-bellum

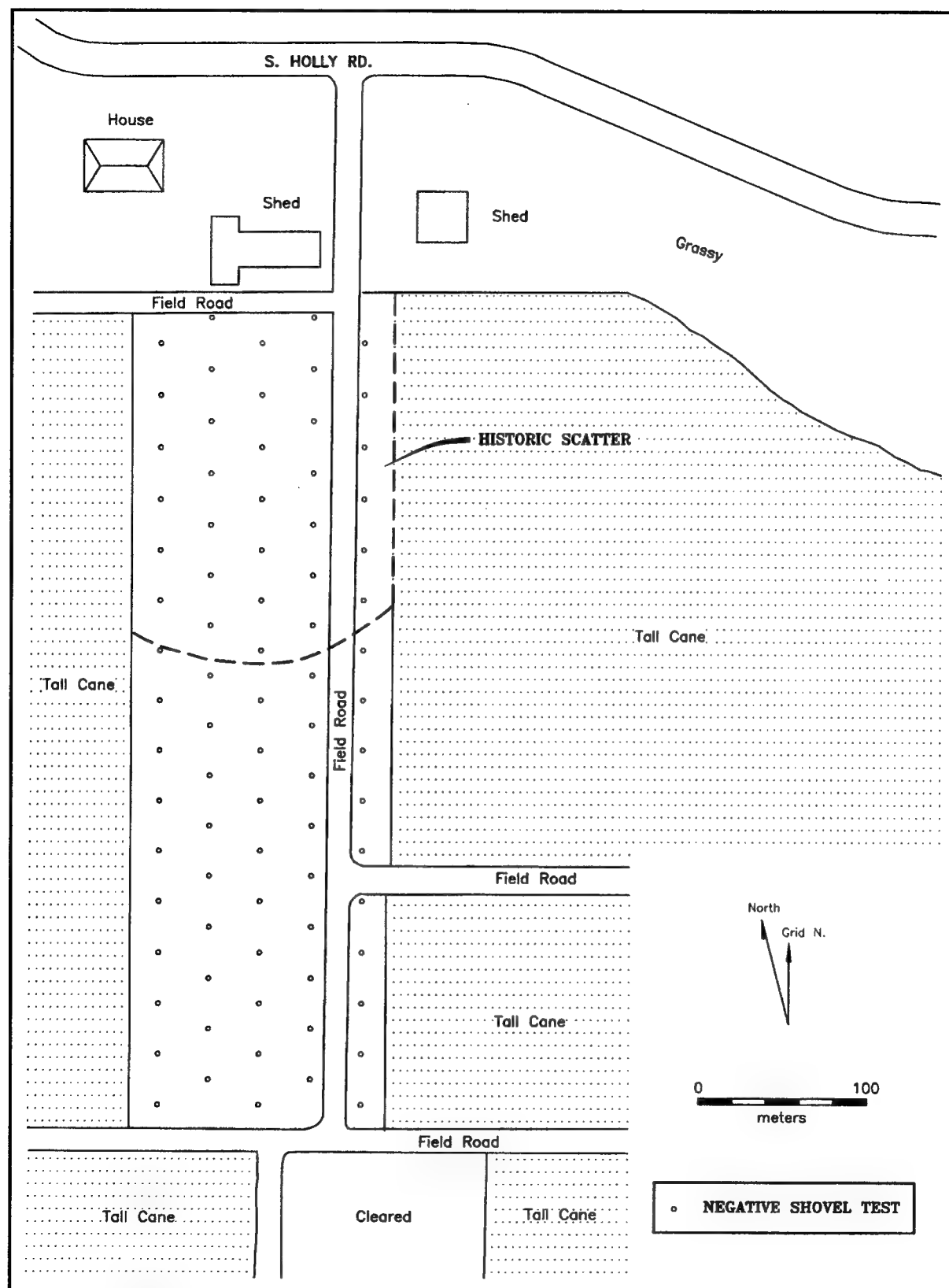


Figure 6-6. Sketch map of 16AS68.

**Table 6-5. Material Recovered from 16AS68.**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Semi-Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Yellowware</b>	
Rockingham	1
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Whiteware</b>	
Annular (banded)	1
monochrome	
Undecorated	4
undecorated	
<b>Ironstone</b>	
Transfer-printed	
black	1
Undecorated	
undecorated	1
<b>Stoneware</b>	
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)	
Undecorated	1
undecorated	
<b>BRICK</b>	
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>	
Unglazed	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>10</b>

historic occupations, as well as minor terminal Baytown/early Coles Creek, late Mississippi period and late historic components. It is tempting to connect the late Mississippi period component with the historic Ouacha inhabitants of the area. Swanton (1911:298) placed the Ouacha village described by LaHarpe (1971:15) in the vicinity of present-day Labadieville, just 2.2 km to the north of the site. While Keith Thibodeaux may not be the occupation described by LaHarpe, it may well be connected with it socially, politically or functionally.

While 16AS69 has obviously been disturbed by ditch-digging activities, some deeply-buried, intact deposits remain. Further plowing and ditch construction are the only currently recognized threats to site integrity. This site has a fairly high research potential, given the presence of these deposits, and could help answer questions about small, nonmound occupations in the survey area, particularly given the fact that contemporary earth middens are scarce in the local archaeological record. This site warrants

more intensive testing, and possibly mitigation, in the event of further development in the area.

### 16AS70

#### *Location and Description*

Site 16AS70 is one of three contemporary historic occupations along the Wildwood Plantation road that extends east from Wildwood (Figure 6-9). This site is situated on Commerce soils at the upper end of the Attakpas Canal crevasse, where it leaves the Bayou Lafourche levee, about 0.75 miles east of the junction of Highway 401 and the Wildwood Plantation road. The Napoleonville 1935 15' quadrangle shows a cluster of structures in this location, probably a tenant occupation of Wildwood Plantation. A branch of the Southern Pacific line also ran to the south side of the road at that time, but both the houses and railroad bed were gone by the time the Napoleonville 1962 7.5' quadrangle was drawn. Because the dirt road was in place at the time of occupation, the three sites (16AS70, 16AS71, and 16AS76) were treated as separate occupations, although they formed part of a single community.

The 70 m by 150 m site consists of a thin scatter of historic ceramics, glass, brick and metals occupying the corner of a cultivated field near the junction of the Wildwood Plantation road and a drainage canal. It was tested using the standard 30 m shovel test transects described in the methodology section, which yielded natural stratigraphy of gray (10YR5/1) silty clay subsoils overlain by a brown (10YR5/3) silty clay plowzone. No cultural stratigraphy was apparent.

Historic artifacts date largely from the late nineteenth or early twentieth century (Table 6-7). Particularly diagnostic were sherds of Bristol- and Albany-slipped stonewares dating from 1890 to 1920 or later (Greer 1981:212, 264). Other artifacts, including machine-pressed glass, ironstones, and porcelain, are not particularly diagnostic.

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Site 16AS70 (as well as 16AS71 and 76) is probably the remains of a tenant occupation of Wildwood Plantation which predates 1935 and was abandoned by 1962. Artifactual evidence suggests an occupation beginning in the last few decades of the nineteenth century. It is likely that the sites have been destroyed by plowing. The lack of intact deposits

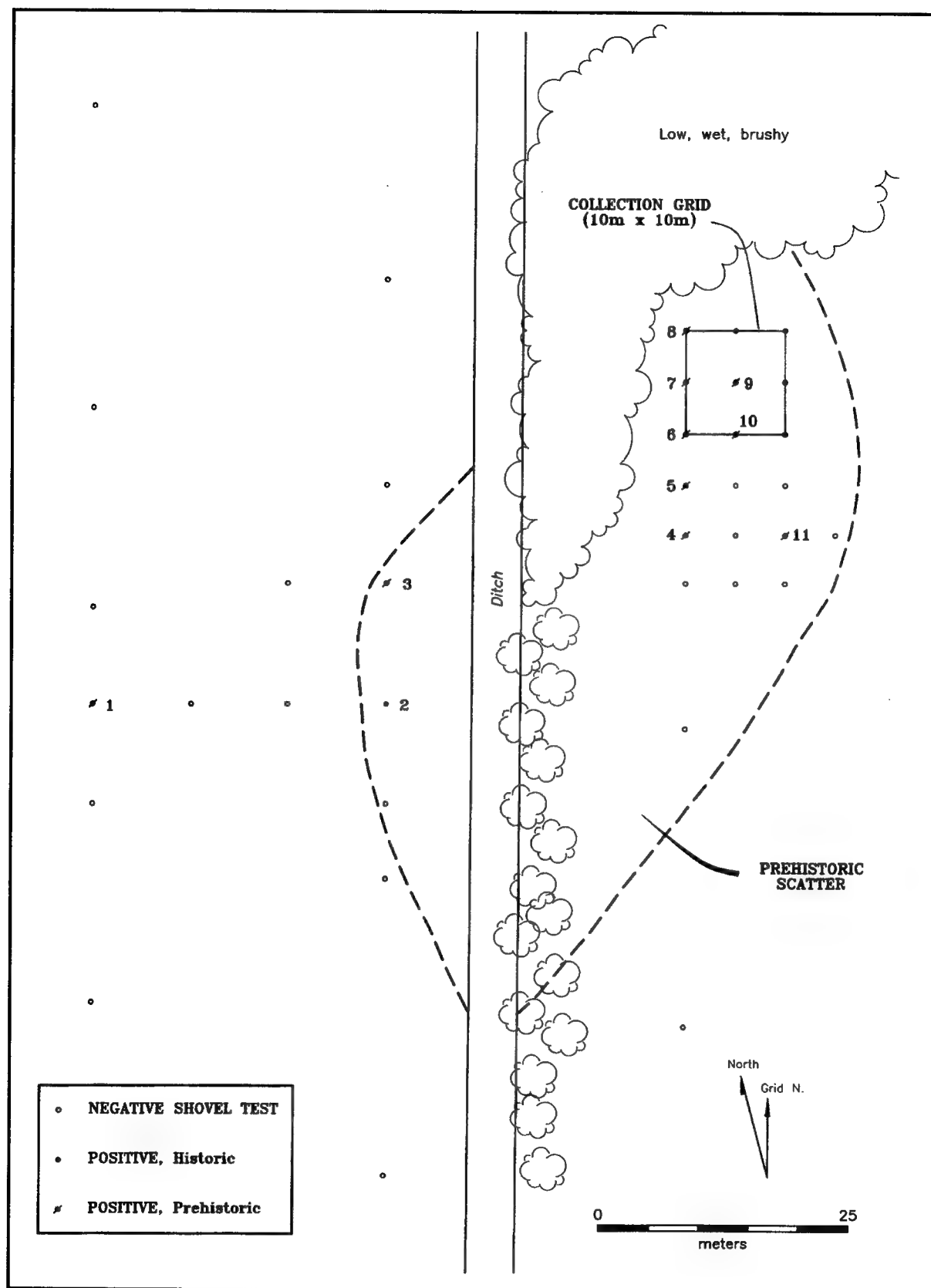


Figure 6-7. Sketch map of the Keith Thibodeaux site (16AS69).

Table 6-6. Material Recovered from Keith Thibodeaux (16AS69).

	GENERAL SURFACE	SYSTEMATIC SURFACE (10X10m)	ST. 1 (40cm)	ST. 2 (30cm)	ST. 3	ST. 4 (20cm)	ST. 5 (28cm)	ST. 5 (34cm)	ST. 6 (0-20cm)	ST. 6 (40-60cm)	ST. 7 (42cm)	ST. 9	ST. 10 (20cm)	ST. 10 (0-20cm)	ST. 10 (15cm)	TOTAL
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>																
Baytown Plain	178	37				1	1	2	1	2	1	1	1	6		229
var. unspecified																2
var. Addis																1
Bell Plain	1															1
var. St. Catherine																1
Anna Incised	1															1
var. unspecified																1
Chicot Red Fined	1															1
var. unspecified																1
Coles Creek Incised	1															1
var. Mont																1
var. Phillips			1													1
var. unspecified	1															3
Harrison Bayou Incised	2	2														2
var. Buckle																1
Misque Incised		1														1
Piquemine Bruabed	1															1
var. Blackwater																1
Pontchartrain Check Stamped	1															1
var. Pontchartrain																1
Rhinehart Punctuated																1
var. unspecified																1
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain																1
var. Addis	1	1												1		3
var. unspecified		1												1		1
(Chase Rim mode)		1														1
Unidentified Inc. Incised on Baytown Plain		1														1
var. unspecified																1
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>																
Whiteware																1
Edged (Unscaloped rim)	1															1
blue																1
Undecorated	1															1
undecorated																1
<b>GLASS</b>																
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique		1														1
clear green																1
<b>METAL</b>																
Iron	1															1
Hook																1
Nail	1															1
Type 3-10																1
Misc/Unidentified																1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>192</b>	<b>44</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>256</b>

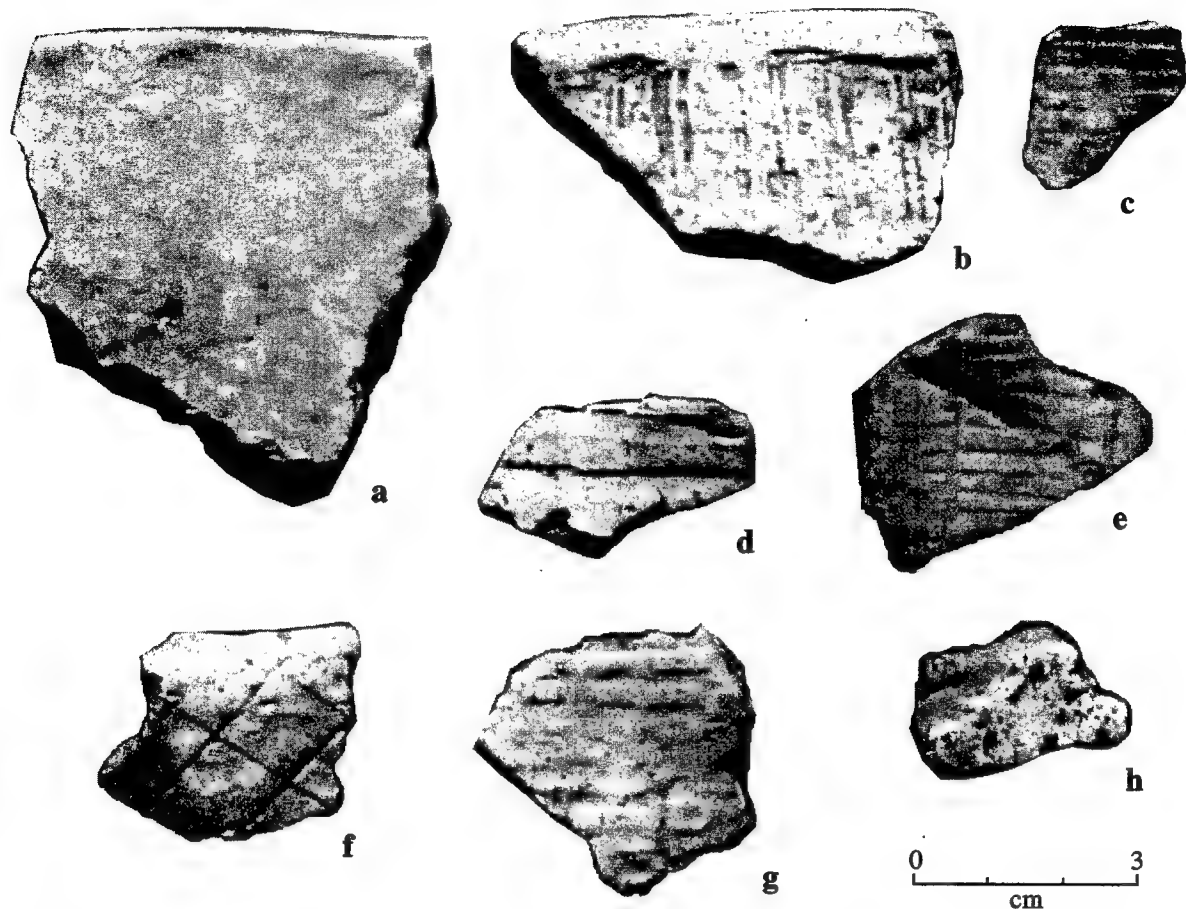


Figure 6-8. Aboriginal artifacts from the Keith Thibodeaux site (16AS69). a) Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*; b) Plaquemine Brushed, *var. Blackwater*; c) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Mott*; d) Coles Creek Incised, *var. unspecified*; e) Anna Incised, *var. unspecified*; f) Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. Bunkie*; g) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*; h) Rhinehart Punctated, *var. unspecified*.

and artifact concentrations do not suggest that any research potential remains in this scatter.

#### 16AS71

##### *Location and Description*

16AS71 is located in the same cultivated field just to the west of 16AS70, and is a contemporary and probably related occupation (see Figure 6-9). This very thin historic scatter, measuring 150 m by 30 m, was delineated using 30 m transects, which uncovered essentially the same stratigraphy as 16AS70. Again, no positive shovel tests or cultural stratigraphy were uncovered here. The materials collected in the grab sample collections are similar to those

from its neighboring site, with the exception of a line of small railroad spikes running parallel to the road at a distance of about 15 m from it. These are probably the remains of the Southern Pacific branch line which ran just to the south side of the Wildwood Plantation road from Cancienne to Wildwood.

Metal hardware, both spikes and nails, were the dominant artifact recovered from 16AS71 (Table 6-8). A machine-made glass bottle fragment dated from the twentieth century, and wire nails from the surface collection were probably produced after 1896 (Edwards and Wells 1993). These artifacts are suggestive of a non-residential use for the site, perhaps industrial or agricultural, possibly connected with the aforementioned railroad right-of-way to the south.

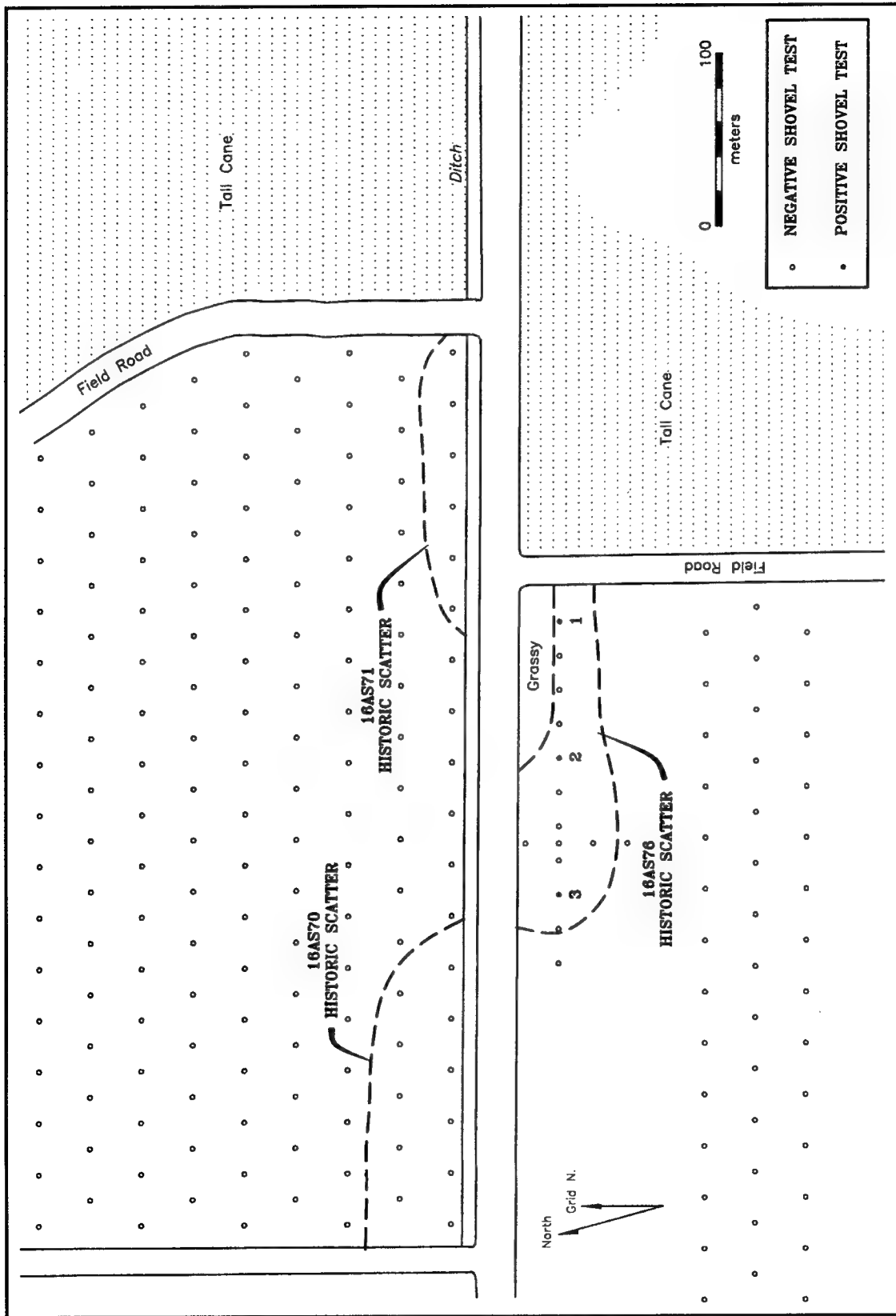


Figure 6-9. Sketch map of 16AS70, 16AS71, and 16AS76.

Table 6-7. Material Recovered from 16AS70.

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Whiteware</b>	
Undecorated	
undecorated	7
<b>Ironstone</b>	
Undecorated	
undecorated	18
<b>Stoneware</b>	
Albany (int.), Albany (ext.)	
Undecorated	
undecorated	2
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)	
Undecorated	
undecorated	5
<b>Porcelain</b>	
<b>Hard Paste</b>	
Button	1
<b>GLASS</b>	
<b>Pressed</b>	
clear	1
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>	
milk (white)	2
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>36</b>

### Comments and Recommendations

Site 16AS71 is a twentieth century occupation, now represented by a very thin scatter of whiteware, glass and a line of railroad spikes which probably originate from the old Southern Pacific right-of-way to the immediate south of the Wildwood Plantation road. As with its neighbor, 16AS70, site integrity does not seem to exist. Further testing is not recommended.

### 16AS72 Wildwood

#### Location and Description

The area to which 16AS72 corresponds on the Napoleonville 1935 15' quadrangle is a community of tenant houses marked as "Wildwood" (Figure 6-10). In 1935, this area consisted of more than 25 structures lining the Wildwood Plantation road about 0.5 mi to the west of its junction with Highway 401. By 1962, the community of Wildwood

Table 6-8. Material Recovered from 16AS71.

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Ironstone</b>	
Undecorated	
undecorated	2
<b>METAL</b>	
<b>Iron</b>	
<b>Bolt</b>	
Type 11-12	2
Type 1-2	1
<b>Spike</b>	3
<b>Misc/Unidentified</b>	2
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>11</b>

was centered on the Highway 401/Wildwood Plantation Road junction marked on the Napoleonville 7.5' quadrangle, and the western end of the community was abandoned.

Today, this western end of the community of Wildwood exists only as a couple of abandoned, overgrown and collapsing tarpaper shacks at the eastern edge of the cultivated fields that hold the bulk of the site. The site was delineated at two different times, as the full extent of the site (70 m by 600 m) was not known until the harvest had removed the cane from the fields to the east of the original finds. The stratigraphy in the eastern half of the site consists largely of a dark brown (10YR3/3) silty clay plowzone over heavy dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) silty clays, a typical Sharkey Association profile. In the western half, however, a brown (10YR5/3) silty clay plowzone overlay a brown to dark brown (10YR4/3) light silty clay in Commerce deposits.

Despite a fair density of artifacts on the ground, the eastern portion of the site, tested with 30 m shovel test transects, yielded no positive tests apart from gravel and some *Rangia* shell. A different picture was obtained when the field crew returned to the site for further testing after the harvest. Although surface visibility was extremely poor due to burnt cane stubble, most of the shovel tests, now spaced

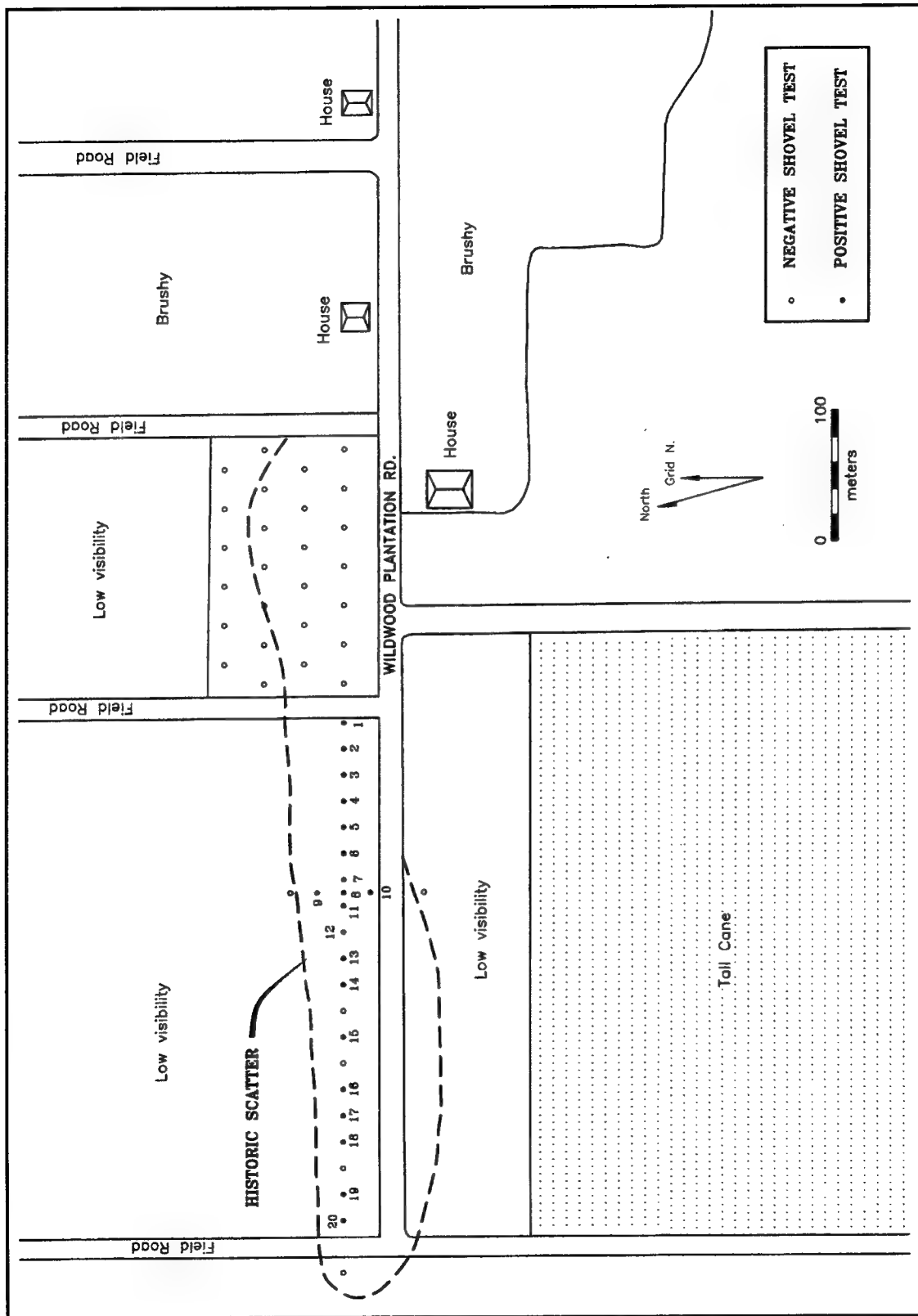


Figure 6-10. Sketch map of the Wildwood site (16AS72).

at 20 m for more accurate site delineation, produced artifacts. Most tests continued to produce gravel and some *Rangia*, but almost all produced some brick fragments. Whiteware, metal and glass were recovered from shovel tests as well, but artifacts were generally not recovered from below the plowzone. The lone exception is a deposit of whiteware, clear bottle glass, nails and brick fragments from 30 cm below surface in ST 11, and two pieces of whiteware from a depth of 35 cm in ST 8.

A large collection of artifacts were collected from surface contexts at 16AS72 (Table 6-9). A list of maker's marks noted on a variety of whole and partial bottles is listed in Table 6-10. All appear to have been manufactured between 1920 and 1964 (Toulouse 1971:200, 201, 239-242, 403). Molded-glass varieties finished with lipping tools suggest site occupation before machine-made bottles became common, perhaps around the turn of the century. Ceramic types are also consistent with this time period, dating from the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. These include whiteware, ironstone and stoneware as well as a sherd of Rockingham ware dating between 1870 and 1900 (Liebowitz 1985:10). A 1944 nickel was also collected. The overall assemblage is indicative of domestic use in the final decades of the nineteenth and the first half of the twentieth century.

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

16AS72 is the remnants of a late nineteenth to early twentieth century community known as Wildwood, an occupation of tenants associated with Wildwood Plantation. It has produced fairly dense surface collections and some apparently intact deposits. Almost all of the structures have been torn down and bulldozed to clear fields for cultivation. Two remaining structures sit at the eastern end of the recorded site, but these have apparently been abandoned and are falling apart. Despite a great deal of disturbance, the potential for further archaeological and historical research exists at 16AS72, and the site may warrant further delineation and subsurface investigation.

#### **16AS73**

##### *Location and Description*

Site 16AS73 sits on a small crevasse natural levee just off the main Lafourche levee east of the Neville Bayou crevasse. Although the majority of the site

lay in high sugarcane, a portion of the northern end of the site (to which we had access) could be collected and delineated (Figure 6-11). This site is an extremely light scatter of historic artifacts measuring 90 m by 180 m, probably from a residential occupation on the Commerce soils that occupy the center of this crevasse. Lack of landowner permission in the fields to the east and south, as well as tall sugarcane, inhibited full assessment of the site.

Shovel testing at 30 m intervals uncovered a grayish brown silty clay plowzone over brown (10YR5/3) to grayish brown (10YR5/2) clays, but no cultural stratigraphy. Surface collections were inadequate for determinations of age or site function. A fragment of a screw-top canning jar suggests an occupation in this century. Three whiteware fragments add little to chronological assessment (Table 6-11).

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

The portion of 16AS73 examined during the present study has little research potential. However, not all of the site was available for inspection, so it remains possible that intact deposits could still exist. The delineation of the full site is recommended.

#### **16AS74**

##### *Location and Description*

16AS74 is a light historic and prehistoric scatter situated at the point where the small crevasse mentioned above in the 16AS73 description leaves the Lafourche levee east of Neville Bayou. An collection was taken from the Commerce soils in fallow fields to the east and the ends of the rows to the north and south, but high cane covered much of the site, limiting prehistoric finds to a single Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified* sherd.

This 270 m by 60 m site was tested with the standard 30 m shovel test transects (Figure 6-12). In most shovel tests, a brown (10YR5/3) silty clay plowzone covered a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2), silty clay subsoil. No cultural strata were uncovered below plowzone.

The single prehistoric artifact was misplaced in processing, but the paste of this sherd had the "feel" of post-Baytown period plainwares. Historic artifacts are much more diagnostic (Table 6-12). Pearlwares, and early whitewares suggest

Table 6-9. Material Recovered from Wildwood (16AS72).

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 7	ST. 8	ST. 11	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>					
<b>Semi-Refined Earthenware</b>					
<b>Yellowware</b>					
Annular (banded)					
monochrome	1				1
polychrome	1				1
Annular (unidentified variety)					
monochrome	1				1
polychrome					
Rockingham	1				1
Undecorated					
undecorated	1				1
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>					
<b>Whiteware</b>					
Transfer-printed					
green	1				1
Hand-painted					
monochrome	1				1
polychrome	1				1
Sponge					
blue	2				2
Stencil					
green	1				1
Undecorated					
undecorated	13	1	4	2	20
<b>Ironstone</b>					
Molded					
undecorated	1				1
Undecorated					
undecorated	4				4
<b>Ivory-Tinted Whiteware</b>					
Stamped					
black	1				1
Stenciled					
red		1			1
Undecorated					
undecorated	2				2
<b>Stoneware</b>					
Albany (int.), Bristol (ext.)					
Undecorated					
undecorated	1				1
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)					
Painted					
blue	1				1
Undecorated					
undecorated	3				3
Slip (int.), slip (ext.)					
Undecorated					
undecorated	1				1
Tobacco Pipe					
Molded					
undecorated	1				1
<b>Porcelain</b>					
<b>Hard Paste</b>					
Repoussé					
undecorated	1				1
Button	1				1
Undecorated					
undecorated	9				9
<b>Semi-Porcelain</b>					
Insulator	1				1
Unidentified	1				1

(continued)

Table 6-9. Concluded.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 7	ST. 8	ST. 11	TOTAL
<b>GLASS</b>					
<b>Molded</b>					
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>					
Lipping tooled					
brown	1				1
clear purple	1				1
olive	2				2
<b>Machine Made</b>					
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>					
Unidentified machine type					
clear	5				5
cobalt blue	2				2
milk (white)	1				1
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>					
brown	2				2
clear	2				2
clear blue	2				2
clear purple	2				2
milk (white)	2				2
<b>Glass</b>					
<b>Jewelery</b>					
faux amethyst	1				1
faux diamond	1				1
<b>METAL</b>					
<b>Aluminum</b>					
<b>Sheet</b>					
button	1				1
<b>Iron</b>					
<b>Nails</b>					
Type 11-12				9	9
<b>Misc/Unidentified</b>				1	1
<b>Lead</b>					
Bullet/Shot	1				1
<b>Silver</b>					
Nickel	1				1
<b>BRICK</b>					
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>					
Glazed	1				1
Unglazed	2				2
<b>FAUNA</b>					
<b>Oystershell</b>					
button	1				1
<b>LITHIC</b>					
Slate	1				1
<b>MORTAR</b>					
<b>Unidentified</b>				1	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>84</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>103</b>

occupation in the early nineteenth century, and a sherd of creamware may date even earlier (Figure 6-13). Two pearlware sherds were decorated with annular designs, dating between 1790 and 1813, and two varieties of annular early whiteware were made before 1860 (Lofstrom 1976:7). An iron nail and an

iron spike appear to be hand wrought, suggesting manufacture prior to 1830 (Edwards and Wells 1993). A single sherd of stoneware may date from the closing decades of the nineteenth century. Overall, however, a strong ante-bellum occupation is suggested by the assemblage.

**Table 6-10. Maker's Marks from Wildwood (16AS72) Artifacts.**

	TOTAL
<b>GLASS</b>	
Machine Made	
Unidentified Mold Type	
Unidentified machine type	
Fairmont Glass Works (1945-1960)	1
Hazel-Atlas Glass Co. (1920-1964)	1
Knox Glass Bottle Co. (1932-1954+)	1
Owens-Illinois Glass Co. (1929-1954)	1
Unidentified	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>5</b>

### Comments and Recommendations

Site 16AS74 needs further evaluation, as much of the site was inaccessible during the time of the project due to mature cane. The presence of an aboriginal component in association with antebellum (and earlier) ceramics is intriguing, suggesting a possible association with the Ouacha village mentioned in the discussion of the Keith Thibodeaux (16AS69) site. It is possible that this site is oriented toward the same crevasse channel as 16AS69, and may therefore bear a relation to it in time and function. It is somewhat interesting that this site, like the early sites on the Bayou St. Vincent crevasse, appears here as early as it does, when most historic settlements at that time are occupying the main natural levee of Bayou Lafourche.

### 16AS75 Two Sisters

#### Location and Description

The Two Sisters site is located to either side of Highway 398, about 1.5 miles south of Brule, on the west side of Nerville Bayou as it appears on the Labadieville 1962 7.5' quadrangle (Figure 6-14). Soils are of the Commerce association, part of the crevasse deposit created with the formation of Nerville Bayou. CEI first learned of the site through an informant; Euclid (Kipi) Gros of Labadieville told us that the construction of Highway 398 and the waterlines parallel to it uncovered aboriginal pottery

and human burials at this location. Today the site is marked by two large oak trees, on the north and south side of the highway. A low earthen mound (about 50 by 60 m by 1 m tall) sits under a small group of trees on the north side of the road, surrounded by a cleared, fallow field in 1998. The north side of the site measures 60 by 100 m. The south side is a 70 by 20 m grassy area backed by cane field to the south. It is not known how much of the site extends into the field to the south.

Historic finds were collected from the surface of the site on both the northern and southern sides of the highway. These are most likely from a house that stood on the north side of the road in the early half of this century. The two daughters who grew up in it, Ivy May Percle and Marguerite Daigle of Thibodaux, still own the property jointly. The mound, in fact, is probably the result of the bulldozing of this house or its remains; auger and soil sampler cores revealed brick and metal fragments from the top of the mound down to the original ground surface. Prehistoric materials are restricted to the south side of the site, consisting of a surface find of a single Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified* sherd, a single sherd crumb of the same material and a primary flake of Citronelle chert, both in ST 1.

Shovel tests were excavated at 10 m intervals on the south side and at 20 m intervals on the north side of Highway 398. Stratigraphy on the south side of the highway was characterized by a grayish brown (10YR5/2) light silty clay, presumably a plowzone, covering a gray to light gray (10YR6/1) silty clay. Most shovel tests on the south side of the highway were positive, yielding brick, glass, gravel, *Rangia* shell, and metal fragments. One shovel test of particular interest is ST 5, which encountered a dense deposit of brick, nails, and glass, as well as a large spike and a fragment of ceramic tile at beneath the plowzone, between 15 and 40 cm below surface. At a depth of 50 cm, we also recovered three pieces of *Rangia*, a rodent incisor fragment, and several pieces of charcoal. The two deposits are separated stratigraphically by at least 10 cm of sterile gray silty clay. The upper deposit is probably some sort of trash pit, but the nature of the finds from the lower part of the test unit are a bit more enigmatic, and may be prehistoric.

The ground surface on the north side of Highway 398 is considerably lower and wetter than that of the north side, and may have been cleared of much of its topsoil in the same earthmoving operation that

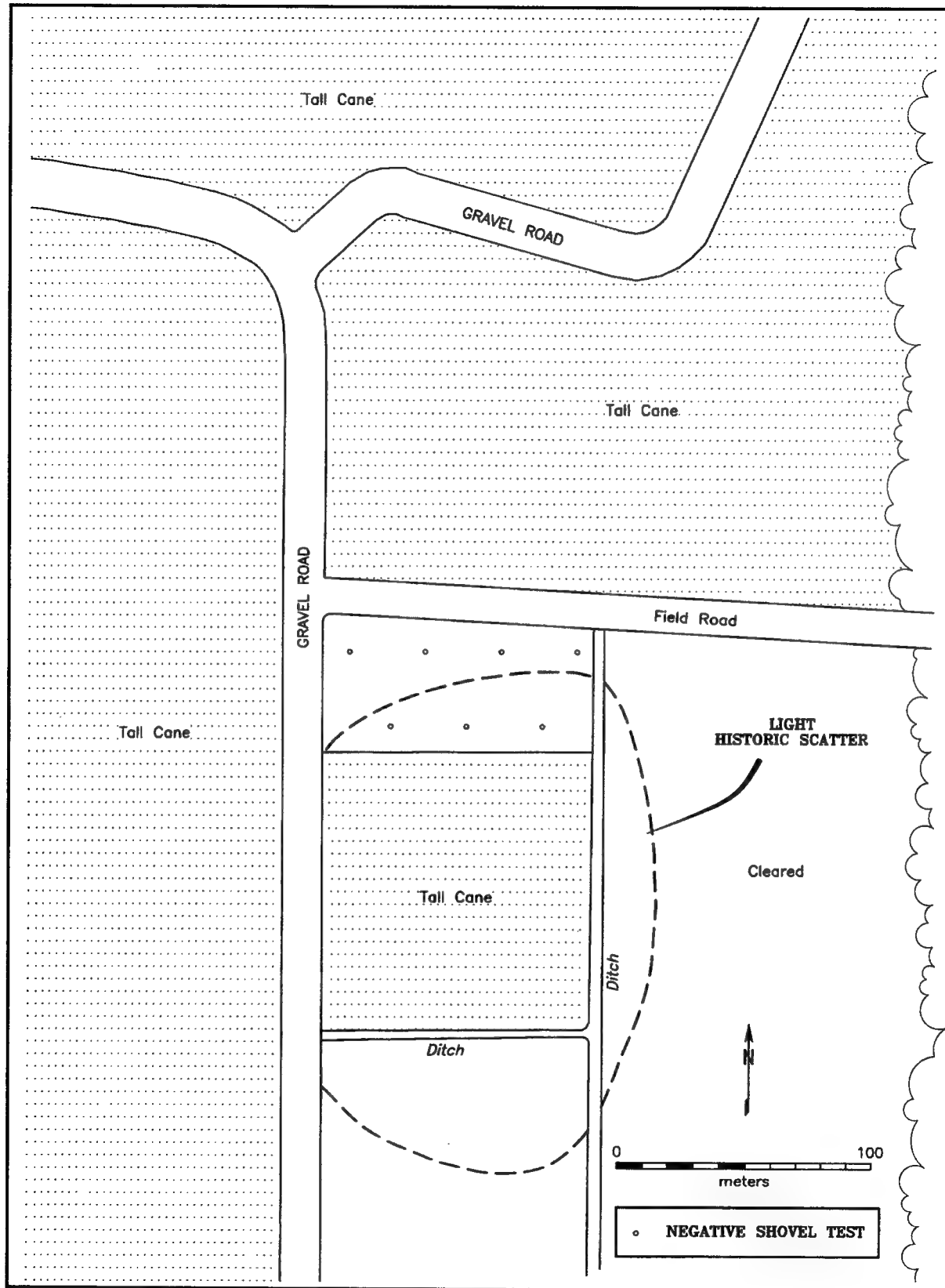


Figure 6-11. Sketch map of 16AS73.

**Table 6-11. Material Recovered from 16AS73.**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Whiteware</b>	
Undecorated	
undecorated	3
<b>GLASS</b>	
<b>Machine Made</b>	
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>	
Unidentified machine type	
clear	1
<b>BRICK</b>	
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>	
Unglazed	1
<b>LITHIC</b>	
Slate	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>6</b>

created the "mound." Historic finds are concentrated on the surface around this feature, as well as in STs 9 to 13. Natural stratigraphy here consists of heavy, dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) silty clays overlain by a brown to dark brown (10YR4/3) plowzone. Positive tests generally produced brick from the plowzone and little else, but ST 11 yielded a dense concentration of historic material from 0 to 70 cm below surface, including metal can fragments, brick, oyster shell, and soda and gin bottles.

Analysis of historic artifacts indicate an occupation at Two Sisters dating primarily to the early decades of the twentieth century (Table 6-13). All diagnostic glass bottle sherds were machine-made, and all nails were wire-made. The Albany- and Bristol-slipped stonewares from the site were produced no earlier than 1890 (Greer 1981:212, 264). Six sherds of early whiteware were noted, manufactured between 1828 and 1860, and probably denote the presence of a somewhat earlier occupation on the site. Most ceramics, however, appear to date to the earliest part of the twentieth century.

### Comments and Recommendations

Site 16AS75, as CEI found it, is a heavily disturbed historic site with a minor prehistoric component. Some artifacts appear to be ante-bellum, but the site was probably most heavily occupied during the early decades of this century, during the adolescence of its current owners. Road construction and plowing have taken their toll, but it is not certain what future construction would do to the site. At this time, we are unable to fully evaluate this site with reference to research potential and National Register eligibility. However, if Mr. Gros' information is correct (other local farmers also remember this site), then this may be a much more significant site than our data suggest, with burials and deeply buried aboriginal deposits. Further investigation is recommended, especially in the area to the south of the site.

### 16AS76

#### Location and Description

Site 16AS76 is a moderately dense historic artifact scatter located in cultivated fields on the south side of the Wildwood Plantation road, across from 16AS70 and 16AS71, and is probably closely related to these sites in time and function. The site is located around what was once the Southern Pacific branch line, and in fact the grassy area located just to the north of it in Figure 6-9 may be a part of the original railroad bed.

Site 16AS76 measures 70 m by 200 m, parallel with the road. The site was tested with crossing transects at 20 m intervals, but only three shovel tests produced positive results. No cultural stratigraphy was evident in these tests. Natural stratigraphy consists of brown silty (10YR5/3) clays overlain by a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) plowzone. Artifacts were found in the plowzone of STs 2 and 3, but only ST 1 yielded artifacts below the plowzone; two pieces of whiteware were found just below the plowzone at around 25 cm below surface.

The assemblage from 16AS76 appears to date entirely from the early twentieth century (Table 6-14). Ceramics consisted of whitewares, ironstones, porcelain, and stonewares, produced in the late nineteenth to early twentieth century, and all glass bottle fragments appear to be machine-made.

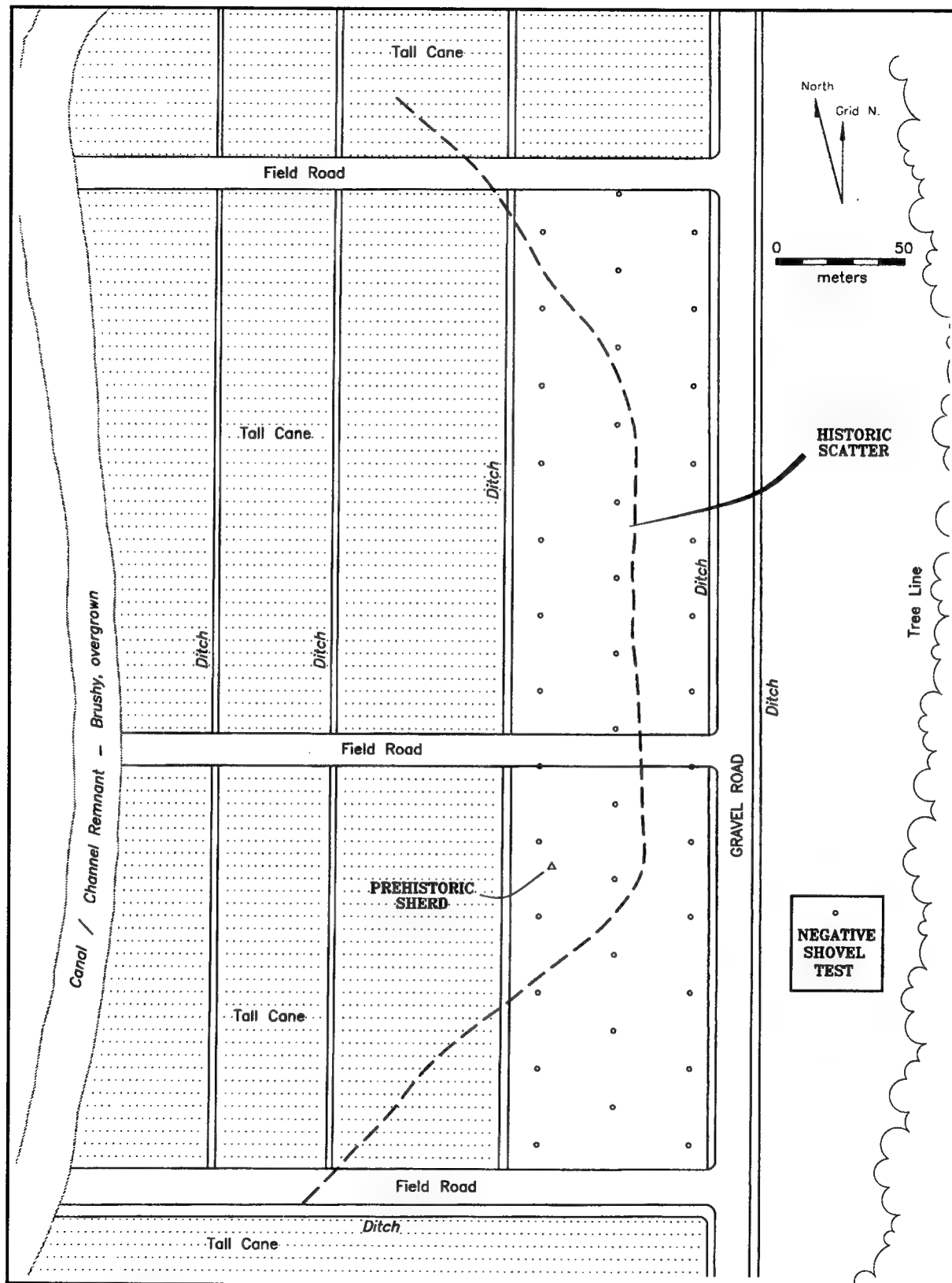


Figure 6-12. Sketch map of 16AS74.

Table 6-12. Material Recovered from 16AS74.

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain var. unspecified	1
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Creamware</b>	
Undecorated undecorated	1
<b>Pearlware</b>	
Transfer-printed blue	3
Hand-painted blue	1
polychrome	1
Annular (dendritic) mocha	1
Annular (unidentified) polychrome	1
<b>Early Whiteware</b>	
Handpainted blue	4
polychrome	1
Annular (banded) monochrome	1
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim ) blue	3
Undecorated undecorated	10
<b>Stoneware</b>	
Albany (int.), Bristol (ext.) Undecorated undecorated	1
<b>GLASS</b>	
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>	
clear	3
clear green	1
olive	1
<b>METAL</b>	
<b>Iron</b>	
Nail	
Type 1-2	1
Spike	1
Misc/Unidentified	38
<b>Stainless Steel</b>	
Battery Terminal	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>75</b>

### Comments and Recommendations

This site has been badly damaged by plowing. No intact deposits were uncovered at 16AS76, and it is not believed that this site is a significant cultural resource.

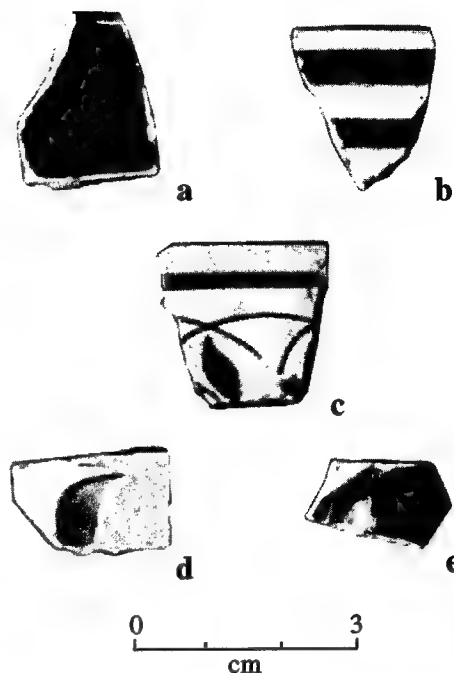


Figure 6-13. Historic ceramics from 16AS74. a) blue transfer-printed pearlware; b) annular banded pearlware; c) hand-painted pearlware; d) blue hand-painted early whiteware; e) annular pearlware with dendritic mocha design.

### 16AS77

#### Location and Description

Sites 16AS77 and 16AS78 are closely related historic sites, with full overlap in time. Both are located in the same cultivated field on Whitmel Plantation (now owned by Dugas and Leblanc of Westfield, Louisiana), on the Commerce deposits of the natural levee of Bayou Lafourche, just south of Paincourtville near Bayou St. Vincent. Site 16AS77 measures 50 m by 200 m and is oriented northeast to southwest along the edge of the field. The full extent of the site is uncertain, as tall sugarcane probably obscures much of it.

The site was delineated with two crossing shovel test transects, spaced at 15 m. STs 1 to 5 (Figure 6-15) were positive, yielding historic ceramics in the plowzone. The plowzone was a brown (10YR5/3), very light clayey silt, overlying a gray (10YR5/1)

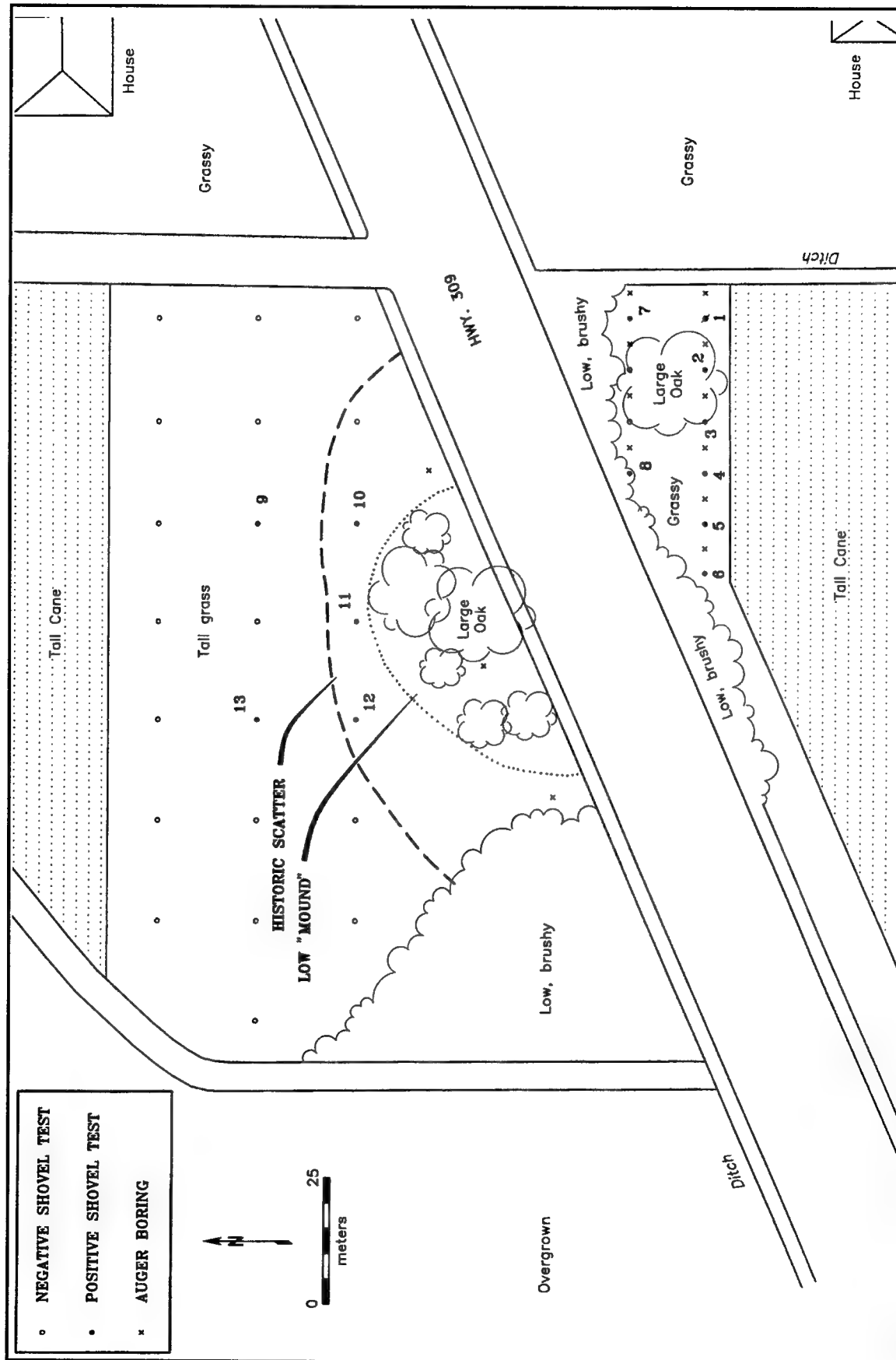


Figure 6-14. Sketch map of the Two Sisters site (16AS75).

Table 6-13. Material Recovered from Two Sisters (16AS75).

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 1	ST. 10	ST. 11	ST. 2	ST. 3	ST. 4	ST. 5	ST. 8 (15-20cm)	AUGER TEST 1	ST. 6	TOTAL
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>												
Baytown Plain var. unspecified	1	1										2
<b>LITHICS</b>												
Flake		1										1
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>												
<b>Early Whiteware</b>												
Handpainted brown	1											1
Annular (banded) polychrome	1											1
Edged (unidentified rim type) red	1											1
Undecorated undecorated	3											3
<b>Whiteware</b>												
Annular (unidentified design) polychrome	1											1
Undecorated undecorated	5					1	1					7
<b>Ironstone</b>												
Annular (var. banded) polychrome	1											1
Undecorated undecorated	8											8
<b>Stoneware</b>												
Albany (int.), Bristol (ext.) Undecorated undecorated				1								1
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.) Tinted blue	1											1
Undecorated undecorated	3			1								4
Slip (int.), unglazed (ext.) Undecorated undecorated	2											2
<b>Semi-Porcelain</b>												
Insulator	1											1
<b>Ceramic</b>												
Terra Cotta Flower pot	1											1
<b>GLASS</b>												
<b>Machine Made</b>												
Unidentified Mold Type												
Owens machine made clear				12								12
clear blue				2								2
Unidentified machine type												
clear	1			5								6
clear blue				1								1
clear green	2											2
emerald				1								1
milk (white)	3											3
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique												
clear	3			4								7
clear blue	1			3								4
cobalt blue	3											3
olive amber	1											1
<b>Window Glass</b>												
clear blue	1											1
<b>METAL</b>												
<b>Iron</b>												
Bolt								1				1
Nail												
Type 11-12				1	3		3	1				8
Unidentified								1				1
Misc/Unidentified				3	2	6	7	4	2	2		26
<b>BRICK</b>												
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique												
Unglazed			3			1	3	1	2	1	2	13
<b>CONCRETE</b>												
Concrete											1	1
<b>FAUNA</b>												
Shell								2				2
<b>GRAPHITE</b>												
Unidentified								1				1
<b>SLAG</b>												
Glass								1				1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>45</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>133</b>

**Table 6-14. Material Recovered from 16AS76.**

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 1 (20cm)	ST. 2 (25cm)	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>				
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>				
<b>Whiteware</b>				
Undecorated				
undecorated	14	1	1	16
<b>Ironstone</b>				
Transfer-printed				
green	1			1
Undecorated				
undecorated	2			2
<b>Stoneware</b>				
Albany (int.), Albany (ext.)				
Undecorated				
undecorated	1			1
Albany (int.), Bristol (ext.)				
Undecorated				
undecorated	1			1
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)				
Painted				
blue	1			1
Undecorated				
undecorated	1			1
Slip (int.), unglazed (ext.)				
Undecorated				
undecorated	1			1
<b>Porcelain</b>				
Bisque				
Undecorated	1			1
<b>Hard Paste</b>				
Transfer-printed (overglaze)				
blue	2			2
Button	1			1
Undecorated				
undecorated	3		1	4
<b>GLASS</b>				
<b>Machine Made</b>				
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>				
Unidentified machine type				
clear	1			1
milk (white)	1			1
<b>Pressed</b>				
clear	1			1
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>				
clear	8			8
clear blue	1			1
clear purple	1			1
cobalt blue	3			3
milk (white)	1			1
<b>METAL</b>				
<b>Iron</b>				
<b>Nail</b>				
Unidentified	1			1
<b>Spike</b>	2			2
<b>Wedge</b>	1			1
<b>Lead</b>				
button	1			1
<b>BRICK</b>				
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>				
Glazed	1			1
Unglazed		1		1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>52</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>56</b>

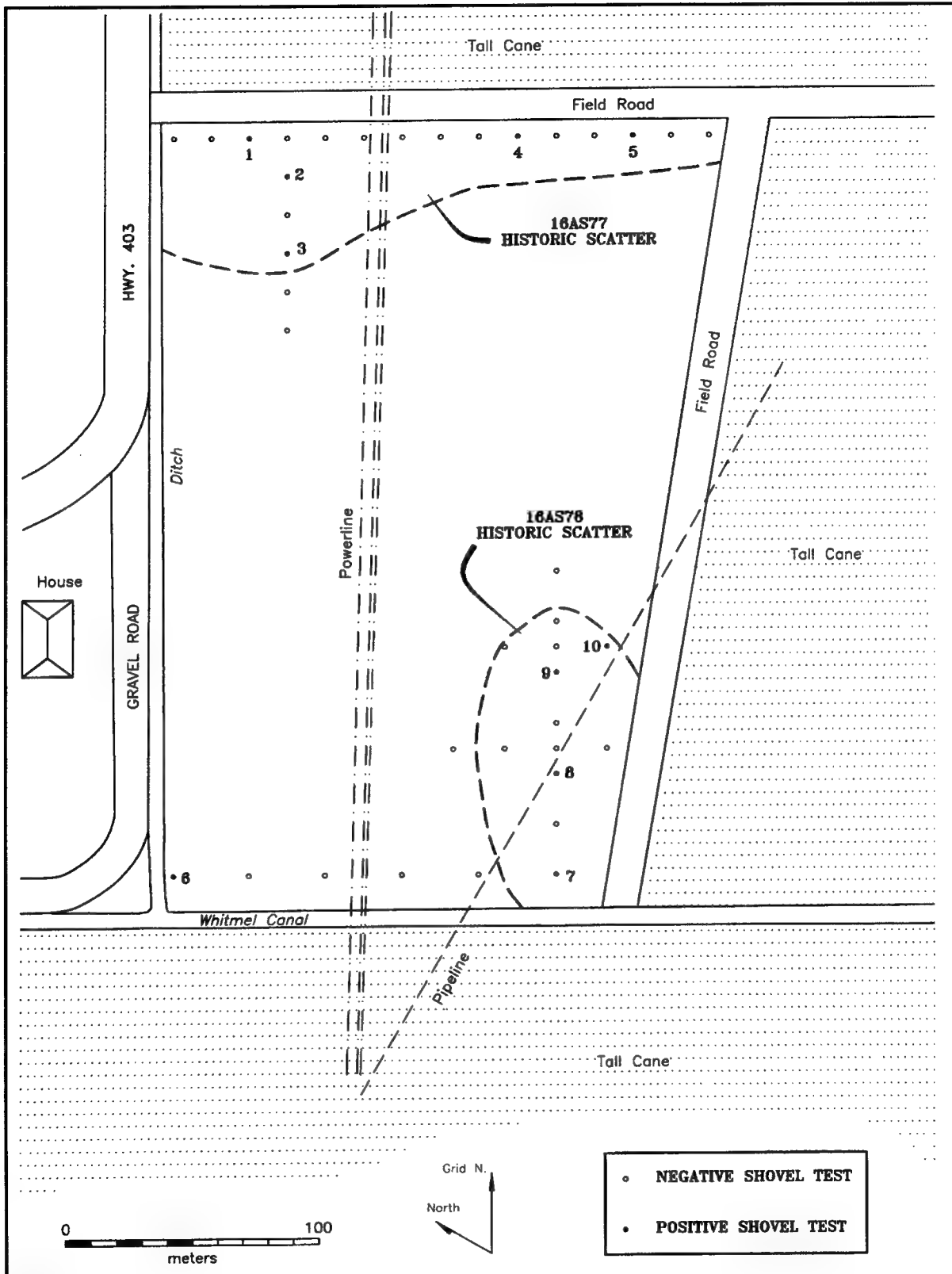


Figure 6-15. Sketch map of 16AS77 and 16AS78.

silty clay layer, which in turn gave way to a dark gray (10YR4/1) silty clay at a depth of around 40 cm below surface. No cultural strata were noted.

Ceramic artifacts dominate the collections from 16AS77 (Table 6-15 and Figure 6-16). No definitively post-bellum types were identified from the site. Pearlwares [1780-1830 (Lofstrom 1976:3-4)] and early whitewares [1828-1860 (Moir 1987:102)] are the most prevalent diagnostics, although a significant number of creamware types [1762-1820 (South 1972)] are also present. Many types of decoration were noted from these sherds, including annular, hand-painted, and transfer-printed varieties. A single faceted, lozenge-shaped bluish-green glass bead, measuring 2.2 cm by 1.3 cm was also recovered. It is not certain when this bead was manufactured, although it may date from the early half of the 18th century (Donald Hunter, personal communication 1999). It may also be indicative of Native American contact of some sort, but this is largely speculative.

#### ***Comments and Recommendations***

Site 16AS77 is an early Euro-American occupation dating to the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. There are at least four early historic sites near Bayou St. Vincent that share the same time frame, and these sites may represent some of the earliest historic occupations away from Bayou Lafourche in Assumption Parish. It is currently unclear whether or not 16AS77 holds any intact deposits, but National Register testing is recommended before any development or construction on the property takes place.

#### ***16AS78***

##### ***Location and Description***

Site 16AS78 occupies the diagonally opposite corner of the same cultivated field as 16AS77. This site measures 60 m by 100 m, with the long axis oriented roughly northeast to southwest. As with 16AS77, some of the site may have been obscured by tall sugarcane. This site was tested with two parallel transects crossing a third through the most concentrated areas of the surface scatter. Stratigraphy was essentially the same as in 16AS77, and again, no cultural deposits were noted. STs 7 through 10 (see Figure 6-15) produced historic ceramics from the plowzone, but no artifacts were found below the plowzone.

Many of the same types and varieties noted for 16AS77 are also present at this site (Table 6-16), and 16AS78 appears to be fully contemporary with the former site. Again, the collection is dominated by pearlwares and early whitewares, with a fair number of creamwares in the collection, and no artifacts were noted dating to later than the outbreak of the American Civil War.

#### ***Comments and Recommendations***

Site 16AS78 is an historic scatter contemporary with 16AS77, 16AS82, and 16AS84. Plow damage has probably been considerable, and is ongoing. Unfortunately, intact deposits were not encountered, but further testing is recommended at this potentially historically significant site.

#### ***16AS79 Whitmel***

##### ***Location and Description***

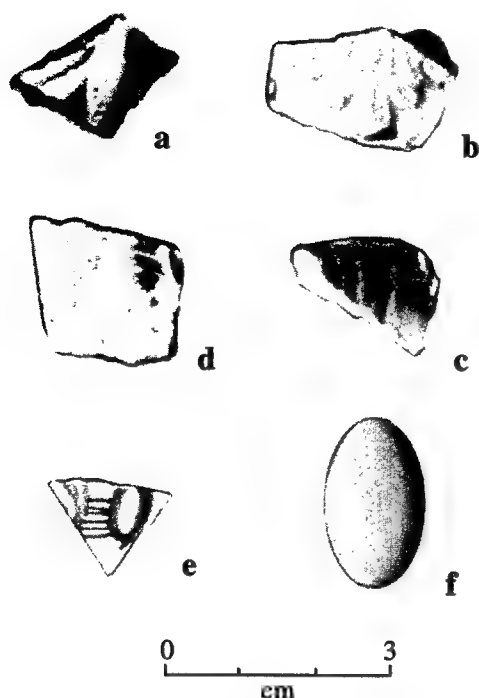
Whitmel (16AS79) is located on very light Commerce silty clay loam deposits associated with the Bayou St. Vincent crevasse, off Highway 403 between Brusle St. Vincent and Paincourtville. This is an extremely thin prehistoric scatter spread relatively evenly over an area measuring 120 m by 180 m, long axis oriented northwest to southeast, in a cultivated field (Figure 6-17).

The site was delineated with two parallel 20 m shovel test transects crossed by a third. Stratigraphy consisted of dark grayish brown (10YR4/2), very light silty clay subsoils with no cultural strata below a brown (10YR5/3) clayey silt plowzone.

The site yielded a variety of historic and prehistoric artifacts (Tables 6-17 and 6-18). Materials collected include a single sherd of creamware [1762-1820 (South 1972), and sherds of early whiteware [1828-1960 (Moir 1987:102)]. A late nineteenth to early twentieth century occupation is indicated by a sherd of Albany-slipped stoneware and a .25 caliber bullet. Prehistoric artifacts from Whitmel consisted primarily of eroded Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified* sherds (see Table 6-18). However, at least one and possibly two components were identified. Avoyelles Punctated, *var. unspecified*; and Mazique Incised, *vars. Manchac* and *unspecified* probably represent a late Coles Creek period occupation at Whitmel, while sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. Addis*; Leland Incised, *var. unspecified* (on a Baytown Plain

Table 6-15. Material Recovered from 16AS77.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 1	ST. 2	ST. 3	ST. 4	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>						
<b>Semi-Refined Earthenware</b>						
<b>Yellowware</b>						
Annular (banded)	1					1
polychrome						
Annular (dendritic)	1					1
Mocha						
Undecorated	4					4
undecorated						
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>						
<b>Creamware</b>						
Annular (banded)						
Monochrome			1			1
polychrome	1					1
Annular (finger trailed)						
polychrome	3					3
Annular (unidentified design)	2					2
polychrome						
Undecorated	2	1				3
undecorated						
<b>Late Creamware</b>						
Undecorated						
undecorated					1	0
<b>Pearlware</b>						
Transfer-printed						
blue	4					4
Hand-painted						
polychrome	2					2
Annular (banded)						
polychrome	1				1	1
Annular (finger trailed)	1					1
polychrome						
Annular (unidentified)	2					2
monochrome	1					1
polychrome						
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)	2	1				3
green	2					2
blue						
Edged (unidentified rim type)	3					3
green						
Undecorated	11				2	11
undecorated						
<b>Late Pearlware</b>						
Handpainted						
red	1					1
Edged (unidentified rim type)	1					1
blue						
Undecorated	4				1	4
undecorated						
<b>Early Whiteware</b>						
Handpainted						
blue	3					3
green	1					1
polychrome	3					3
Annular (banded)						
polychrome	1					1
Annular (finger trailed)	1					1
polychrome						
Edged (unscalloped rim)	6					6
blue						
Edged (unidentified rim type)	2			1		3
blue						
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)	2					2
blue						
Sponge	2					2
blue	1					1
green	2					2
polychrome						
Undecorated	11					11
undecorated						
<b>Whiteware</b>						
Annular (banded)						
polychrome	1					1
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)						
blue	1					1
Undecorated						
undecorated	3					3
<b>Ironstone</b>						
Molded						
undecorated	1					1
<b>Unidentified Refined Earthenware</b>						
Undecorated	1					1
undecorated						
<b>Stoneware</b>						
Unglazed (int.), Salt (ext.)						
Undecorated	4					4
undecorated						
<b>GLASS</b>						
<b>Machine Made</b>						
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>						
Unidentified machine type						
clear	1					1
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>						
clear	1					1
olive	1					1
olive amber	2					2
<b>Glass</b>						
<b>Bead</b>						
opaque	1					1
<b>METAL</b>						
<b>Lead</b>						
Bullet/Shot	1					1
<b>BRICK</b>						
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique						
Unglazed					2	0
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>102</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>106</b>



**Figure 6-16. Historic ceramics from 16AS77.**  
a) hand-painted early whiteware; b) molded handle base on pearlware; c) green-edged, scalloped pearlware; d) annular, finger-trailed pearlware; e) hand-painted pearlware; f) wire-wound greenish-blue glass bead.

paste) and Chicot Red, *var. unspecified* mark a Mississippian Period component.

#### **Comments and Recommendations**

Overall, 16AS79 appears to be a late Coles Creek to Mississippian period occupation, probably a badly disturbed earth midden representing a camp or small hamlet. Later historic occupations on the site date to the late eighteenth/early nineteenth centuries as well as the late nineteenth/early twentieth centuries. While the possibility of buried features remains, given the even distribution of artifacts on the surface and the lack of cultural stratigraphy beneath the plowzone, it seems unlikely that subsurface integrity is extant at 16AS79. No further work is recommended here.

#### **16AS80**

##### **Location and Description**

Site 16AS80 is a small, moderate to light scatter of prehistoric and aboriginal artifacts in a culti-

vated field north of the intersection of Highway 403 and State Route 1004 (Figure 6-18). It lies on light Commerce silty loam and silty clay loam deposits associated with the Bayou St. Vincent crevasse, and probably bears a close relationship to the nearby Whitmel site (16AS79) in time and function.

The historic scatter measures 210 m by 210 m, while the aboriginal component, restricted to the northern end of the site, is only 15 m by 50 m in extent. The full extent of both the historic and prehistoric sites may have been obscured by mature sugarcane growth to the north, as well as field roads and highway construction. The historic scatter was very light, and was only tested with 30 m shovel test transects. However, the aboriginal scatter at the northern edge of the site was more compact, and warranted testing with two crossing transects of shovel tests spaced at 10 m. Stratigraphy was typical for sites in the area; a brown (10YR5/3), light clayey silt plowzone underlain by a grayish brown (10YR5/1) light silty clay subsoil. Testing in the aboriginal scatter produced two positive shovel tests. ST 1 produced a single decortication flake on Citronelle chert, while ST 2 produced a brick fragment. Additionally, a systematic surface collection was taken from a 10 m by 10 m grid square in the center of the aboriginal scatter, producing 18 aboriginal artifacts and some historical material.

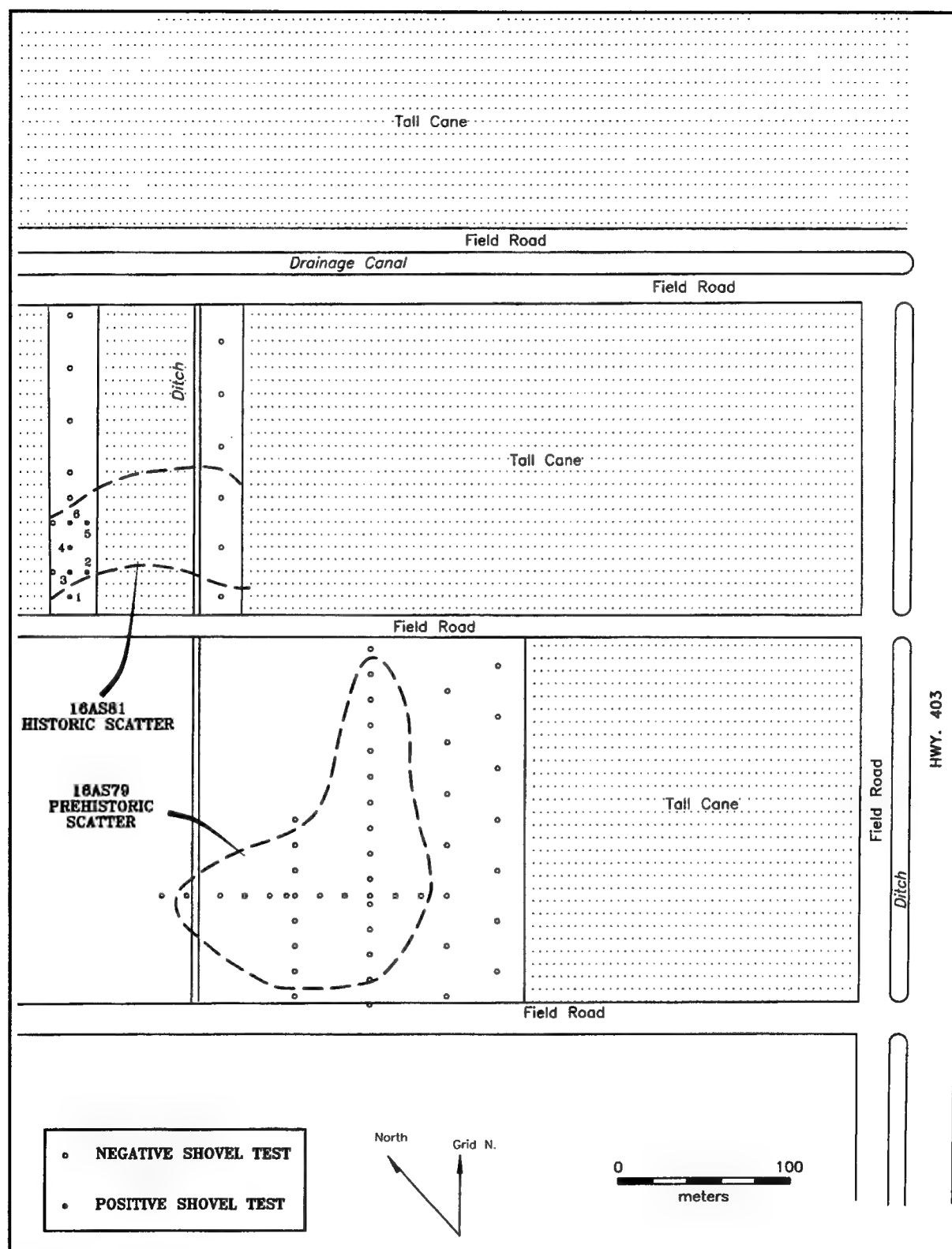
Analysis of prehistoric artifacts indicates a late to terminal Coles Creek component to the site, as represented by a sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *vars. Mott, Hardy, and Hilly Grove* (Table 6-19). Also present were Coles Creek Incised, *var. unspecified*, three sherds of Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*, and several sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*. Two decortication flakes of Citronelle chert were also collected from the surface. The majority of artifacts from the site, however, were from the late eighteenth to early nineteenth century. The historic collection produced a fairly even mix of late creamwares, pearlwares, and early whitewares (Table 6-20). A minimal occurrence of common whitewares, stonewares, and ironstones indicate a more recent occupation of the site, probably around the turn of the century.

#### **Comments and Recommendations**

Site 16AS80 is a spacially extensive historic and prehistoric scatter dating to the late phases of the Coles Creek period and late eighteenth to early nineteenth centuries. A minor late nineteenth century

Table 6-16. Material Recovered from 16AS78.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 6 (20cm)	ST. 7 (20cm)	ST. 8	ST. 9	ST. 10 (5-15cm)	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>							
Semi-Refined Earthenware							
Black slipped	1						1
Refined Earthenware							
Creamware							
Annular (banded)							
Monochrome	4						4
polychrome	3						3
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)							
green	1						1
Undecorated							
undecorated	16						16
Late Creamware							
Annular (finger trailed)							
polychrome	4						4
Undecorated							
undecorated	6						6
Pearlware							
Transfer-printed							
blue	25						25
Hand-painted							
blue	1						1
monochrome							
polychrome	2						2
Annular (banded)							
polychrome	4						4
Annular (finger trailed)							
polychrome	2						2
Annular (unidentified)							
monochrome	1						1
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)							
blue	9						9
green	1						1
Edged (unidentified rim type)							
blue	1						1
Undecorated							
undecorated	12						12
Late Pearlware							
Handpainted				1			1
blue							
Edged (unscaloped rim type)							
blue	2						2
Undecorated							
undecorated	3						3
Early Whiteware							
Handpainted							
green	2						2
red	2						2
polychrome	4						4
Transfer-printed							
blue	2	1					3
purple	3						3
Annular (banded)							
monochrome	3						3
polychrome	8						8
Annular (finger trailed)							
polychrome	1						1
Annular (unidentified)							
polychrome	5						5
Edged (unscaloped rim)							
blue	4						4
Edged (unidentified rim type)							
blue	2						2
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)							
blue	8						8
Sponge							
blue	2						2
green	1						1
red	2						2
Undecorated					1	1	19
undecorated	18						
Whiteware							
Undecorated			1				
Unidentified Refined Earthenware							
Undecorated							
undecorated	1						1
Stoneware							
Slip (int.), Salt (ext.)							
Undecorated							
undecorated	1						1
<b>GLASS</b>							
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique							
clear	2						2
clear blue	1						1
cobalt blue	1						1
Window Glass							
clear blue	1						1
<b>METAL</b>							
Iron							
Misc/Unidentified	3						3
<b>BRICK</b>							
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique							
Unglazed	5						5
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>180</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>184</b>



**Figure 6-17. Sketch map of the Whitmel site (16AS79) and 16AS81.**

**Table 6-17. Historic Material Recovered from Whitmel (16AS79).**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Semi-Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Yellowware</b>	
Annular (unidentified variety)	
Monochrome	1
polychrome	1
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Creamware</b>	
Undecorated	
undecorated	1
<b>Early Whiteware</b>	
Annular (banded)	
polychrome	1
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim )	
blue	1
Undecorated	
undecorated	2
<b>Stoneware</b>	
<b>Albany (int.), Albany (ext.)</b>	
Undecorated	
undecorated	3
<b>Porcelain</b>	
<b>Hard Paste</b>	
Button	1
<b>METAL</b>	
<b>Lead</b>	
Bullet/Shot	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>12</b>

occupation was also present. No intact deposits were found, but the density of aboriginal artifacts may indicate recent disturbance and therefore intact features. Further work is therefore recommended to further delineate the site and fully assess its significance.

### 16AS81

#### *Location and Description*

Site 16AS81 is a moderately dense historic scatter of ceramics, metal, brick and glass located in a cultivated field just to the north of 16AS79. This 60 m by 100 m surface scatter was exposed in two different areas by seed cane harvesting, and delineated by standard shovel test transects at 30 m intervals. In addition, a delineation transect of shovel tests spaced

**Table 6-18. Prehistoric Material Recovered from Whitmel (16AS79).**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain	
var. <i>unspecified</i>	66
var. <i>Addis</i>	1
Avoyelles Punctated	
var. <i>unspecified</i>	1
Chicot Red Filmed	
var. <i>unspecified</i>	1
Leland Incised	
var. <i>unspecified</i>	1
Mazique Incised	
var. <i>Manchac</i>	1
var. <i>unspecified</i>	1
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain	
var. <i>unspecified</i>	3
Unidentified Punctated on Baytown Plain	
var. <i>unspecified</i>	3
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>78</b>

at 15 m intervals was crossed by two transects with shovel tests spaced at 10 m intervals (see Figure 6-17). Much of the site was unavailable for inspection, and it is likely that the scatter covers a much larger area than was exposed.

Natural stratigraphy was characterized by Commerce soils; a brown (10YR5/3), clayey silt plowzone lay over a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) light silty clay, similar to 16AS79 to the south. All positive tests (ST 1 to 6) produced brick in the plowzone. No other cultural material was noted in shovel testing, and no deposits were found beneath the plowzone.

The majority of artifacts collected from 16AS81 were ante-bellum, primarily pearlwares (1780-1830 [Lofstrom 1976:3-4]) and early whitewares (1828-1860 [Moir 1987:102]). Some creamware types were also present in small quantities (1762-1820 [South 1972]). Annular, hand-painted and transfer-printed modes of decoration were also noted. No definite post-bellum types were noted (Table 6-21).

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Site 16AS81 is a late eighteenth to early nineteenth century scatter of historic material noted only from surface and plowzone contexts. Current data

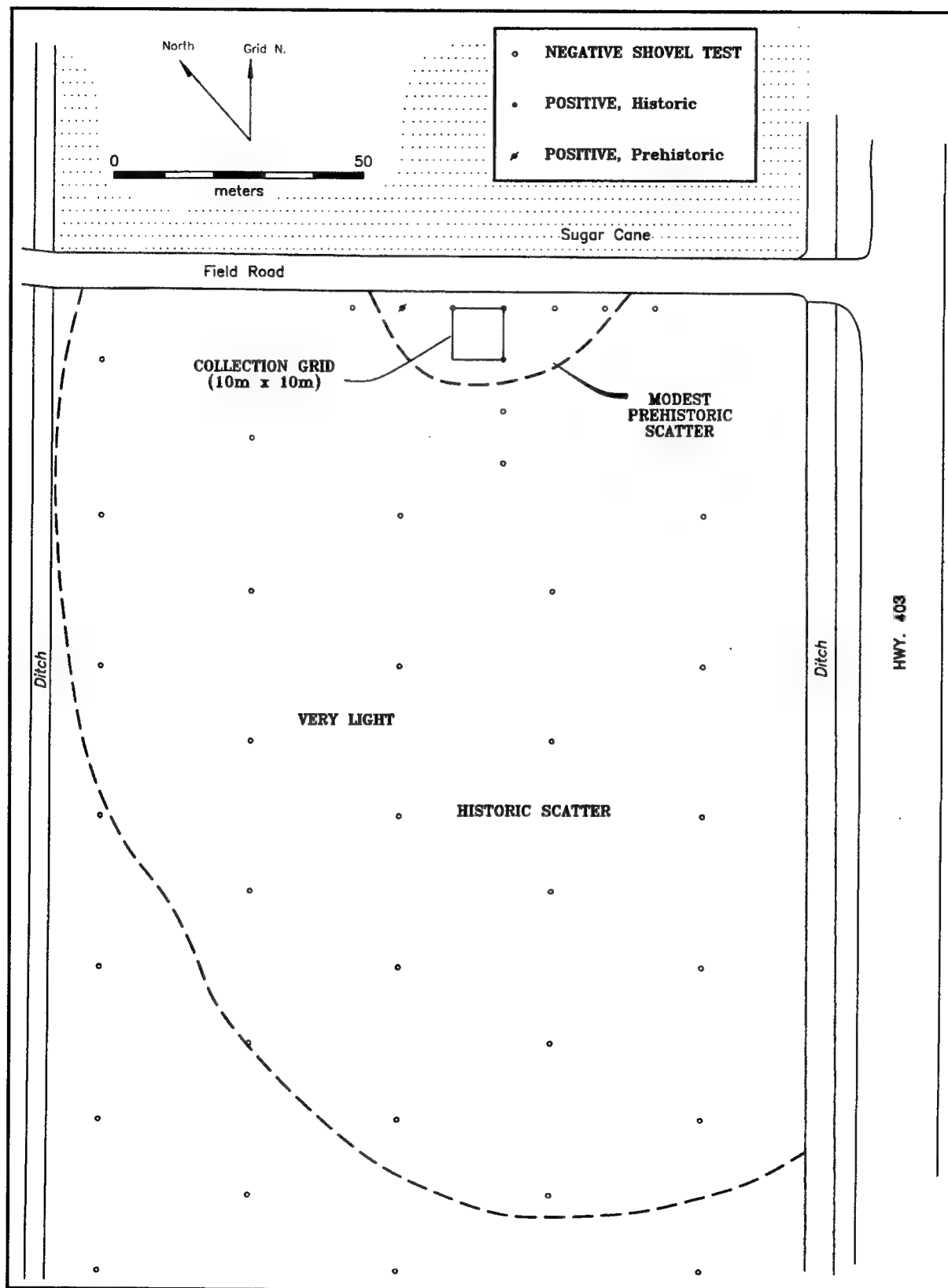


Figure 6-18. Sketch map of 16AS80.

**Table 6-19. Prehistoric Material Recovered from Site 16AS80.**

	GENERAL SURFACE	SYSTEMATIC SURFACE	ST. 1	TOTAL
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>				
Coles Creek Incised				
<i>var. Hardy</i>		1		1
<i>var. Hilly Grove</i>		1		1
<i>var. Mott</i>	1			1
<i>var. unspecified</i>	3			3
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain				
<i>var. unspecified</i>	2	1		3
Baytown Plain				
<i>var. unspecified</i>	52	14		66
<b>PREHISTORIC LITHICS</b>				
Chert				
flakes	1	1	1	3
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>59</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>78</b>

are inadequate to assess the National Register eligibility of the site; however, if intact deposits were discovered here, this site would have the potential to be archaeologically and historically significant. Further work to determine site significance is therefore recommended.

#### **16AS82 Joel Landry**

##### ***Location and Description***

The Joel Landry site (16AS82) is an historic and prehistoric scatter located in a cultivated field just west of Bayou St. Vincent, about 1.2 km southwest of Brusle St. Vincent. This site sits on the same light Commerce deposits that characterize all of the Bayou St. Vincent crevasse sites found in this survey. Just to the north is a large crawfish pond, but it is not clear what the impact of the construction of this pond has had on the site. 16AS82 is bi-lobed, measuring 340 m northwest to southeast and about 80 m across at both ends, but narrowing to a width of 40 m in the center (Figure 6-19). The aboriginal scatter sits at the northwest end of the site, associated with a late nineteenth to early twentieth century scatter of artifacts; moving southeast, this his-

toric scatter blends into an earlier historic scatter which dominates the southeast end of the site. All areas were collected with the grab sample technique, but a 10 by 10 m square in the aboriginal scatter was used for a 100 percent systematic collection, which produced a dozen sherds. Some of the aboriginal scatter may have been obscured by the presence of tall sugar cane.

The prehistoric component of the site was tested with two crossing transects of shovel tests at 10 m intervals. Natural stratigraphy is typical for these Commerce deposits: a brown (10YR5/3) clayey silt plowzone over a grayish brown (10YR5/2), light silty clay subsoil. No cultural material was produced in these tests. Shovel tests in the historic scatter were conducted at 20 m intervals in a single transect crossed by two others at either end of the site. STs 1 and 4 produced only brick fragments, while STs 2, 3, and 5 all produced historic ceramics. All finds came from the plowzone, and no subsurface deposits were noted in any area of the site.

Analysis of prehistoric artifacts suggest Coles Creek and Plaquemine components at the northwestern end of the site (Table 6-22). A generic Coles Creek

Table 6-20. Historic Material Recovered from Site 16AS80.

	GENERAL SURFACE	SYSTEMATIC SURFACE	ST. 1	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>				
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>				
<b>Late Creamware</b>				
Annular (banded) polychrome	2			2
Undecorated undecorated	4			4
Annular (banded) polychrome	1			1
Edged (unidentified rim type) green	1			1
Undecorated undecorated	3			3
<b>Late Pearlware</b>				
Annular (banded) polychrome	1			1
Rouletted undecorated	1			1
Undecorated undecorated	1			1
<b>Early Whiteware</b>				
Handpainted polychrome	1			1
Undecorated undecorated	1			1
<b>Whiteware</b>				
Undecorated undecorated	2			2
<b>Ironstone</b>				
Transfer-printed black	1			1
Molded undecorated	1			1
Undecorated undecorated	2			2
<b>Unidentified Refined Earthenware</b>				
Undecorated undecorated	1			1
<b>Porcelain</b>				
Bisque Molded	1			1
<b>Hard Paste</b>				
Decalcomania polychrome	2			2
<b>GLASS</b>				
<b>Molded</b>				
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>				
Lipping tooled clear purple	1			1
<b>Machine Made</b>				
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>				
Unidentified machine type				
brown		4		4
clear		1		1
clear green	1			1
clear peach		1		1
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>				
brown	1			1
clear	1			1
clear blue		2		2
clear green		1		1
clear purple	1			1
clear yellow	1			1
milk (white)	1			1
<b>METAL</b>				
<b>Lead</b>				
Bullet/Shot	1			1
<b>BRICK</b>				
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>				
Unglazed			1	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>44</b>

Table 6-21. Material Recovered from 16AS81.

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Creamware</b>	
Annular (banded) polychrome	3
Undecorated undecorated	10
<b>Pearlware</b>	
Transfer-printed blue	1
Annular (banded) monochrome	1
polychrome	2
Annular (unidentified) monochrome	1
polychrome	2
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim) green	1
Undecorated undecorated	14
<b>Early Whiteware</b>	
Handpainted red	4
polychrome	4
Transfer-printed purple	1
Annular (banded) monochrome	1
polychrome	3
Annular (unidentified) polychrome	2
Edged (unscalloped rim) blue	4
Sponge green	1
Undecorated undecorated	20
<b>Whiteware</b>	
Annular (unidentified design) monochrome	3
Undecorated undecorated	7
<b>GLASS</b>	
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>	
clear	3
clear blue	3
olive	2
olive amber	1
<b>Window Glass</b>	
clear blue	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>95</b>

occupation is represented by sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *var. unspecified* and Avoyelles Punctated, *var. unspecified*. A later, Plaquemine component is suggested by the presence of Baytown Plain, *var. Addis*, Chicot Red, *var. unspecified*, and Anna Incised, *var. unspecified*.

Historic artifacts are largely typical of historic assemblages from the Bayou St. Vincent crevasse (Table 6-23 and Figure 6-20). Ceramics are dominated by pearlwares and early whitewares, and creamwares are present in minor quantities. A single sherd of Faience Brune (1770-1790 [Walthal 1991:91]) represents the earliest artifact from the site. A minor occupation from the latter part of the nineteenth to the early twentieth century is represented by the presence of common whitewares, slipped stonewares, Rockingham ware, and ironstone sherds.

#### Comments and Recommendations

It seems unlikely that 16AS82 has any subsurface integrity, particularly for prehistoric artifacts. Although small in areal extent, no real surface concentrations of aboriginal artifacts exist in this portion of the site. Historic subsurface deposits may be lacking as well, although historic finds were more dense on the ground. Plow damage has probably been extensive to all areas of the site, but it is also possible that a large portion of the historic component of the site may have been destroyed by a crawfish pond, dug just north of the site sometime between 1965 and 1980. This extensive damage probably renders this site ineligible for the National Register.

#### 16AS83

##### Location and Description

Site 16AS83 is a very light scatter of prehistoric and historic material located east of Bayou St. Vincent, about 0.7 km east of the community of Brusle St. Vincent. This site, like others in this area, sits in a cultivated field of Commerce Silt Loams and Silt Clay Loams associated with the Bayou St. Vincent Crevasse. Measuring 35 m by 120 m in extent, the collections from this site were obtained by grab sample collection alone; no positive shovel tests were produced, and surface density did not allow for systematic collection.

This site was delineated with two crossing transects of shovel tests, spaced at 20 m intervals (Figure 6-21), in addition to two sample transects of shovel tests dug at 30 m intervals. Natural stratigraphy here, as at other locations along Bayou St. Vincent, consists typically of dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) light silty clays overlain by a brown (10YR5/3), clayey silt plowzone. No shovel

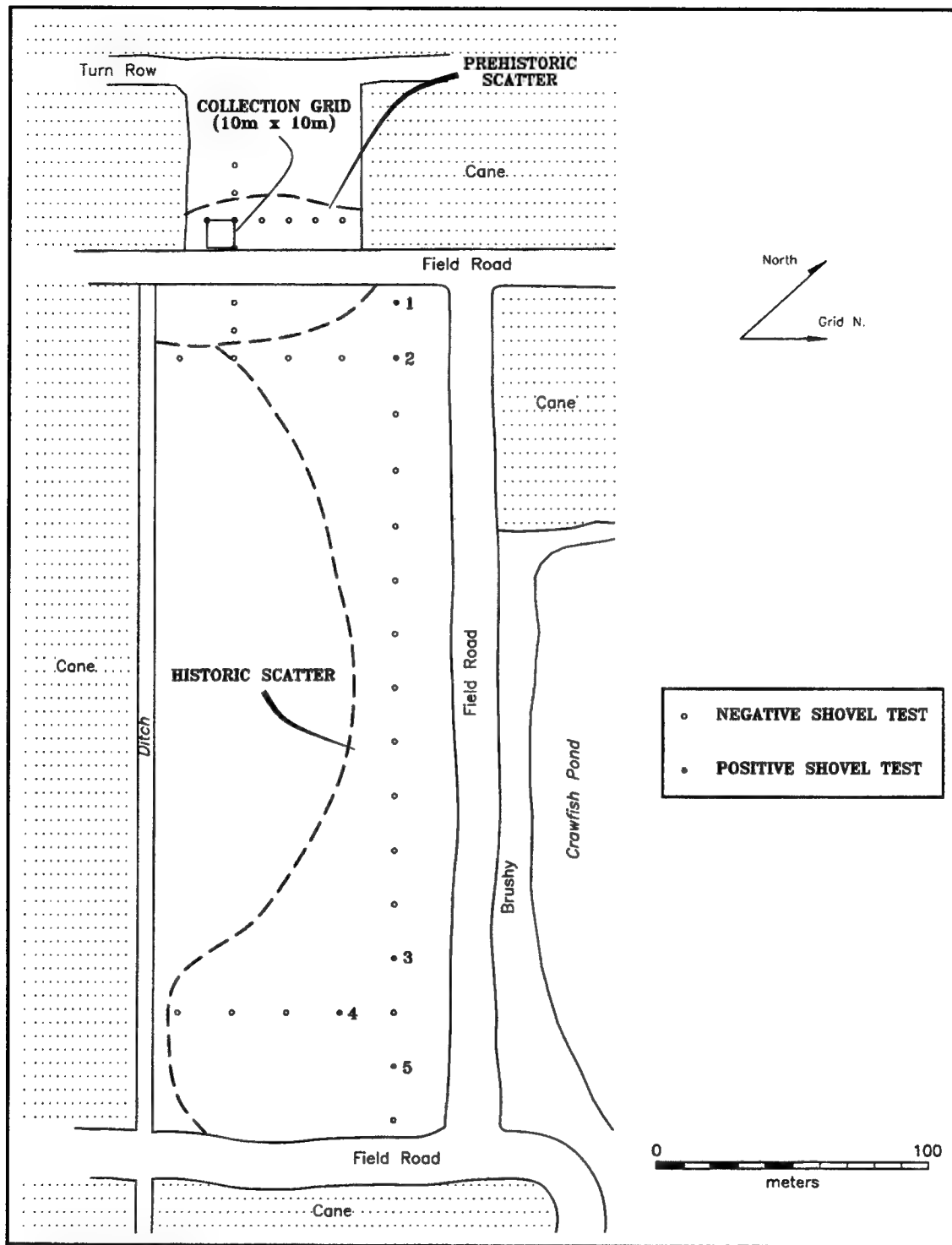


Figure 6-19. Sketch map of the Joel Landry site (16AS82).

test produced cultural material, and no cultural stratigraphy was visible below the plowzone.

Prehistoric artifacts, listed in Table 6-24, were limited to sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. unspeci-*

*fied*, and three sherds of Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*. While the collection could date anywhere from the Marksville to protohistoric periods, it seems to be more compatible with the middle to later portions of this time,

**Table 6-22. Prehistoric Material Recovered from Joel Landry (16AS82).**

	GENERAL SURFACE	SYSTEMATIC SURFACE (10X10m)	TOTAL
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>			
Baytown Plain			
<i>var. Addis</i>	2		2
<i>var. unspecified</i>	57	12	69
<i>var. unspecified</i> , Joffrion rim lug	1		1
Bell Plain			
<i>var. St. Catherine</i>	1		1
Anna Incised			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1		1
Avoyelles Punctated			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1		1
Chicot Red Filmed			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	2		2
Coles Creek Incised			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	4		4
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	3		3
Unidentified Incised and Punctated on Baytown Plain			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1		1
Unidentified Punctated on Baytown Plain			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1		1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>74</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>86</b>

probably sometime after the Baytown Period. Historic artifacts are largely limited to salt-glazed and slipped stonewares, dating from the middle to late nineteenth century, possibly extending into the twentieth (Table 6-25). The presence of these utilitarian vessels, and the absence of more refined earthenwares, may indicate that the scatter represents an outbuilding such as a shed.

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Site 16AS83 is the remnant of an aboriginal and nineteenth century historic occupation to the east of Bayou St. Vincent, the only site noted from the east side of the bayou in this area. Unfortunately, there seems to be little left to this site; no subsurface deposits were found, and artifacts seem spread very

evenly throughout the site. The historic component is very minor here, and it is doubtful that any historic structure larger than a utility shed existed here. The site is not considered significant, and no further testing is recommended.

#### **16AS84**

#### *Location and Description*

Site 16AS84 is an early historic scatter with a small aboriginal component. This site is located just west of Bayou St. Vincent, just 0.7 km northeast of Brusle St. Vincent, near the point where the Bayou St. Vincent crevasse leaves the Lafourche levee. 16AS84 occupies an area of 30 m by 80 m in a cultivated field, in the same light Com-

Table 6-23. Historic Material Recovered from Joel Landry (16AS82).

	SURFACE	TR. 1	ST. 1	ST. 2 (10cm)	ST. 3 (15cm)	ST. 4	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>							
<b>Tin Enamel</b>							
Faience Brunc	1						1
<b>Semi-Refined Earthenware</b>							
<b>Yellowware</b>							
Annular (banded)							
Monochrome	2						2
polychrome	1						1
polychrome							
Rockingham	2						2
Int. Slipped							
molded	1						1
Undecorated							
undecorated	2						2
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>							
<b>Creamware</b>							
Annular (unidentified variety)							
monochrome	1						1
polychrome	1						1
Undecorated							
undecorated	25				1		26
<b>Pearlware</b>							
Transfer-printed							
blue	12						12
Hand-painted							
blue	2						2
monochrome	3						3
polychrome	8						8
Annular (banded)							
monochrome	6						6
polychrome	4						4
Annular (dendritic)							
mocha	3						3
Annular (marbled)							
polychrome	2						2
Annular (finger trailed)							
polychrome	1						1
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)							
blue	3						3
green	5						5
Edged (unidentified rim type)							
blue	6						6
green	4						4
Undecorated							
undecorated	50						50
<b>Late Pearlware</b>							
Hand-painted							
polychrome	1						1
Transfer-printed							
blue	1						1
Annular (banded)							
polychrome	2						2
Edged (unidentified rim type)							
blue				1			1
Undecorated							
undecorated	6						6
<b>Early Whiteware</b>							
Handpainted							
blue	8						8
red	1						1
polychrome	3		1				4
Handpainted-flow							
blue	3						3
Annular (banded)							
monochrome	2						2
polychrome	7						7
Annular (unidentified)							
monochrome	10						10
Edged (unscaloped rim)							
blue	1						1
Edged (unidentified rim type)							
blue	1						1
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim )							
blue	3						3
Undecorated							
undecorated	21						21

(continued)

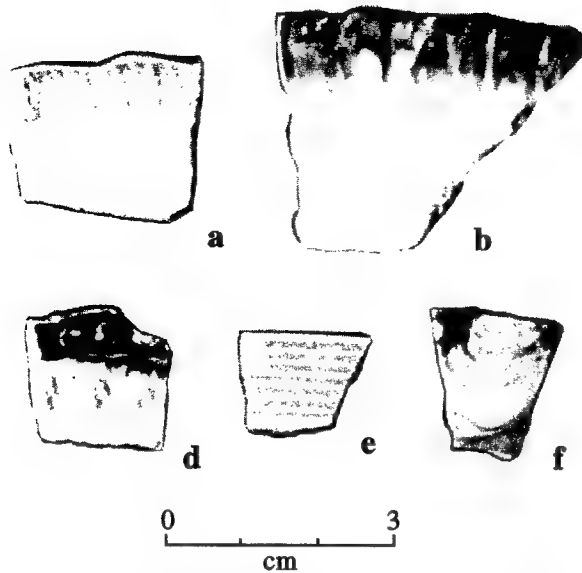
Table 6-23. Concluded.

	SURFACE	TR. 1	ST. 1	ST. 2 (10cm)	ST. 3 (15cm)	ST. 4	TOTAL
<b>Whiteware</b>							
Transfer-printed flow blue	2						2
Annular (banded) monochrome	2						2
Reposse undecorated	1						1
Undecorated undecorated	49						49
<b>Ironstone</b>							
Undecorated undecorated	13						13
<b>Unidentified Refined Earthenware</b>							
Edged (unidentified rim type) blue	1						1
Undecorated undecorated	4						4
<b>Stoneware</b>							
Unglazed (int.), Salt (ext.) Undecorated undecorated	1						1
<b>Unidentified</b>							
Undecorated undecorated	2						2
<b>Porcelain</b>							
<b>Hard Paste</b>							
undecorated Button	2						2
Undecorated undecorated	2						2
<b>GLASS</b>							
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>							
brown	1						1
clear	2						2
olive	3						3
<b>METAL</b>							
<b>Iron</b>							
Nail							
Unidentified	2						2
<b>Misc/Unidentified</b>	3						3
<b>BRICK</b>							
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>							
Glazed	1						1
Unglazed	3	3				1	7
<b>FAUNA</b>							
Turtle Shell	1						1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>310</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>317</b>

merce soils noted elsewhere on the Bayou St. Vincent crevasse.

The site was tested with two crossing shovel test transects spaced at 15 m intervals (Figure 6-22). As with all Bayou St. Vincent area sites noted in this survey, the natural stratigraphy included a brown (10YR5/3) clayey silt plowzone over a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) light silty clays. At about 48 cm below surface in ST 1, a large piece of corroded iron was uncovered, apparently a piece of a large blade. It was not associated with any cultural stratigraphy, and no other positive shovel tests were excavated.

Prehistoric artifacts are limited to Baytown Plain, *vars. Addis* and *unspecified* sherds, giving the site a general Mississippi period component (Table 6-26). Historic artifacts are a little more diagnostic. Historic ceramics date from the end of the 18th and first half of the nineteenth centuries, and consist primarily of pearlwares and early white-wares, with a smaller percentage of creamwares (Figure 6-23). Decorative modes include annular, hand-painted and transfer-print sherds. Two interesting artifacts noted in the collection are a lead musket ball and a gunflint manufactured from honey-colored (French) chert. As with many of



**Figure 6-20.** Historic ceramics from Joel Landry site (16AS82). a) green-edged, scalloped pearlware; b) symmetrically scalloped, blue-edged late pearlware; c) scalloped, rouletted, blue-edged early whiteware; d) creamware with rouletted bands; e) finger-trailed annular early whiteware.

the Bayou St. Vincent early historic sites, no definitive post-Civil War artifacts were noted.

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Site 16AS84 may be an historically significant site, along with other contemporary sites in the Bayou St. Vincent area, but it seems unlikely that the pre-historic component would produce any archaeological deposits. A large part of the site, however, may have been covered in sugarcane, and it is possible (but unlikely) that intact deposits have yet to be found. Therefore, a determination of significance is not made at this time.

#### **16AS85**

##### *Location and Description*

Site 16AS85 is a large scatter of historic artifacts associated with the Commerce soils of the Bayou Crab/Bayou Etienne/Little Texas Bayou crevasse complex, east of Lake Verret. The site lies just to the west and north of the complex of houses formerly called Oakley Plantation. It is located in a Spanish land grant of a league square issued in 1793

to Bernardo de Deva. Oakley Plantation had apparently ceased to exist by the time the 1964 Grassy Lake 7.5' quadrangle was drawn, but was apparently still active when the 1935 Napoleonville 15' quadrangle was created. This is consistent with the time of acquisition of this land by the Clause family of Dwight Fields, somewhere in the middle 1930's. At least part of the collection from this site probably predates this acquisition, and is associated with Oakley Plantation.

Site 16AS85, which measures roughly 100 m by 200 m, was delineated with two crossing transects of shovel test units spaced at 20 m intervals (Figure 6-24). Natural stratigraphy consisted of dark brown (10YR5/3) silty clay soils overlain by a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) silty clay plowzone. No cultural deposits were noted below plowzone, and the only test to produce cultural material below the plowzone was ST 6, which yielded a single piece of whiteware at around 35 cm below surface. Much of the site was obscured by mature sugarcane at the time of delineation.

Historic ceramics generally date from the middle to late part of the nineteenth century (Table 6-27). These include early whitewares (1828-1860 [Moir 1987:102]), Rockingham ware, (1870-1900 [Liebowitz 1985:14]), as well as less diagnostic whitewares and ironstones, which begin production in the 1840s, but continue until today (Moir 1987:102). Stonewares found at the site also indicate a middle to late nineteenth century date.

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

No intact deposits were discovered at 16AS85. This site is probably the remains of middle to late nineteenth century (and possibly later) activities associated with Oakley Plantation and the Clause family farm, possibly the remains of living quarters, or simply a dumping ground for domestic and agricultural refuse. It is unlikely that any intact archaeological deposits remain here, and the site is believed ineligible for the National Register.

#### **16AS86**

##### *Location and Description*

Site 16AS86 is a moderately dense historic scatter composed largely of brick (Figure 6-25). This site is associated with Sharkey Silty Clay Loam soils on the east bank of an unnamed bayou which forms part

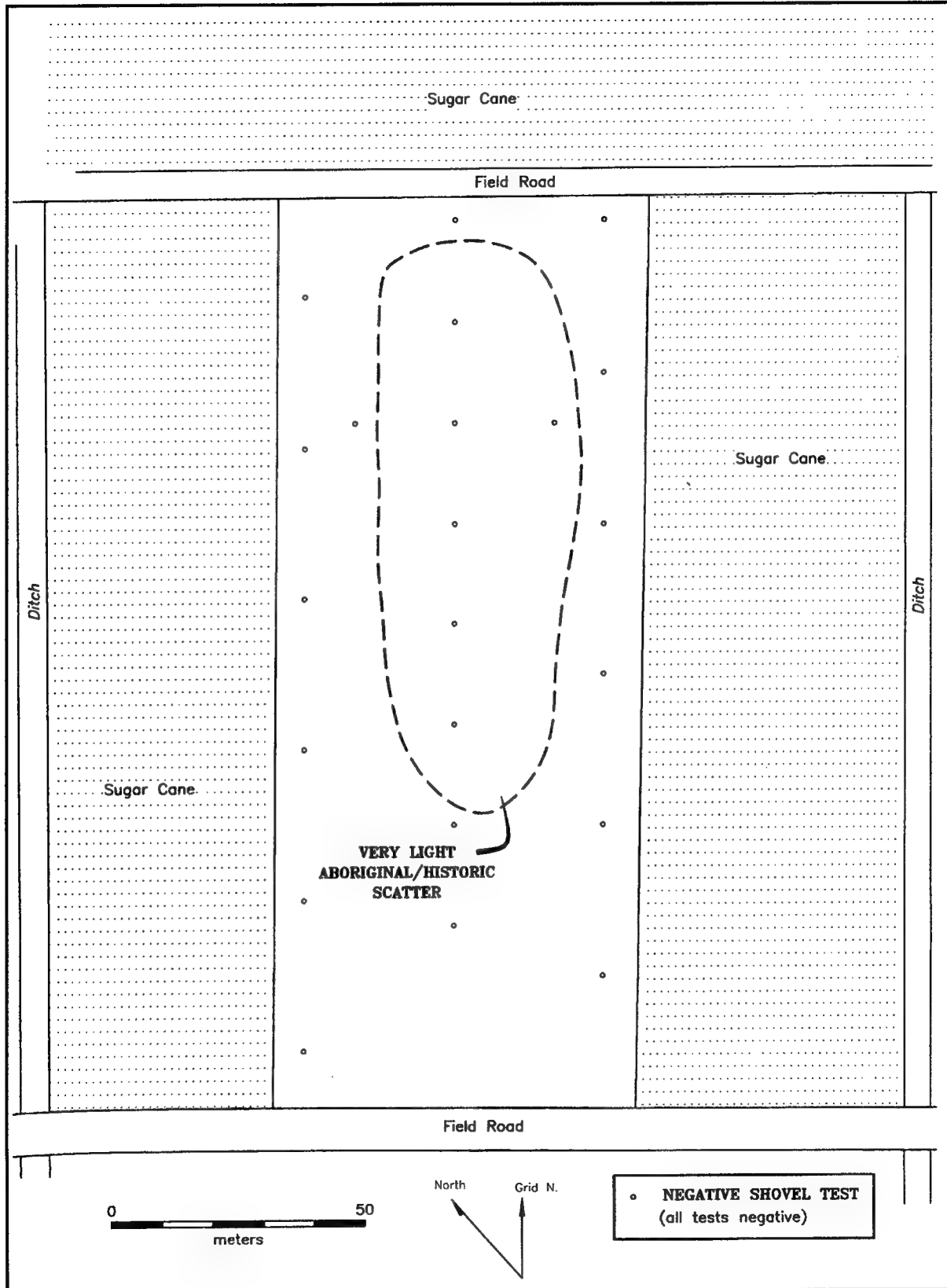


Figure 6-21. Sketch map of 16AS83.

**Table 6-24. Prehistoric Material Recovered from 16AS83.**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	23
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	3
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>26</b>

**Table 6-25. Historic Material Recovered from 16AS83.**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Refined Earthenware	
Ironstone	
Undecorated undecorated	1
Stoneware	
Albany (int.), Bristol (ext.)	
Undecorated undecorated	1
Slip (int.), Bristol (ext.)	
Undecorated undecorated	3
Slip (int.), unglazed (ext.)	
Undecorated undecorated	1
Slip (int.), Salt (ext.)	
Undecorated undecorated	1
<b>GLASS</b>	
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique	
clear	3
clear blue	1
Window Glass	
clear blue	1
<b>METAL</b>	
Iron	
Nail	
Unidentified	3
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>15</b>

of the Bayou Crab/Bayou Etienne/Little Texas Bayou crevasse system. This unnamed bayou now drains a large area of backswamp circumscribed by these crevasse formations. 16AS86 lies in a cultivated field and measures 55 m by 80 m.

The site was tested with two crossing transects of shovel tests spaced at 20 m intervals. Natural stratigraphy is typified by a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) silty clay plowzone overlying a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) heavy silty clay subsoil. While six of nine tests were positive, none produced any artifacts below the plowzone. The surface and excavated collections contain whiteware, metal, glass, and above all, brick. E. J. Clause, the local farmer who showed CEI this site, believed this to be the remains of a small foundry. Much of this site probably lies in the field to the east, which in Fall of 1998 was occupied by tall sugarcane.

Beyond brick, which was not collected, 16AS86 produced a variety of ceramics, metal, and glass artifacts (Table 6-28). Early whiteware sherds may indicate a minor occupation from the early to middle decades of the nineteenth century, but the majority of the artifacts at the site were produced around the turn of the century. These ceramics include varieties of slipped stoneware (1890-1920 [Greer 1981:212, 264]), and Ivory-tinted whiteware (1890-1930 [Moir 1987:1002,104]). Two glass fragments bore maker's marks; the first was manufactured by the Owens-Illinois Glass Co. (1954-present [Toulouse 1971:403]), and the second by Obear-Nester Glass Co. (1915-present [1971:374]).

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Site 16AS86, although relatively recent in age (much of it probably postdates the 1936 Napoleonville 15' quadrangle), is an interesting site from the standpoint of local industrial production. The dense scatter of brick may be the remains of a large chimney and associated industrial structure(s). An earlier, antebellum component may be present as well. It seems unlikely that any intact deposits remain for investigation, and the site is believed ineligible for the National Register.

#### **16AS87**

#### *Location and Description*

Site 16AS87 is a small historic scatter measuring 60 m by 60 m, in a cultivated field just to the

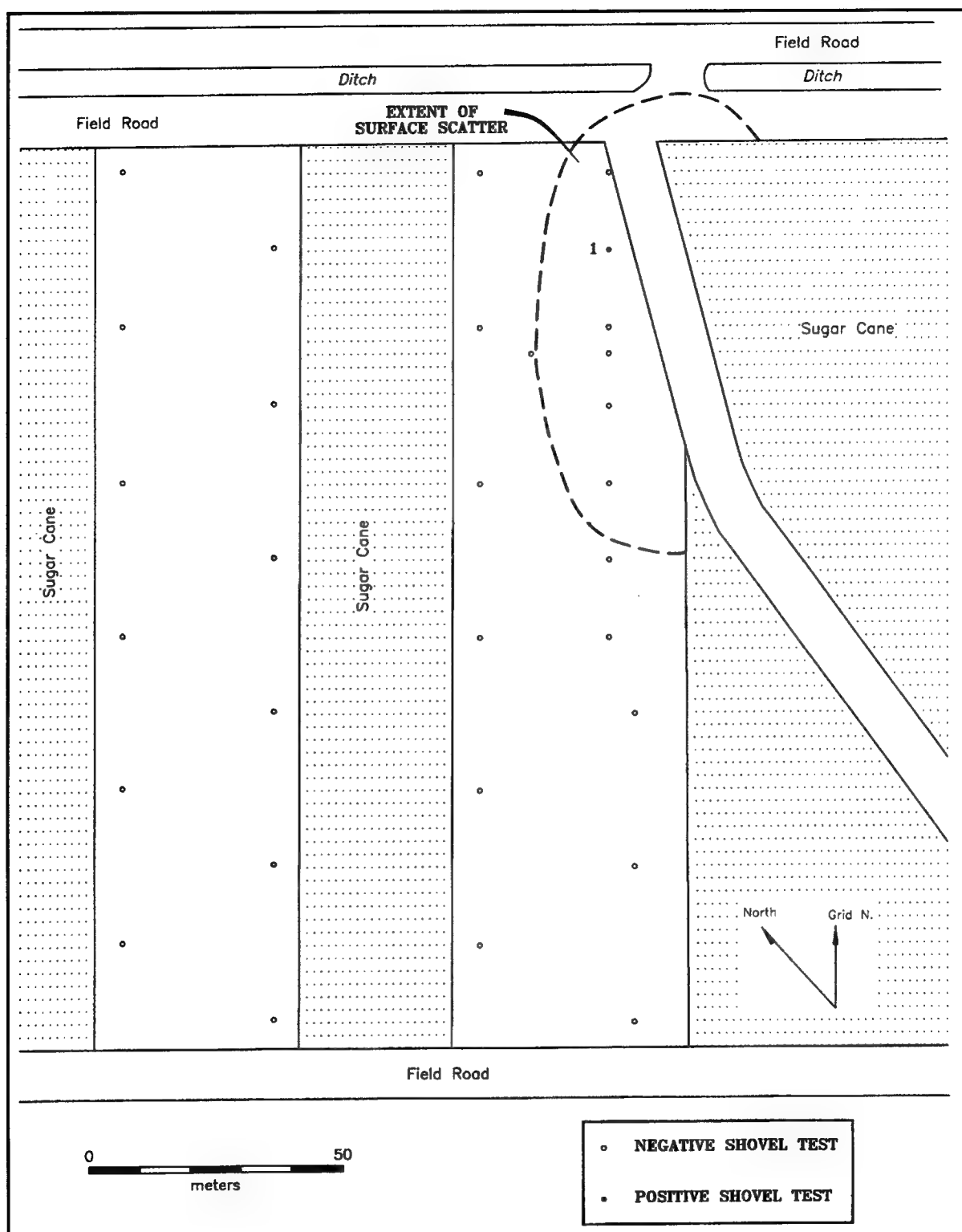


Figure 6-22. Sketch map of 16AS84.

Table 6-26. Material Recovered from 16AS84.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 1	TOTAL
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>			
Baytown Plain			
<i>var. unspecified</i>	3		3
<i>var. Addis</i>	1		1
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>			
<b>Semi-Refined Earthenware</b>			
<b>Semi-Refined Redware</b>			
Lead glazed	1		1
White slipped	1		1
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>			
<b>Creamware</b>			
Annular (banded)			
monochrome	4		4
polychrome	2		2
Annular (dendritic)			
mocha	1		1
Annular (unidentified design)			
monochrome	2		2
Undecorated			
undecorated	17		17
<b>Pearlware</b>			
Transfer-printed			
blue	1		1
Hand-painted			
blue	1		1
monochrome			
polychrome	2		2
Annular (banded)			
monochrome	4		4
polychrome	9		9
Annular (marbled)			
polychrome	1		1
Annular (finger trailed)			
polychrome	1		1
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)			
blue	3		3
Edged (unidentified rim type)			
green	2		2
Undecorated			
undecorated	26		26
<b>Late Pearlware</b>			
Handpainted			
blue	2		2
polychrome	2		2
Transfer-printed			
blue	4		4
Annular (banded)			
polychrome	2		2
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)			
blue	2		2
Edged (unidentified rim type)			
blue	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	10		10
<b>Early Whiteware</b>			
Handpainted			
blue	9		9
polychrome	4		4
Annular (banded)			
monochrome	2		2
polychrome	4		4
Annular (finger trailed)			
polychrome	1		1
Edged (unscaloped rim)			
blue	2		2
Edged (unidentified rim type)			
blue	1		1
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim )			
blue	4		4
Undecorated			
undecorated	24		24
<b>Unidentified Refined Earthenware</b>			
Undecorated			
undecorated	1		1

(continued)

Table 6-26. Concluded..

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 1	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS (cont'd)</b>			
<b>Porcelain</b>			
<b>Hard Paste</b>			
Button	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	1		1
<b>GLASS</b>			
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>			
clear	1		1
clear blue	1		1
clear green	1		1
olive amber	1		1
<b>Window Glass</b>			
clear blue	1		1
clear green	1		1
<b>METAL</b>			
<b>Iron</b>			
Nail			
Type 3-10	1		1
Unidentified	5		5
Misc/Unidentified	7	11	18
<b>Lead</b>			
Bullet/Shot	1		1
<b>BRICK</b>			
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>			
Unglazed	2		2
<b>COAL</b>			
Coal	2		2
<b>LITHIC</b>			
Chert			
flake	1		1
Sandstone	1		1
French Gun Flint	1		1
Slate	1		1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>187</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>198</b>

north of the unnamed bayou/drainage feature noted in the description of 16AS86 (Figure 6-26). This site, situated on Sharkey silty clays, was delineated with two crossing transects of shovel tests spaced at 20 m. Natural stratigraphy is composed of a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) silty clay plowzone over a very dark gray (10YR3/1) heavy silty clay. STs 1, 2, and 3 produced brick fragments from the plowzone, but no other artifacts were recovered from excavated contexts, and no buried stratigraphy was noted.

Historic ceramics were the primary artifact type collected at 16AS87 (Table 6-29). The assemblage is dominated by decorated and plain early whiteware forms, manufactured between 1828 and 1860 (Moir 1987:102). Several examples of Romantic flow-blue whiteware (1825-1870) were identified as well (Blake 1971; Majewski and O'Brien 1987:143). Most of the materials from 16AS87 date from the second and third quarters of the nineteenth century, and occu-

pation probably terminates here at around the time of the Civil War.

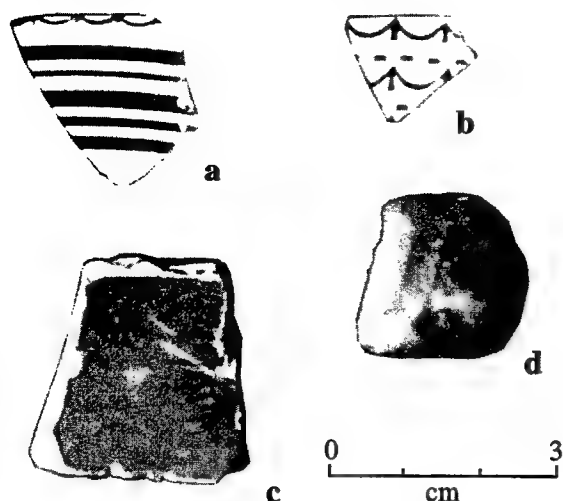
#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Site 16AS87 is a small historic scatter dating to the middle of the nineteenth century, probably representing a domestic occupation. No intact deposits were noted at the site, and it is not believed that this site is eligible for the National Register.

#### **16AS88**

##### *Location and Description*

Site 16AS88 is a large, moderately dense historic scatter in a cultivated field associated with the placename "Texananas" on the Napoleonville 1936 15' quadrangle. This site is on Commerce deposits associated with the Bayou Crab/Bayou Etienne/Little



**Figure 6-23.** Historic ceramics from 16AS84. a-b) engine-turned, mocha-colored annular creamware; c) annular and mocha-colored dendritic patterned creamware (flatware); d) honey-colored (French) gun flint.

Texas Bayou crevasse system, and measures 130 m by 180 m, oriented north to south. In the Fall of 1998, the extreme eastern end of the site was obscured by tall sugarcane.

The site was tested with two crossing transects of shovel tests spaced at 20 m, and produced six positive shovel test units (Figure 6-27). Only ST 4, however, yielded artifacts below the plowzone, in the form of a single piece of whiteware. Natural stratigraphy is typified by a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) clayey silt plowzone over a dark yellowish brown (10YR4/4) light silty clay.

A large surface collection was taken from 16AS88, yielding a large number of types dating from the middle to late nineteenth century (Table 6-30). Several early whiteware sherds were recovered, along with common whiteware, ironstone, and stoneware. A single sherd of late pearlware was also identified dating between 1820 and 1840 (Lofstrom 1976:3-4), and a single Decalcomania-decorated sherd of whiteware probably dates between 1890 and 1930 (Moir 1987:102, 104). Several iron artifacts were collected from the surface, including components of what appears to be a steelyard, similar to one advertised in the Russell and Erwin Hardware Catalogue (1980:315 [1865]). One large iron spike has a hole bored through the

upper portion (Figure 6-28), but the purpose of this item is unknown. Overall, an occupation extending from the decades just prior to the Civil War to the closing decades of the nineteenth century is suggested. The presence of industrial hardware may indicate an industrial as well as domestic function to the site, and it is possible that this function is related to the foundry facility that reportedly existed further to the west.

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Site 16AS88 is a large scatter of middle to late nineteenth century artifacts that comprises the remnants of the Texananas community. A number of structures were recorded here in the Napoleonville 1936 15' quadrangle, but none stood here in 1965 when the Grassy Lake 7.5' quadrangle was published. It is unlikely that any intact archaeological deposits remain here, and the site is believed ineligible for the National Register.

#### *16AS89 Clause Place*

##### *Location and Description*

The final site in the Bayou Crab/Bayou Etienne/Little Texas Bayou crevasse system is 16AS89, a moderate to light scatter of historic artifacts that mark a house site once occupied by the Rene Clause family. In 1936, when the Napoleonville 15' quadrangle was published, this area, called Dwight Fields (a placename retained to this day), was a sizable community of between two and three dozen domestic and agricultural structures. By the publication of the 1967 Napoleonville 15' quadrangle at least 10 structures remained; of those, only one has survived to today, a house at the south end of the community maintained by an absentee landowner. According to the Clause family, this abandonment was fairly sudden, and due to a change in local drainage patterns associated by local farmers with the 1973 Atchafalaya River flood.

The Clause Place is marked today by the presence of a 70 m by 30 m artifact scatter, two large pecan trees on a fenceline at the northern edge of the site, and the remains of a shell road leading into the site (Figure 6-29). It was delineated with two crossing transects of shovel tests spaced at 20 m intervals, which produced two positive shovel test units from the eastern end of the site. Neither of these units produced any deposits from below the plowzone. A typical shovel test profile consists of a dark gray-

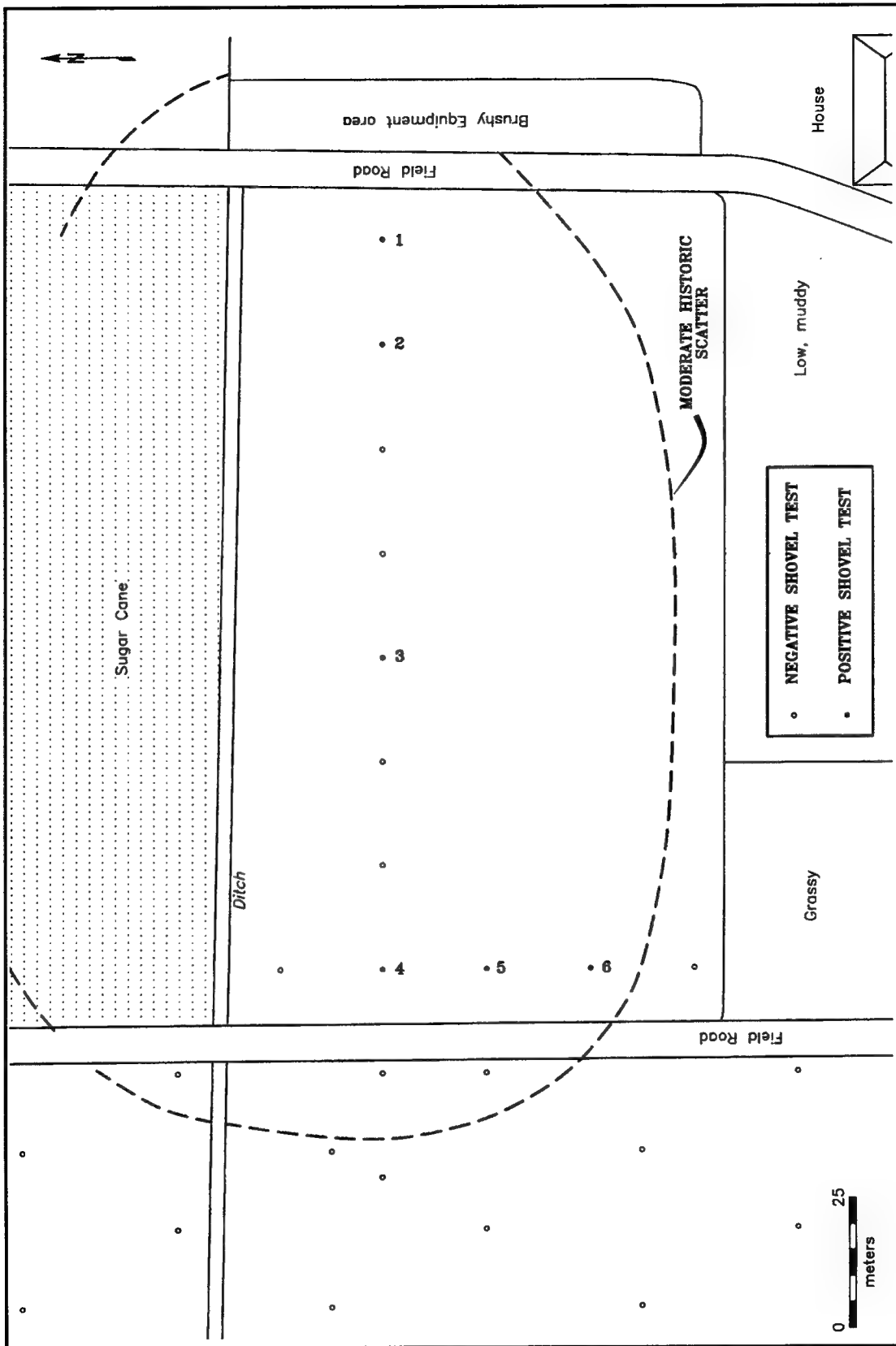


Figure 6-24. Sketch map of 16AS85.

Table 6-27. Material Recovered from 16AS85.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 6 (>35cm)	ST. 6 (35cm)	ST. 2	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>					
Semi-Refined Earthenware					
Yellowware					
Rockingham	1				1
Sponge					
blue	1				1
Undecorated	1				1
Refined Earthenware					
Early Whiteware					
Handpainted					
red	1				1
polychrome	2				2
Transfer-printed					
green	1				1
Annular (banded)					
monochrome	1				1
Annular (unidentified)					
monochrome	2				2
polychrome	2				2
Edged (unscaloped rim)					
blue	1				1
Undecorated					
undecorated	9				9
Whiteware					
Transfer-printed					
Flow blue	2				2
Undecorated					
undecorated	37	1	1		39
Ironstone					
Hand-Painted					
green	1				1
Annular (var. banded)					
monochrome	2				2
Transfer-printed					
black	2				2
Undecorated					
undecorated	28				28
Flintware					
Undecorated					
blue	1				1
Stoneware					
Albany (int.), Albany (ext.)					
Undecorated					
undecorated	1				1
Albany (int.), Bristol (ext.)					
Undecorated					
undecorated	1				1
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)					
Painted					
blue	2				2
Sponge					
blue	2				2
Undecorated					
undecorated	2			1	3
Slip (int.), Salt (ext.)					
Undecorated					
undecorated	2				2
Porcelain					
Bisque					
Undecorated	1				1
Hard Paste					
Molded					
undecorated	1				1
Button					
undecorated	1				1
Undecorated					
undecorated	11				11
<b>GLASS</b>					
Machine Made					
Unidentified Mold Type					
Owens machine made					
clear purple	1				1
Pressed					
cobalt blue	1				1
milk (white)	1				1
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique					
brown	1				1
clear	4	1		1	6
clear blue	6				6
emerald	1				1
light blue	1				1
milk (blue)	1				1
milk (white)	1				1
olive	1				1
<b>METAL</b>					
Copper					
button	1				1
Iron					
Bolt	1				1
Nail					
Unidentified	2				2
Misc/Unidentified				1	1
<b>BRICK</b>					
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique					
Glazed	3				3
Unglazed	3				3
<b>FAUNA</b>					
Bone				1	1
Oystershell	1				1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>149</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>156</b>

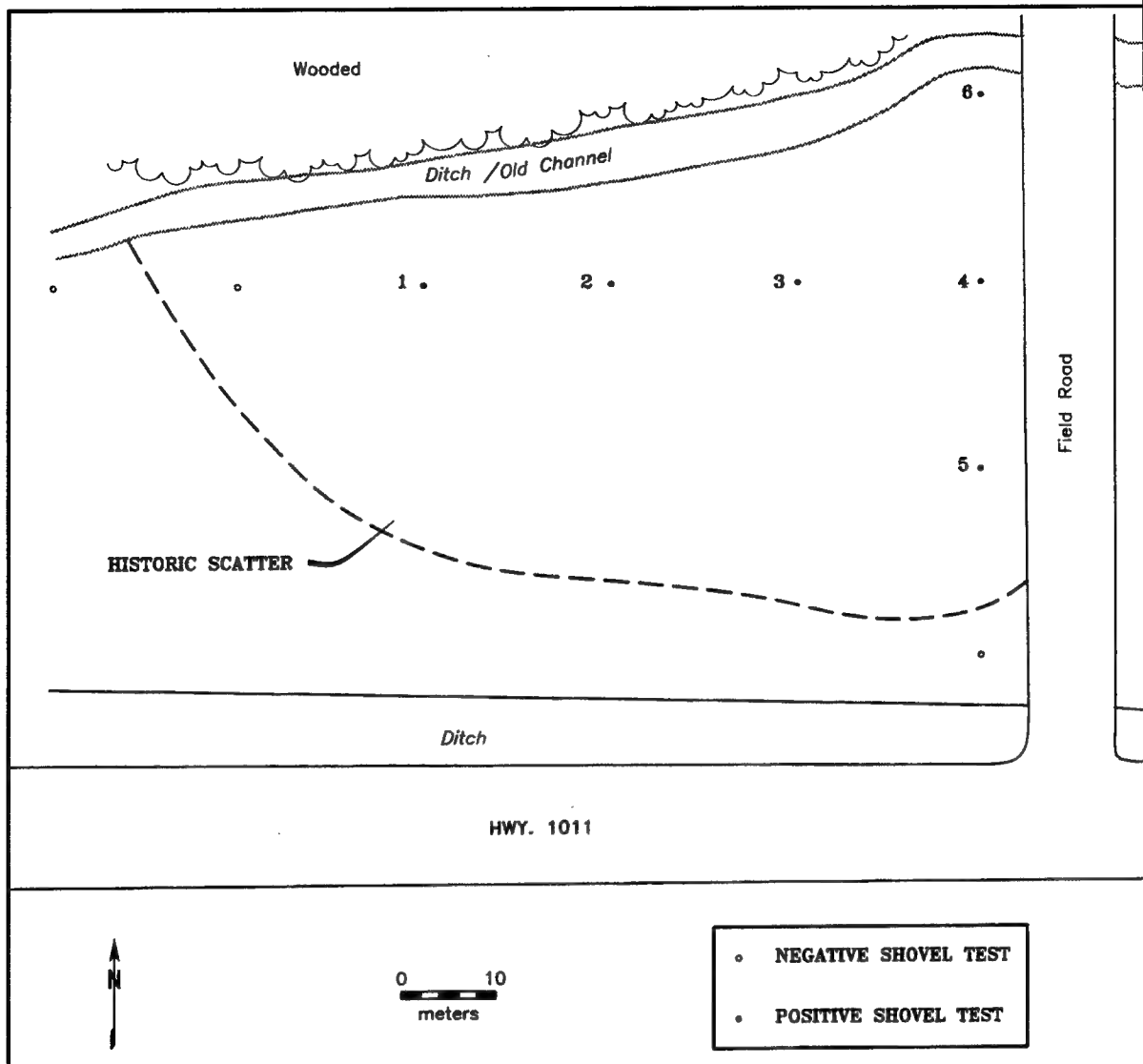


Figure 6-25. Sketch map of 16AS86.

ish brown (10YR4/3) silty clay plowzone over very dark gray (10YR3/1) heavy (Sharkey association) silty clays.

Glass bottles from the site were machine-made, and probably date from the early half of this century (Table 6-31). The exception is a single mold-blown, lipping-tool finished bottle probably manufactured in the last half of the nineteenth century. Some early whitewares were noted in the collection, probably deposited at the tail end of production of this type, around 1860 (Moir 1987:102). Most ceramics, however, appear to be indicative of a late

nineteenth century to recent occupation; these include common and ivory tinted whitewares, ironstones, and slipped stonewares.

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Site 16AS89 represents a domestic occupation dating from the latter half of the nineteenth century to at least the first half of the twentieth century. In all probability, 16AS89 will not produce any intact archaeological deposits, and does not warrant further testing. The site is not believed eligible for the National Register.

Table 6-28. Material Recovered from 16AS86.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 6 (20cm)	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>			
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>			
<b>Early Whiteware</b>			
Transfer-printed			
black	1		1
Edged (unidentified rim type)			
blue	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	4		4
<b>Whiteware</b>			
Transfer-printed			
flow blue	1		1
blue	2	1	3
Undecorated			
undecorated	2		2
<b>Ironstone</b>			
Undecorated			
undecorated	5		5
<b>Ivory-Tinted Whiteware</b>			
Decalcomania			
fugitive	5		5
Undecorated			
undecorated	10		10
<b>Stoneware</b>			
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)			
Painted			
blue	3		3
Undecorated			
undecorated	3		3
Slip (int.), slip (ext.)			
Undecorated			
undecorated	1		1
<b>Porcelain</b>			
<b>Hard Paste</b>			
Decalcomania			
monochrome	2		2
Undecorated			
undecorated	2		2
<b>Ceramic</b>			
<b>Terra Cotta</b>			
Flower pot	1		1
<b>GLASS</b>			
<b>Molded</b>			
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>			
Lipping tooled			
clear blue	1		1
<b>Machine Made</b>			
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>			
Owens machine made			
clear	1		1
Unidentified machine type			
clear	3		3
cobalt blue	9		9
<b>Pressed</b>			
emerald	2		2
milk (white)	1		1
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>			
brown	2		2
clear	3		3
clear green	1		1
emerald	1		1
milk (blue)	2		2
milk (green)	2		2
milk (white)	8		8
<b>METAL</b>			
<b>Iron</b>			
Misc/Unidentified	2		2
<b>BRICK</b>			
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique			
Glazed	2		2
<b>LEATHER</b>			
shoecole	1		1
<b>ASBESTOS</b>	1		1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>85</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>86</b>

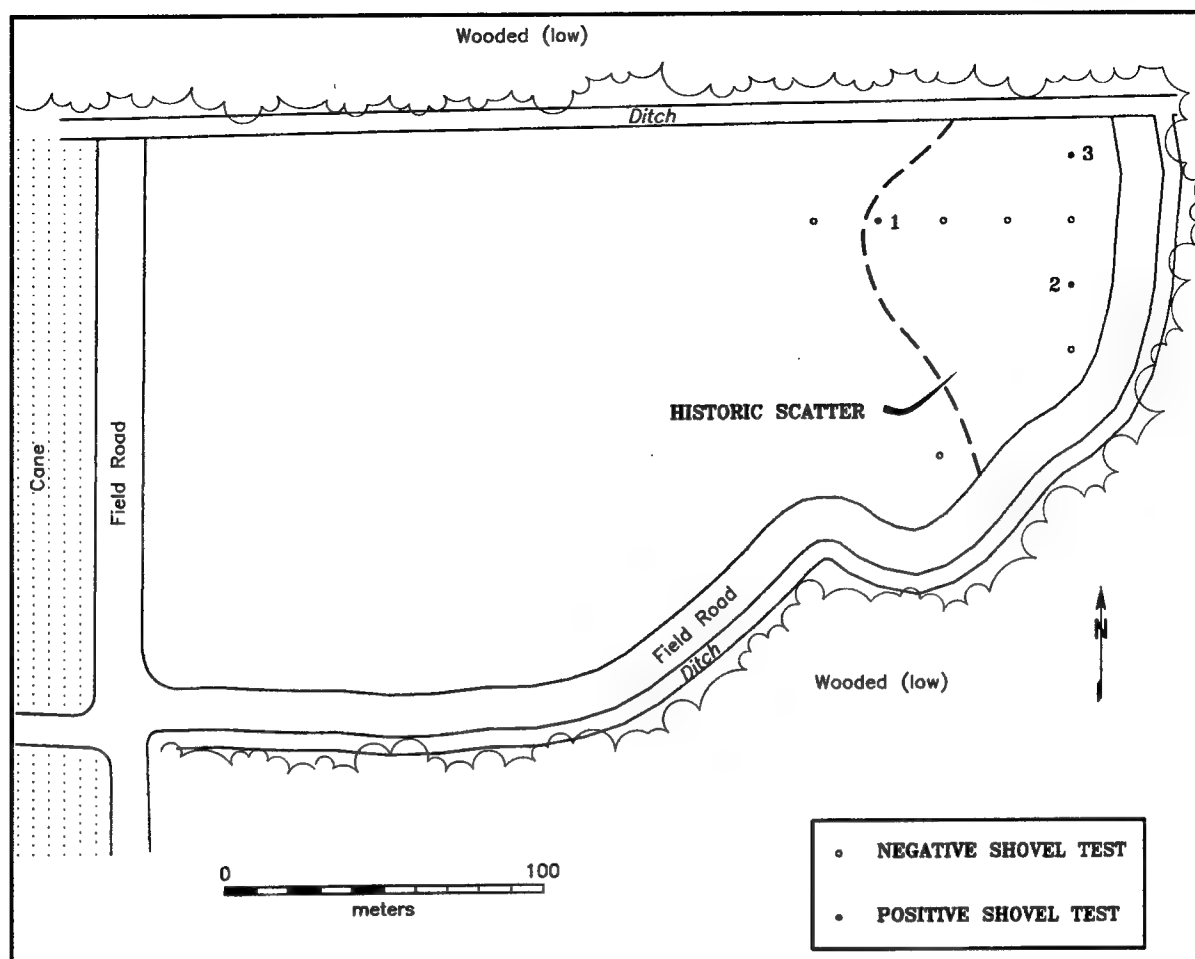


Figure 6-26. Sketch map of 16AS87.

### 16AS90

#### *Location and Description*

Site 16AS90 is an aboriginal site located just 100 m or so south of 16AS101, and like the latter site, is associated with the light, silty Commerce soils of the local crevasse system (Figure 6-30). This is a small, low density scatter measuring approximately 20 m by 40 m, and may be the result of the disturbance or destruction of a single aboriginal feature by plowing. Because the site was so small, we had hopes of finding subsurface deposits, and the crossing shovel test transects were spaced at 10 m each. However, these failed to produce any finds beyond the natural stratigraphy noted above for 16AS101.

Analysis of the surface finds failed to yield any clues as to specific aboriginal cultural affiliation (Table

6-32). Sherds were small and eroded, as at 16AS101 to the north, and decorated sherds could only be classed to Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain and Unidentified Incised and Punctated on Baytown Plain. Thirty-two Baytown Plain *var. unspecified* sherds comprise the rest of the collection, and other than leaving the impression of a post-Baytown occupation, these were largely undiagnostic. Three pearlware (1780-1830 [Lofstrom 1976:3-4]) and three white-ware sherds were collected. It is not clear if this represents a single continuous occupation or two distinct components, but the latter seems more likely in the absence of transitional types. Glass and metal fragments were also collected.

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Site 16AS90 represents a small aboriginal and historic scatter, probably occupied during post-Baytown

Table 6-29. Material Recovered from 16AS87.

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Pearlware</b>	
Edged (unidentified rim type)	
green	1
<b>Late Pearlware</b>	
Undecorated	
undecorated	2
<b>Early Whiteware</b>	
Handpainted	
blue	1
polychrome	2
Transfer-printed	
blue	5
purple	5
Annular (banded)	
monochrome	4
polychrome	2
Edged (unscaloped rim)	
blue	8
Undecorated	
undecorated	31
<b>Whiteware</b>	
Transfer-printed	
flow blue	7
Annular (banded)	
polychrome	1
Annular (marbled)	
monochrome	2
Annular (unidentified design)	
monochrome	2
Undecorated	
undecorated	7
<b>Ironstone</b>	
Transfer-printed	
black	1
Undecorated	
undecorated	1
<b>Unidentified Refined Earthenware</b>	
Undecorated	
undecorated	1
<b>GLASS</b>	
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>	
clear	2
milk (blue)	1
olive	1
olive amber	1
<b>METAL</b>	
<b>Iron</b>	
Nail	
Type 6-10	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>89</b>

Neoindian, ante-bellum and post-bellum times. The small areal extent of this scatter suggests that the disturbance of this site is recent, but no trace of any subsurface materials appears to remain. This site does not seem to hold great potential for further research, and the site is believed ineligible for the National Register.

### 16AS91

#### *Location and Description*

Site 16AS91 is a small, 60 m by 60 m historic scatter in a cultivated field to the east of LA 996, north of Bruly St. Martin (Figure 6-31). It lies on Commerce soils, associated with the same series of crevasses as 16AS101, 90, 91, 92, and 93. The 1936 White Castle 15' map shows a structure present at this location, but it was apparently torn down sometime before 1974, when the Belle Rose 7.5' quadrangle was published.

The area to the south of the site was obscured by tall cane at the time of discovery, so it is not entirely certain if the scatter extends south of the field road. The site was tested with two crossing transects of shovel tests spaced at 20 m intervals. All tests were negative. Natural stratigraphy includes a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) silty clay plowzone over a dark gray (10YR4/1) silty clay.

Analysis of historic artifacts from 16AS91 indicates an occupation extending from the middle of the nineteenth century into the early half of the twentieth century (Table 6-33). Mold-made glassware, early whitewares, and salt-glazed and slipped sherds of stoneware indicate domestic activities at the site from the middle and late decades of the nineteenth century. Machine-made bottles, ironstones, and common whitewares may extend the length of this occupation into the twentieth century. Transfer-print, flow-blue (revival), and banded annular designs are found on whiteware pastes in the collection.

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Analysis of historic artifacts and quadrangle maps show that 16AS91 is a middle nineteenth to early twentieth century occupation. It does not appear as though any cultural deposits remain below the surface of the site, and further testing is not recommended.

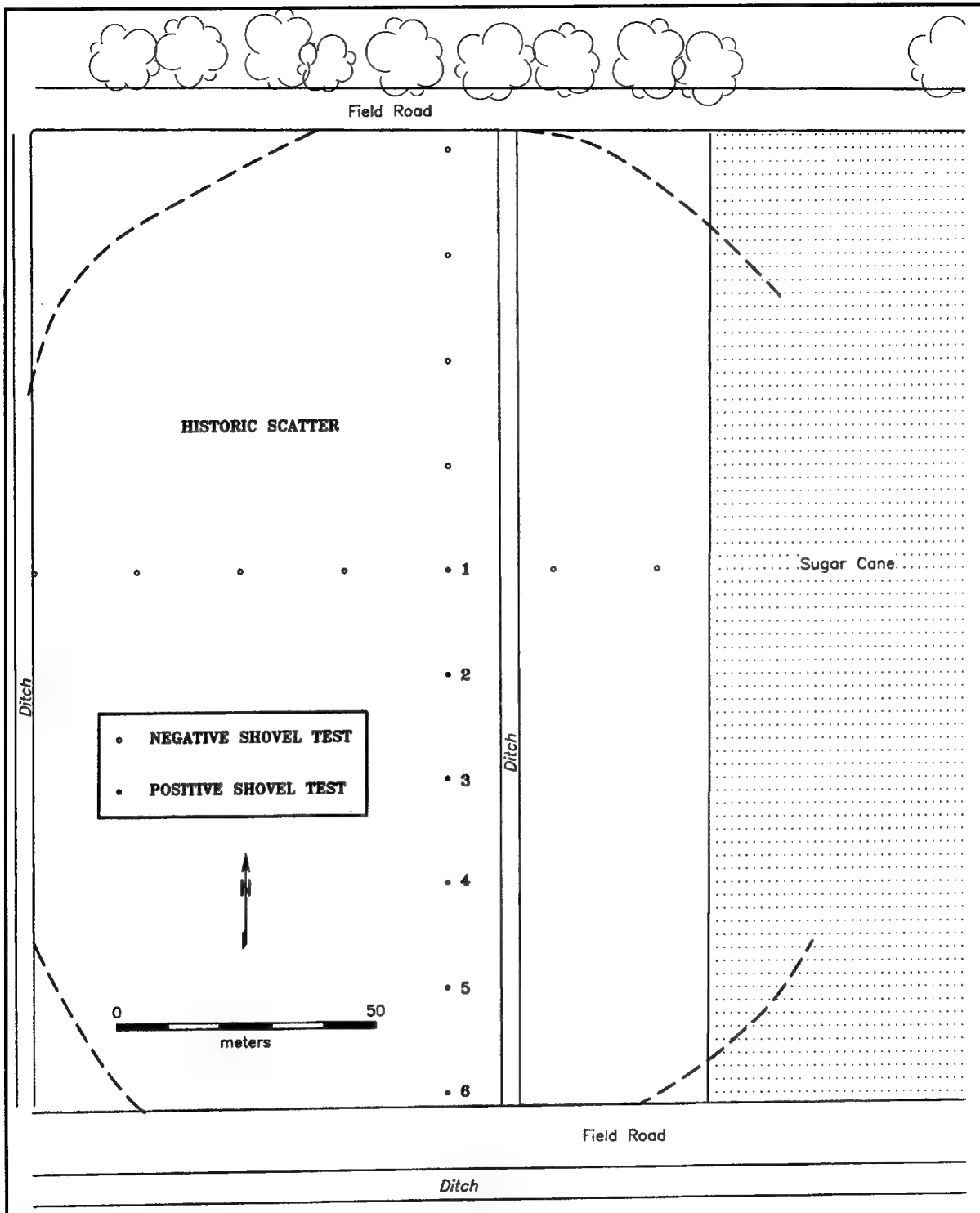


Figure 6-27. Sketch map of 16AS88.

Table 6-30. Material Recovered from 16AS88.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 4	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>			
<b>Semi-Refined Earthenware</b>			
<b>Semi-Refined Redware</b>			
Lead glazed	1		1
<b>Yellowware</b>			
Annular (banded)			
Monochrome	1		1
Rockingham	1		1
Interior Slipped			
Sponge			
blue	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	3		3
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>			
<b>Late Pearlware</b>			
Annular (finger trailed)			
polychrome	1		1
<b>Early Whiteware</b>			
Handpainted			
blue	3		3
red	1		1
polychrome	3		3
Transfer-printed			
blue	3		3
purple	1		1
red	1		1
Annular (banded)			
monochrome	2		2
polychrome	3		3
Annular (unidentified)			
monochrome	4		4
Edged (unscaloped rim)			
blue	7		7
Edged (unidentified rim type)			
blue	3		3
Sponge			0
blue	2		2
red	2		2
Undecorated			
undecorated	19		19
<b>Whiteware</b>			
Annular (banded)			
monochrome	5		5
Annular (unidentified design)			
monochrome	3		3
Stencil			
blue	1		1
Decalcomania			
fugitive	3		3
Undecorated			
undecorated	73	1	74
<b>Ironstone</b>			
Transfer-printed			
black	2		2
Molded			
undecorated	2		2
Undecorated			
undecorated	18		18
<b>Stoneware</b>			
<b>Albany (int.), Bristol (ext.)</b>			
Stamped			
blue	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	6		6
<b>Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)</b>			
Undecorated			
undecorated	6		6
<b>Slip (int.), Bristol (ext.)</b>			
Undecorated			
undecorated	3		3
<b>Slip (int.), slip (ext.)</b>			
Undecorated			
undecorated	1		1
<b>Slip (int.), unglazed (ext.)</b>			
Slip (int.), unglazed (ext.)			
Undecorated			
undecorated	1		1
<b>Unglazed (int.), Salt (ext.)</b>			
Undecorated			
undecorated	1		1
<b>Exfoliated</b>			
Undecorated			
undecorated	2		2

(continued)

Table 6-30. Concluded.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 4	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS (cont'd)</b>			
<b>Porcelain</b>			
<b>Hard Paste</b>			
Button	3		3
Undecorated undecorated	9	1	10
<b>GLASS</b>			
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>			
Lipping tooled			
clear blue	2		2
clear purple	1		1
olive	1		1
olive amber	1		1
Unidentified lipping technique			
clear	1		1
<b>Machine Made</b>			
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>			
Unidentified machine type			
clear	1		1
clear blue	1		1
milk (white)	3		3
<b>Pressed</b>			
clear			
clear purple	3		3
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>			
brown	2		2
clear	9		9
clear blue	9		9
clear green	4		4
clear purple	3		3
cobalt blue	1		1
milk (blue)	2		2
milk (green)	1		1
milk (white)	4		4
olive	3		3
olive amber	1		1
<b>Window Glass</b>			
clear blue	1		1
<b>Glass</b>			
<b>Bead</b>			
red	1		1
<b>METAL</b>			
<b>Copper</b>			
Unidentified	2		2
<b>Iron</b>			
Hook	2		2
Nail			
Type 3-10	2		2
Type 1-2	1		1
Spike	1		1
<b>Lead</b>			
Unidentified	1		1
<b>BRICK</b>			
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique			
Glazed	1		1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>267</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>269</b>

**16AS92*****Location and Description***

Site 16AS92 is a moderately dense, 60 m by 90 m historic scatter in a cultivated field just opposite LA 996 from 16AS91, lying on the same soils and geographic features (see Figure 6-31). Several structures are also evident around this spot on the White Castle 1936 15' quadrangle map, but again, these are gone by the publication of the Belle Rose 1974 7.5' map. The southern end of the site was obscured by a field of mature sugarcane.

The site was delineated with two crossing shovel test transects spaced at 20 m intervals. Natural stratigraphy is roughly the same as at 16AS91, just across the road. No shovel test yielded any cultural stratigraphy or artifacts below the plowzone.

A small number of artifacts collected from the surface of this site may indicate a Colonial period occupation at 16AS92, including creamwares (1762-1820 [South 1972]) and pearlwares (1780-1860 [Lofstrom 1976:3-4]). The majority of ceramic sherds, however, were varieties of early whiteware (1828-1860 [Moir 1987:102]). Ironstones and slipped



**Figure 6-28. Historic artifacts from 16AS88. a-b) metal hardware; c) perforated metal spike.**

stonewares mark a late nineteenth to early twentieth century component (Table 6-34). Two Ironstone sherds bore maker's marks: Edwin Bennet Pottery Co. (1897-1904+ [Kovel and Kovel 1986:109]) and John Wyllie and Son (1875-1888 [Gates and Ormerod 1982:318-319]). Glass bottle fragments included machine-made and molded varieties.

#### ***Comments and Recommendations***

Site 16AS92 is an ante-bellum and late nineteenth/early twentieth century domestic occupation. The site shows no signs of subsurface integrity, and the relatively even spacing of artifacts on the sur-

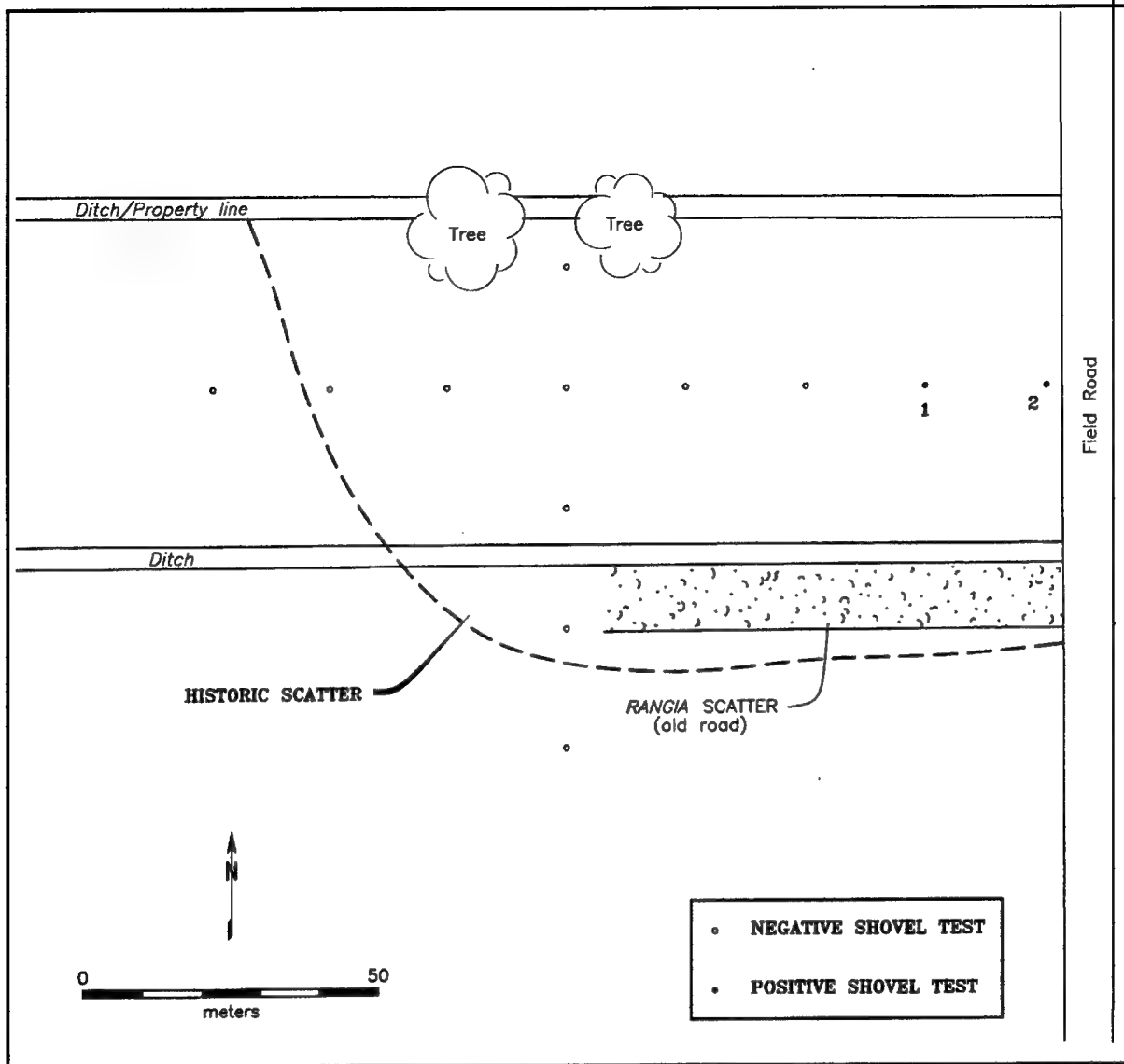


Figure 6-29. Sketch map of the Clause Place site (16AS89).

face suggests that no features remain to be disturbed or investigated. It is unlikely that any intact archaeological deposits remain here, and based on the current data the site is believed not eligible for the National Register.

#### 16AS93

##### *Location and Description*

Site 16AS93 is a mixed historic and prehistoric occupation north of Bruly St. Martin, sitting on the system of crevasses that have formed much of the

landscape in this area. This very light scatter measures 50 m by 70 m, and lies in a cultivated field on the Commerce soils that mark much of this crevasse system (Figure 6-32). The historic component is probably due to the presence of two houses just to the north along LA 996, as shown in the White Castle 1936 15' quadrangle. The remains of these structures were not visible, however, in the survey of the fields to the north of 16AS93, probably due to the ash from recent cane harvest and subsequent burnoff in those fields. The site does not extend east of the field road and ditch at the eastern end of the site.

**Table 6-31. Material Recovered from Clause Place (16AS89).**

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 1 (0-20cm)	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>			
Coarse Earthenware			
Lead Glazed			
Yellow Lead Glazed	1		1
Refined Earthenware			
Late Pearlware			
Annular (banded)			
polychrome	1		1
Early Whiteware			
Annular (banded)			
monochrome	2		2
Annular (unidentified)			
monochrome	1		1
Stencil			
blue	2		2
Undecorated			
undecorated	8		8
Whiteware			
Transfer-printed			
blue	1		1
Annular (unidentified design)			
monochrome	2		2
Molded			
undecorated	2		2
Undecorated			
undecorated	33		33
Ironstone			
Transfer-printed			
black	4		4
blue	1		1
Molded			
undecorated	2		2
Undecorated			
undecorated	17		17
Ivory-Tinted Whiteware			
polychrome	1		1
Molded			
undecorated	2		2
Undecorated			
undecorated	3		3
Flintware			
Undecorated			
blue	1		1
green	1		1
Stoneware			
Albany (int.), Bristol (ext.)			
Undecorated			
undecorated	1		1
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)			
Printed			
blue	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	3		3
Slip (int.), slip (ext.)			
Undecorated			
undecorated	3		3
Porcelain			
Hard Paste			
Button	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	6		6
<b>GLASS</b>			
Molded			
Unidentified Mold Type			
Lipping tooled			
clear blue	1		1
Unidentified lipping technique			
olive	1		1
Machine Made			
Unidentified Mold Type			
Owens machine made			
brown	1		1
Unidentified machine type			
clear	9		9
clear peach	1		1
cobalt blue	1		1
emerald	1		1
milk (white)	1		1
Pressed			
clear	1		1
clear purple	1		1
clear peach	1		1
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique			
clear	7		7
clear blue	3		3
clear green	1		1
clear purple	5		5
cobalt blue	3		3
emerald	1		1
milk (blue)	1		1
milk (white)	3		3
olive	1		1
olive amber	3		3
<b>METAL</b>			
Nail			
Type 11-12		2	2
Unidentified	2		2
Screw	1		1
Misc/Unidentified	2		2
Stainless Steel			
Router	1		1
<b>ASBESTOS</b>	2	1	3
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>155</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>158</b>

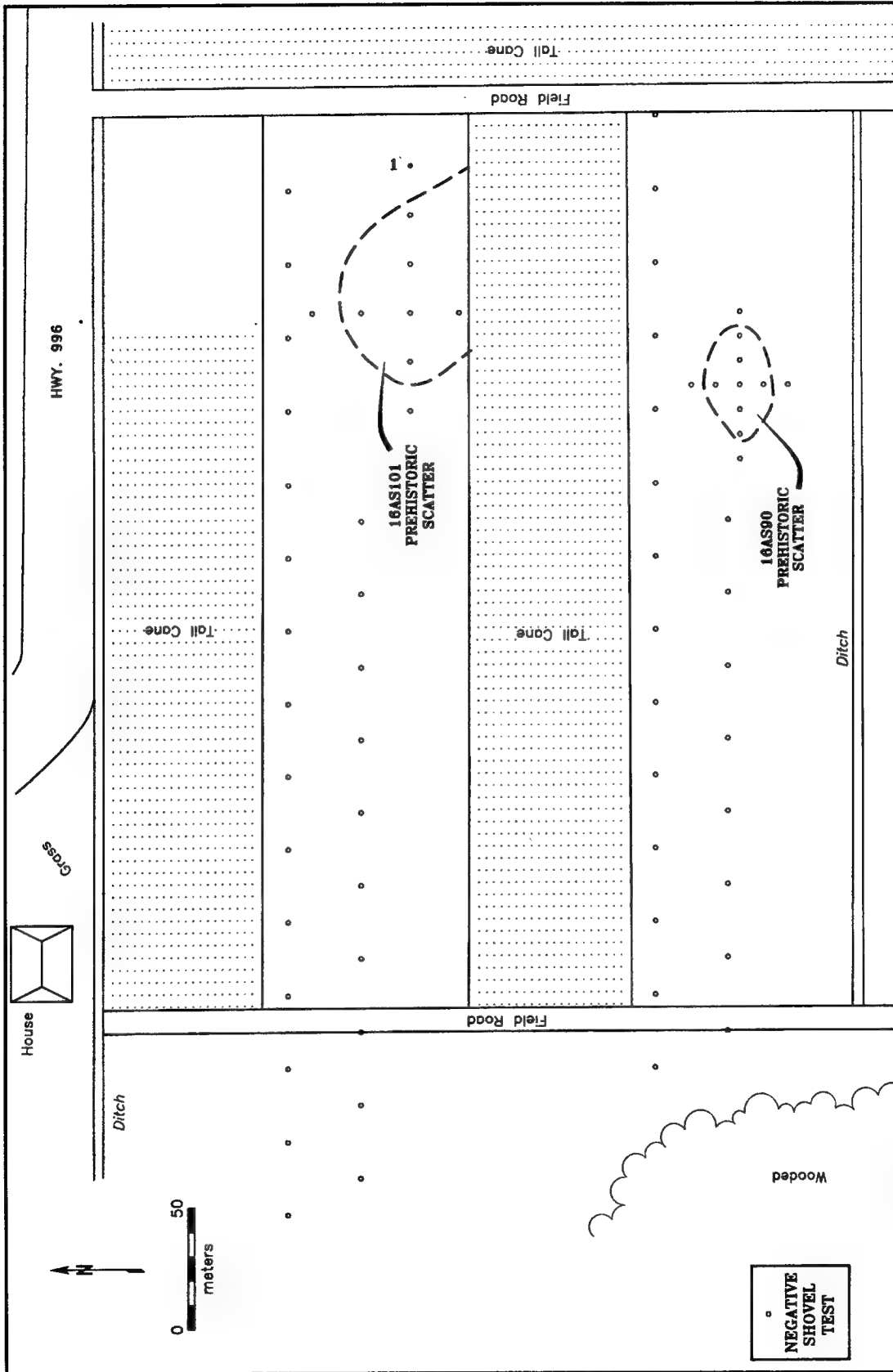


Figure 6-30. Sketch map of 16AS90 and 16AS101.

Table 6-32. Material Recovered from 16AS90.

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain	
var. <i>unspecified</i>	32
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain	
var. <i>unspecified</i>	1
Unidentified Incised and Punctated on Baytown Plain	
var. <i>unspecified</i>	1
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Pearlware</b>	
Annular (banded)	
polychrome	1
Edged (unidentified rim type)	
green	1
Undecorated	
undecorated	1
<b>Whiteware</b>	
Undecorated	
undecorated	3
<b>GLASS</b>	
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique	
clear	1
<b>METAL</b>	
<b>Iron</b>	
Misc/Unidentified	2
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>43</b>

The site was tested with two crossing transects of shovel tests spaced at 15 m. It was thought that the relatively restricted area of prehistoric finds (primarily in the northern two-thirds of the site) might indicate subsurface deposits, but no positive shovel tests resulted, and no subsurface integrity appears to remain. A typical shovel test profile exhibited a dark yellowish brown (10YR4/4) light silty clay plowzone over a brown (10YR4/3) silty clay subsoil.

Aboriginal artifacts are represented only by sherds (Table 6-35). Only plain sherds were recovered, primarily Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*. These pastes have a post-Baytown "feel" to them, but are otherwise not very helpful in establishing a chronology. However, several sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. Addis* were also found, evincing a Mississippi period component to the site. Historic materials include annular creamware varieties (1780-

1820 [South 1972]), as well as pearlware and early whiteware, indicative of a Colonial to ante-bellum occupation (Figure 6-33). Later common whitewares constitute only a minor percentage of the collection. These are probably coeval with fragments of Albany- and Bristol-slipped stonewares (1890-1920 [Greer 1981:212, 264]). A machine-pressed bottle fragment likely represents recent casual discard.

### Comments and Recommendations

Site 16AS93 is a Mississippi period aboriginal site with later Colonial and/or ante-bellum components, as well as a brief late nineteenth century occupation. Although sherds are confined to a relatively restricted area, the aboriginal scatter is not very dense, and there is little to suggest that 16AS93 has intact deposits. This site is not eligible for the National Register.

### 16AS94

#### Location and Description

Site 16AS94 is a moderately dense, 60 m by 90 m historic scatter located on the Attakapas Canal crevasse, just north of the former Canal bed itself (now partly occupied by the ditch on the south end of the site; Figure 6-34). This scatter is associated with a cluster of structures shown on the 1935 Napoleonville 15' quadrangle, part of the community of Wildwood (as is 16AS72). This scatter may have been partly obscured by grass in the front yard of the Bergeron house to the east and by tall cane opposite the field road to the west.

This site was tested with two crossing transects of shovel tests spaced at 20 m intervals, two of which produced historic material. However, no subsurface stratigraphy was noted, nor were finds below the plowzone. Natural stratigraphy consisted of a typical Commerce Association profile; a brown, clayey silt (10YR5/3) plowzone over a brown to yellowish brown (10YR5/3 to 5/4) silty clay loam substrate.

The majority of artifacts were historic ceramic sherds (Table 6-36). These are largely whiteware, ironstone and semi-porcelain types. These last sherds resemble types produced in the Ohio Valley in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries (Gates and Ormerod 1982). Albany- and Bristol-slipped stonewares in the collection were probably also manufactured at this time. Two identifiable glass bottle fragments were mold-made.

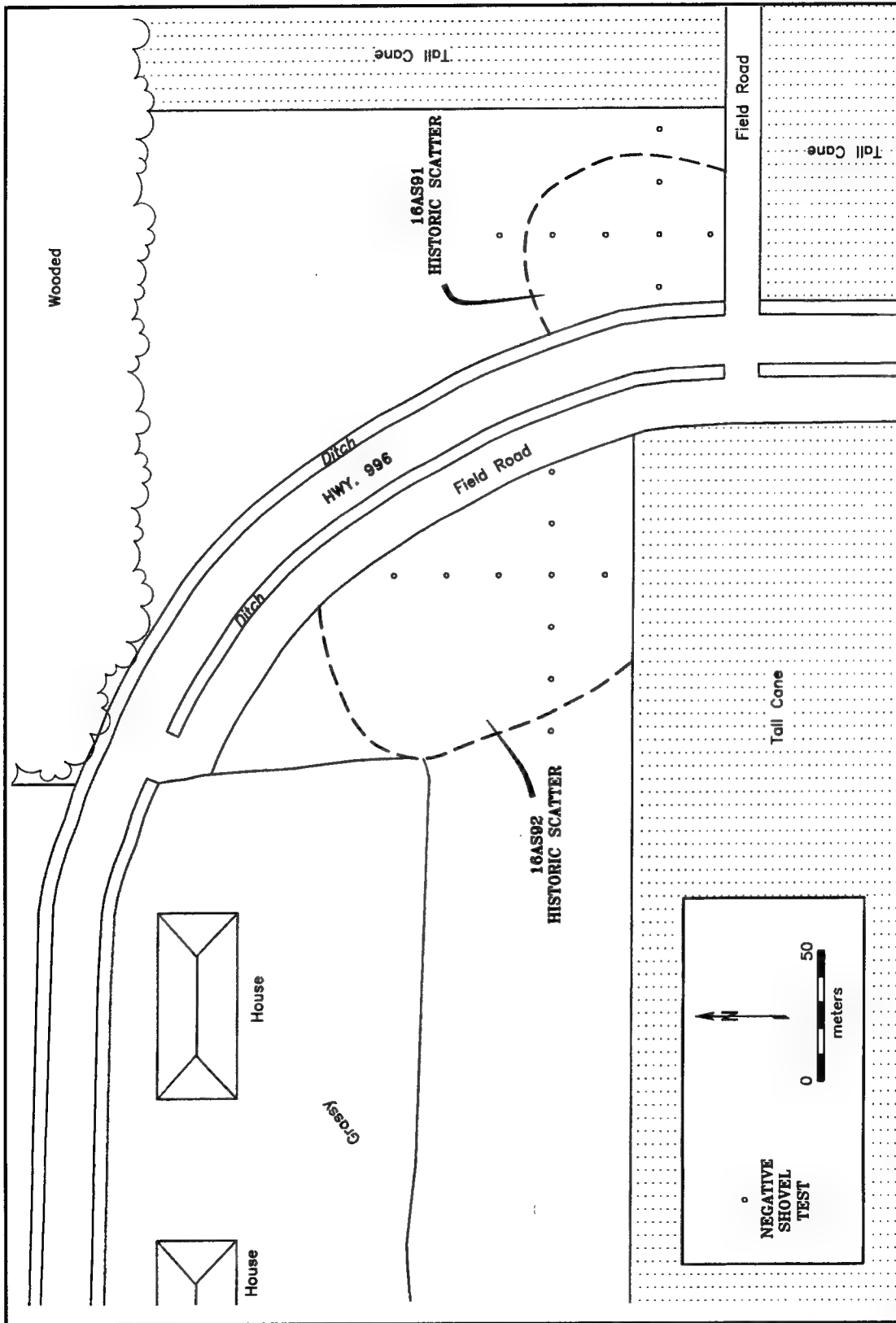


Figure 6-31. Sketch map of 16AS91 and 16AS92.

Table 6-33. Material Recovered from 16AS91.

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Semi-Refined Earthenware	
Yellowware	
Rockingham	1
Refined Earthenware	
Early Whiteware	
Undecorated	3
Whiteware	
Transfer-printed	
flow blue	3
brown	1
red	1
Annular (banded)	
monochrome	1
polychrome	1
Edged (Unscaloped rim)	
blue	4
Reposse	
undecorated	3
Undecorated	
undecorated	23
Ironstone	
Hand-Painted	
brown	1
Annular (var. banded)	
monochrome	1
Transfer-printed	
black	4
Molded	
undecorated	2
Undecorated	
undecorated	23
Unidentified Refined Earthenware	
Undecorated	
undecorated	2
Stoneware	
Albany (int.), Albany (ext.)	
Undecorated	
undecorated	3
Slip (int.), Salt (ext.)	
Stamped	
blue	1
Undecorated	
undecorated	1
Porcelain	
Hard Paste	
Undecorated	
undecorated	3
<b>GLASS</b>	
Molded	
Post-Bottom Mold	
brown	1
clear purple	1
Unidentified Mold Type	
Lipping tooled	
clear purple	1
Unidentified lipping technique	
clear blue	1
olive amber	1
Machine Made	
Unidentified Mold Type	
Unidentified machine type	
milk (white)	1
Pressed	
clear	1
milk (white)	1
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique	
brown	2
clear	3
clear blue	2
clear green	1
clear purple	3
cobalt blue	1
milk (white)	1
<b>METAL</b>	
Iron	
Nail	
Type 6-10	2
Unidentified	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>106</b>

### Comments and Recommendations

As one of the earlier historic occupations in the Wildwood/Attakapas Canal area, it is unfortunate that 16AS94 produced no signs of subsurface integrity. It is not believed that further research at this site is warranted, and the site will not be recommended for further testing or inclusion in the National Register.

### 16AS95

#### Location and Description

Site 16AS95 is an isolated find, a single Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified* potsherd collected from the surface of a cultivated field near Westwood, Louisiana. This site sits on Commerce silty loams near the point where the Bayou St. Vincent crevasse leaves the Lafourche levee (Figure 6-35). This site would have been written off as a spot find, but surface visibility was very poor due recent cultivation, and we felt that more artifacts would have been found if this had not been the case. Shovel test transects run through the area at 30 m intervals failed to produce any subsurface finds or stratigraphy beyond the plowzone. Natural stratigraphy included a brown to yellowish brown (10YR5/3 to 5/4) silty clay loam subsoil under a brown (10YR5/3) clayey silt plowzone.

### Comments and Recommendations

Site 16AS95 needs further reconnaissance before any judgment is made on the condition of the site. Surface exposure was low, and it is possible that more remains to the site.

### 16AS96 Cancienne #1

#### Location and Description

Cancienne #1 is the first of three historic sites associated with the placename "Cancienne" on the Napoleonville 1935 15' quadrangle (Figure 6-36). 16AS96 lies just to the northwest of the intersection of two gravel roads known locally as the Wildwood and Cancienne roads. It lies south of Napoleonville in cultivated fields on the backslope of the Bayou Lafourche levee, to the east of the Attakapas Canal crevasse, on Commerce soils associated with the Lafourche levee. Cancienne consisted of more than 20 structures in 1935, of which all but two have disappeared without a trace. Two collapsed structures sit on the opposite side of the Wildwood Plantation road from 16AS96, in an area

Table 6-34. Material Recovered from 16AS92.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 1	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>			
<b>Semi-Refined Earthenware</b>			
<b>Yellowware</b>			
Rockingham	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	1		1
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>			
<b>Pearlware</b>			
Annular (banded)			
polychrome	2		2
Annular (finger trailed)			
polychrome	1		1
Edged (unidentified rim type)			
green	2		2
Undecorated			
undecorated	3		3
<b>Late Pearlware</b>			
Edged (unscaloped)			
green	5		5
<b>Early Whiteware</b>			
Handpainted			
blue	1		1
polychrome	1		1
Transfer-printed			
blue	1		1
Annular (banded)			
monochrome	8		8
polychrome	1		1
Annular (unidentified)			
polychrome	1		1
Edged (symmetrically scalloped rim)			
blue	2		2
Edged (unscaloped rim)			
blue	3		3
Edged (unidentified rim type)			
blue	2		2
Sponge			
red	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	14		14
<b>Whiteware</b>			
Transfer-printed			
flow blue	1		1
Annular (banded)			
polychrome	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	16		16
<b>Ironstone</b>			
Transfer-printed			
black	2		2
brown	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	18	1	19
<b>Unidentified Refined Earthenware</b>			
Hand-Painted			
polychrome	1		1

(continued)

Table 6-34. Concluded.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 1	TOTAL
<b>Stoneware</b>			
<b>Albany (int.), Albany (ext.)</b>			
Undecorated			
undecorated	4		4
<b>Albany (int.), Bristol (ext.)</b>			
Undecorated	1	2	3
undecorated			
<b>Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)</b>			
Painted			
blue	2		2
<b>Slip (int.), slip (ext.)</b>			
Undecorated	1		1
<b>Slip (int.), Unglazed(ext.)</b>			
Undecorated			
undecorated	1		1
<b>Slip (int.), Salt (ext.)</b>			
Undecorated			
undecorated	6	1	7
<b>Porcelain</b>			
<b>Bisque</b>			
Molded	1		1
<b>Hard Paste</b>			
Button	1		1
<b>Semi-Porcelain</b>			
<b>Marble</b>	3		3
<b>Unidentified</b>	1		1
<b>GLASS</b>			
<b>Molded</b>			
<b>Post-Bottom Mold</b>			
clear blue	1		1
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>			
Lipping tooled			
clear blue	3		3
<b>Pressed</b>			
clear	2		2
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>			
clear	1		1
clear blue	2		2
clear green	1		1
clear purple	2		2
olive	1		1
<b>METAL</b>			
<b>Iron</b>			
<b>Horse Shoe</b>	1		1
<b>Nail</b>			
Type 6-10	1		1
Type 3-10		1	1
Unidentified	1		1
<b>PLASTIC</b>			
<b>Unidentified</b>	1		1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>128</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>133</b>

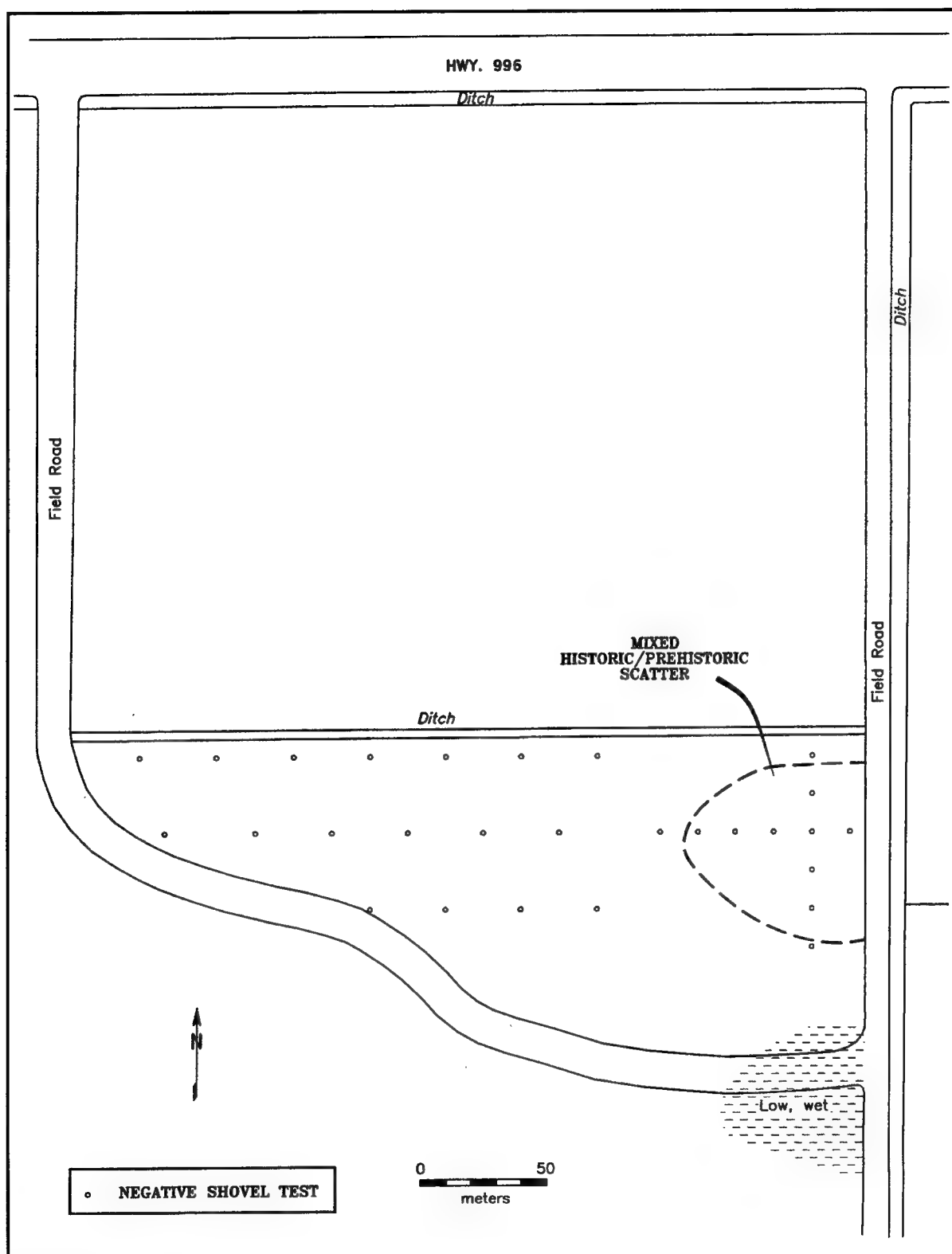


Figure 6-32. Sketch map of 16AS93.

Table 6-35. Material Recovered from 16AS93.

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREFRISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain	14
var. unspecified	6
var. Addis	
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Creamware</b>	
Annular (banded)	
monochrome	1
polychrome	1
Undecorated	
undecorated	3
<b>Pearlware</b>	
Transfer-printed	
blue	3
Hand-painted	
blue	2
polychrome	1
Annular (banded)	
polychrome	1
Annular (marbled)	
polychrome	1
Annular (finger trailed)	
mocha	1
Annular (unidentified)	
monochrome	1
polychrome	1
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)	
blue	1
Undecorated	
undecorated	12
<b>Late Pearlware</b>	
Annular (unidentified)	
polychrome	4
Undecorated	
undecorated	2
<b>Early Whiteware</b>	
Hand-painted	
red	5
polychrome	2
Annular (banded)	
monochrome	5
polychrome	1
Annular (unidentified)	
monochrome	2
polychrome	3
Edged (symmetrically scalloped rim)	
blue	3
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)	
blue	5
Edged (unidentified rim type)	
blue	1
Undecorated	
undecorated	1
<b>Whiteware</b>	
Transfer-printed	
blue	1
black	1
Hand-painted	
monochrome	1
Annular (banded)	
monochrome	1
Undecorated	
undecorated	6
<b>Stoneware</b>	
Albany (lat.), Bristol (ext.)	
Undecorated	
undecorated	6
<b>GLASS</b>	
<b>Pressed</b>	
clear	2
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>	
brown	1
clear	2
clear blue	1
clear green	1
<b>METAL</b>	
<b>Iron</b>	
<b>Nail</b>	
Type 3-10	1
Nut	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>108</b>

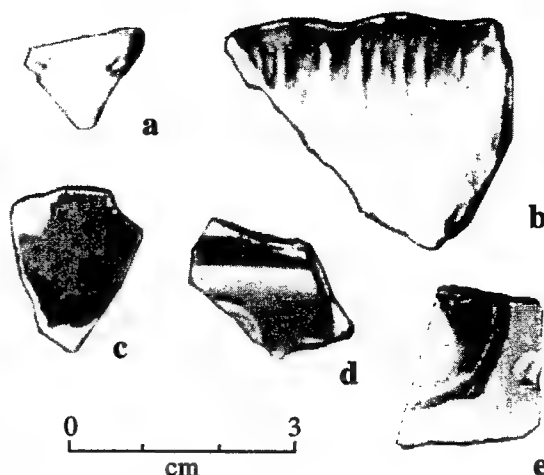


Figure 6-33. Historic ceramics from 16AS93. a) hand-painted late pearlware; b) blue-edged, symmetrically scalloped early whiteware; c) blue transfer-printed late pearlware; d) banded annular pearlware; e) annular early whiteware.

now used as a dumping ground and parking area for agricultural equipment. Today, the Cancienne #1 site is an extensive scatter of historic ceramics, brick, glass, metal objects, oyster and *Rangia* shell. Coal and coal slag were noted from a restricted area in the center of the site.

Although the surface finds were relatively dense at 16AS96, due to the large size of the site (70 m by 360 m), transects were kept at the standard 30 m intervals used at many other sites in the survey. Typically, the soils consisted of a grayish brown silty clay plowzone over dense, dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) to very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) oxidized silty clays. Brick was a common factor in all positive shovel tests, along with *Rangia* and oyster shell fragments; however, STs 5, 11, 12, 17, 18, and 19 also yielded coal and coal slag. Although brick was very dense in the shovel tests nearest the Wildwood Plantation road, (STs 13 to 19), no artifacts were collected below the 20-25 cm deep plowzone, and no cultural stratigraphy was noted.

Artifacts collected at 16AS96 are largely undiagnostic (Table 6-37). Several pieces of manganese-tinted bottle glass were noted, dating from the latter part of the nineteenth and early decades of the eighteenth century. The lack of mold-blown glass at the site suggest a date sometime after 1904 (Miller

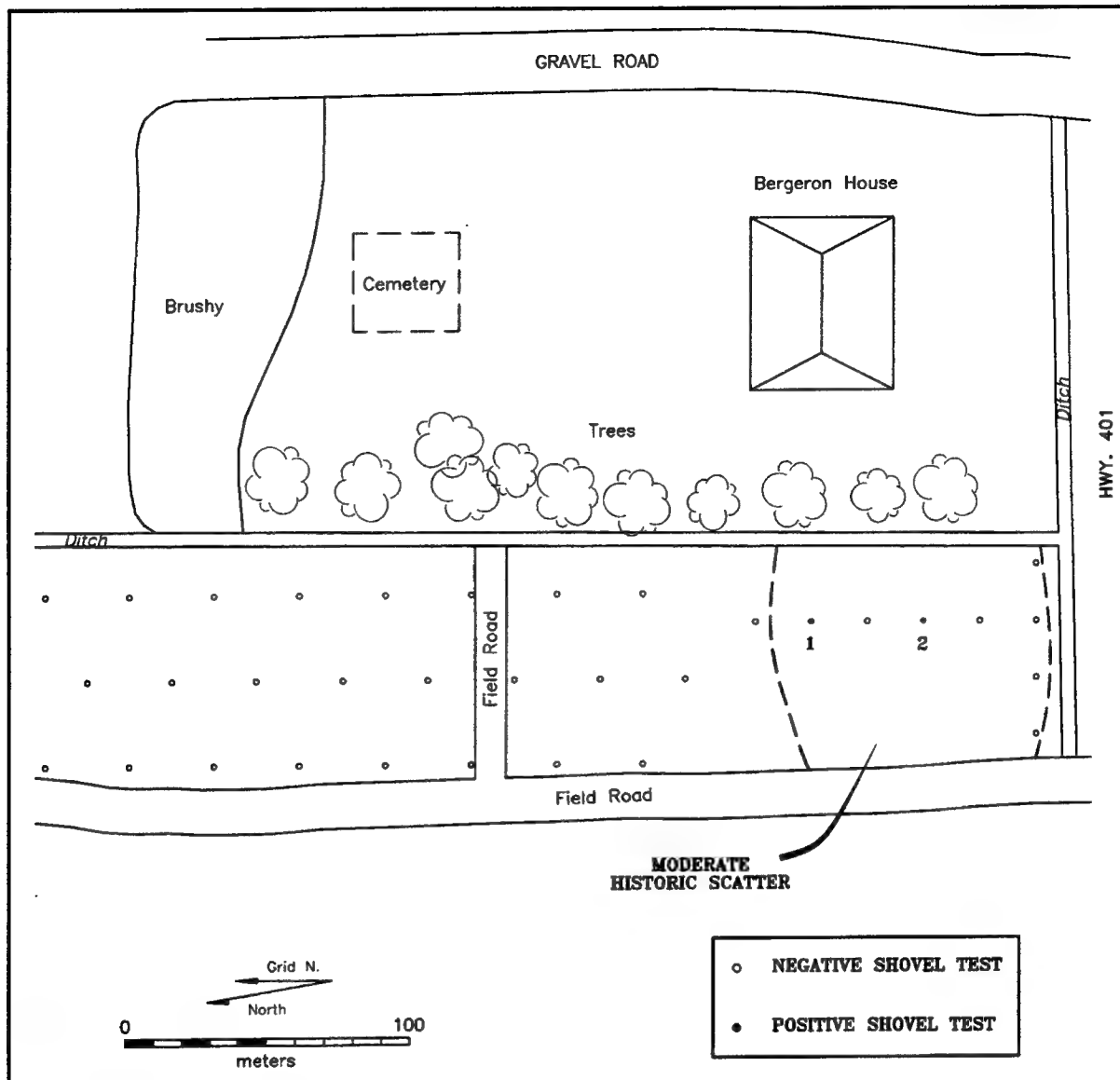


Figure 6-34. Sketch map of 16AS94.

and Sullivan 1984: 94). Wire nail fragments, manufactured after 1896, further suggest a twentieth century occupation (Edwards and Wells 1993). Historic ceramics were undiagnostic, covering much of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. The large quantity of coal and coal slag found at the site may relate to the presence of the Southern Pacific Railroad tracks just to the east of the site, and may suggest the presence of some sort of minor fueling station here.

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Although Cancienne #1 is an extensive and relatively dense scatter of historic artifacts, no evidence was found to suggest that intact deposits remain to

be tested. No structures were recorded to the northwest of the Wildwood/Cancienne junction in 1935, and together with the archaeological evidence, this may disqualify the site from National Register Eligibility. It may, however, derive some historical importance from its place in the abandoned twentieth century community of Cancienne, and possibly its relationship to the Southern Pacific railway.

#### *16AS97 Cancienne #2*

##### *Location and Description*

This is the second of three sites recorded from the abandoned community of Cancienne (see Fig-

Table 6-36. Material Recovered from 16AS94.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 1	ST. 2	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>				
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>				
<b>Whiteware</b>				
Hand-painted				
monochrome	2			2
Edged (Symmetrically Scalloped Rim)				
blue	1			1
Undecorated				
undecorated	3			3
<b>Ironstone</b>				
Molded				
undecorated	2			2
Undecorated				
undecorated	21	1		22
Undecorated				
undecorated	2			2
<b>Stoneware</b>				
<b>Albany (int.), Salt (ext.)</b>				
Undecorated				
undecorated	1			1
<b>Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)</b>				
Undecorated				
undecorated	1			1
<b>Unidentified</b>				
Undecorated				
undecorated	1			1
<b>Unidentified</b>				
Undecorated				
undecorated	1			1
<b>Porcelain</b>				
<b>Hard Paste</b>				
Transfer-printed (overglaze)				
green	1			1
Button	1			1
Undecorated				
undecorated	38			38
<b>GLASS</b>				
<b>Molded</b>				
<b>Post-Bottom Mold</b>				
olive amber	1			1
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>				
clear blue	2			2
clear purple	2			2
olive	1			1
olive amber			1	1
<b>METAL</b>				
<b>Iron</b>				
Nut	1			1
<b>BRICK</b>				
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>				
Glazed	1			1
<b>LITHIC</b>				
Slate	1			1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>84</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>86</b>

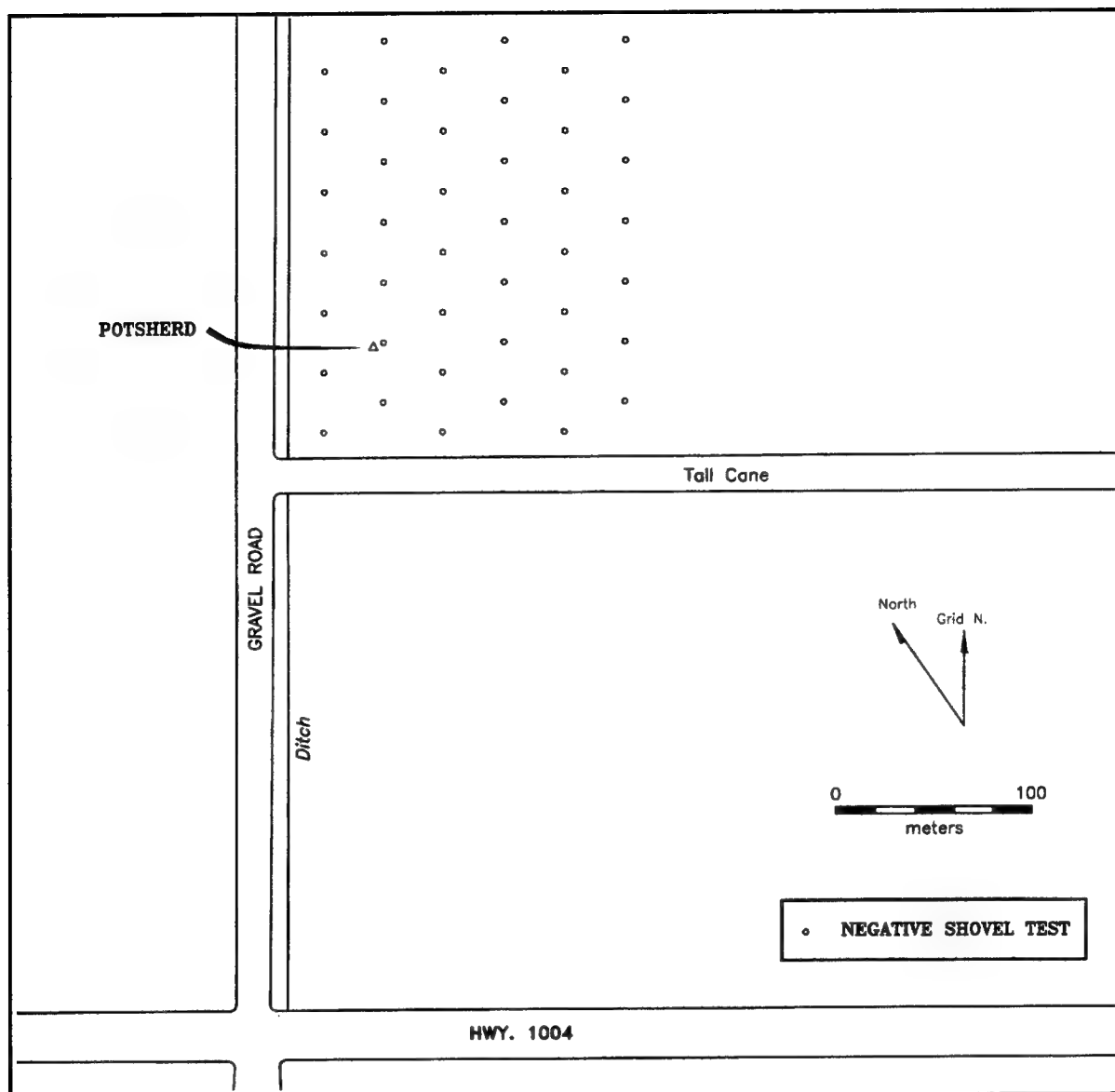


Figure 6-35. Sketch map of 16AS95.

ure 6-36). Site 16AS97 lies in cultivated fields just to the southwest of the intersection of the Wildwood and Cancienne roads, and consists of a very light scatter of historic artifacts, mostly brick, which may be associated with some overgrown, collapsed structures just to the north along the Wildwood road. In the Fall of 1998, the southern end of the site was obscured by a field of mature sugarcane. In examining the Napoleonville 1935 15' quadrangle, there are structures apparent at this location. These buildings were not recorded on the 1962 Napoleonville 7.5' quadrangle, but structures are recorded on the map

in the 1980 photorevision. There are no structures recorded to the west of the Cancienne road in the Napoleonville 1967 15' quadrangle.

Tested with the standard 30 m transects, Cancienne #2 yielded natural stratigraphy of heavy Sharkey clays, typified by a dark brown (10YR3/3) silty clay plowzone over a heavy, dark gray (10YR4/1) silty clay, and failed to produce any artifacts from shovel tests.

Artifacts from grab sample collections consist of four pieces of historic ceramic (Table 6-38). Only

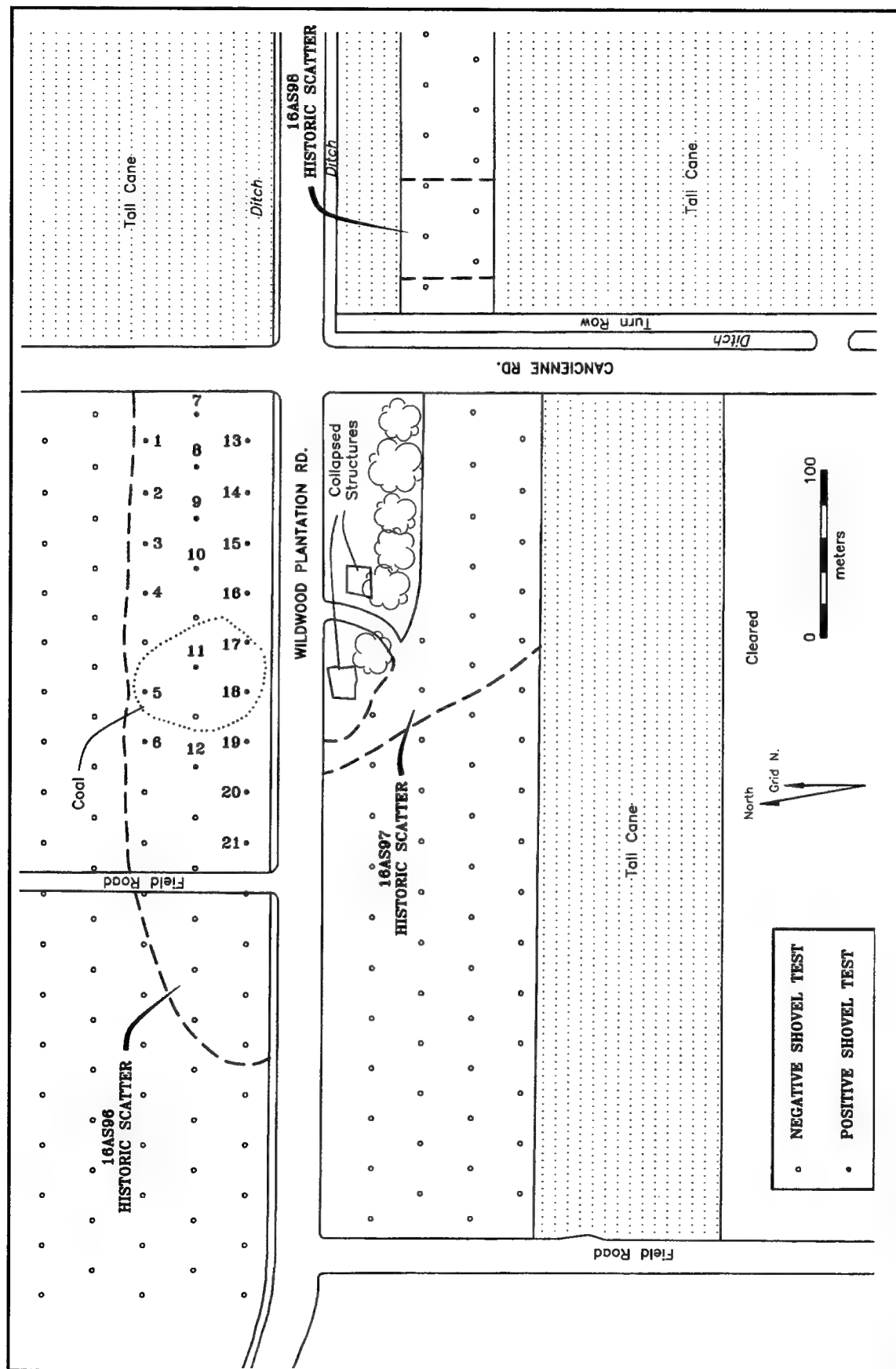


Figure 6-36. Sketch map of Cancienne #1 (16AS96), Cancienne #2 (16AS97) and Cancienne #3 (16AS98).

**Table 6-37. Material Recovered from Cancienne #1 (16AS96).**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Semi-Refined Earthenware	
Semi-Refined Redware	
Undecorated	1
Refined Earthenware	
Whiteware	
Undecorated	
undecorated	5
Ironstone	
Molded	
undecorated	1
Undecorated	
undecorated	9
Unidentified Refined Earthenware	
Molded	
undecorated	1
Undecorated	
undecorated	4
Porcelain	
Bisque	
Molded	1
Semi-Porcelain	
Insulator	1
<b>GLASS</b>	
Machine Made	
Unidentified Mold Type	
Unidentified machine type	
clear green	1
clear purple	1
clear peach	1
milk (white)	1
olive	
Pressed	
milk (white)	1
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique	
clear blue	1
clear purple	1
cobalt blue	1
olive	2
Window Glass	
clear blue	1
clear green	1
<b>METAL</b>	
Iron	
Nail	
Type 11-12	2
Spike	1
<b>BRICK</b>	
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique	
Unglazed	5
<b>COAL</b>	
Coal	3
<b>LITHIC</b>	
Slate	1
<b>SLAG</b>	
Coal	1
Glass	3
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>51</b>

**Table 6-38. Material Recovered from Cancienne #2 (16AS97).**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Refined Earthenware	
Ironstone	
Molded	
undecorated	2
Unidentified Refined Earthenware	
Transfer-printed	
green	1
Porcelain	
Hard Paste	
Undecorated	
undecorated	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>4</b>

one is diagnostic: a single ironstone sherd with repoussé decoration was probably made between 1890 to 1930 (Moir 1987:102). This site probably dates to the early to middle part of this century, contemporary with Cancienne #1 to the north.

### *Comments and Recommendations*

Site 16AS97 is associated with mapped structures that both predate 1935 and postdate 1962. The area delineated, however, failed to yield any true concentrations or signs of subsurface stratigraphy, and probably represents dumping activities from these aforementioned structures. The site appears to have limited research potential and therefore no further research is recommended. The site is not considered eligible for the National Register.

### *16AS98 Cancienne #3*

#### *Location and Description*

Cancienne #3 is a 60 m by 90 m, light scatter of historic artifacts associated with the leveled Southern Pacific Railroad right-of-way just to the southeast of the intersection of Wildwood Plantation and Cancienne roads (see Figure 6-36). The historic artifacts are probably from the two historic structures noted just to the east of the Southern Pacific tracks on the Napoleonville 1935 15' and 1962 7.5' quad-

rangles. The railroad right-of-way itself is a fairly dense scatter of rock and shell that has been leveled and then plowed. Associated with this is a small collection of primary and secondary chert flakes. These are probably the result of concussion and pressure on stones in the railroad ballast, or alternatively could be brought in with the dredged *Rangia* and oyster shell from other sites. It is very unlikely that they represent some form of *in situ* aboriginal activity. It is not certain how much of the site was obscured by sugarcane to the north and south of the scatter.

Given the sparse nature of the scatter and the fact that this was a known railroad right-of-way, little time was expended on this site beyond the normal 30 m transects. Stratigraphy included the same dense clays that typified the first two Cancienne sites. No cultural stratigraphy was noted here.

The historic artifacts are largely inadequate for diagnostic purposes (Table 6-39). Glass, whiteware and porcelain were collected from the area, ranging broadly from the third quarter of the nineteenth century until present.

**Table 6-39. Material Recovered from Cancienne #3 (16AS98).**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Whiteware</b>	
Annular (unidentified design) monochrome	1
<b>Porcelain</b>	
<b>Hard Paste</b>	
Undecorated undecorated	1
<b>GLASS</b>	
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>	
brown	1
<b>Window Glass</b>	
clear blue	1
<b>LITHICS</b>	
Core Fragment	1
Flakes	4
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>9</b>

## Comments and Recommendations

Like Cancienne #2, it seems unlikely that 16AS98 holds any archaeological significance, other than its general association with the pre-1962 community of Cancienne. The structures with which it was associated are long gone, and although the immediate area in which they stood was in tall cane during this survey, they have left surprisingly little trace in these fields. The "aboriginal" artifacts are probably the result of modern mechanical activities, and are not likely to be significant, *in situ* remains. It is unlikely that any intact archaeological deposits remain here, and the site is believed ineligible for the National Register. No further work is recommended.

## 16AS99

### Location and Description

Site 16AS99 is an extremely light scatter of historic artifacts, measuring 150 m by 30 m, located just to the south of 16AS69 at the upper end of the Neville Bayou crevasse (Figure 6-37). It is not certain how much of the site was obscured by tall sugarcane to the west, east and south. The site was tested with 30 m shovel test transects, uncovering a natural stratigraphy similar to 16AS69, which is to say a very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) silty clay plowzone over dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) silty clays. No cultural strata were discernible.

Grab sample surface collections yielded several pieces of whiteware, a piece of blue bottle glass, and a stainless steel spoon "Made in Japan" (Table 6-40). The spoon was probably manufactured after 1950, but the whiteware and glass could have been made anytime from the late 1800s to modern times.

## Comments and Recommendations

It does not seem likely that 16AS99 is an historically significant site, and may not be old enough to be considered for the National Register. This scatter does not appear to possess any integrity as a site; indeed, the presence of any historic activities beyond casual discarding in this location seems doubtful. No further work is recommended, and the site is probably not significant.

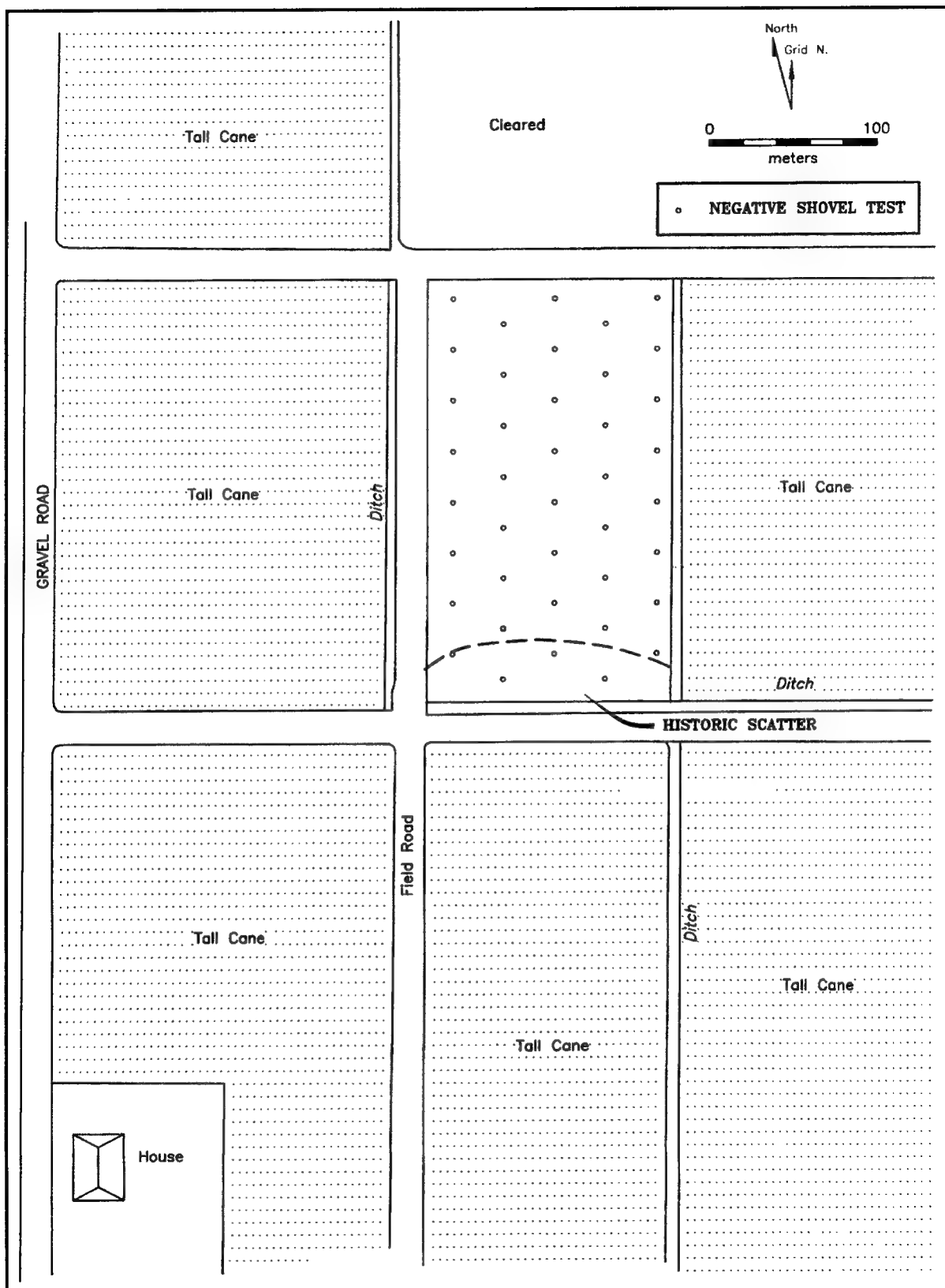


Figure 6-37. Sketch map of 16AS99.

**Table 6-40. Material Recovered from 16AS99.**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b> Refined Earthenware Whiteware Undecorated undecorated	3
<b>GLASS</b> Unidentified Manufacturing Technique clear blue	1
<b>METAL</b> Stainless Steel Tablespoon	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	5

**16AS100****Location and Description**

Site 16AS100 is a very light historic scatter situated on the north side of the boundary between Bellewood Plantation and Wildwood Plantation, on Commerce soils near the point where the Attakapas Canal crevasse leaves the Lafourche natural levee. It measures 70 m by 210 m, with the long axis parallel to the drainage canal/property boundary against which it sits. With no access to the Bellewood Plantation side of the drainage ditch, the exact dimensions of the site remain uncertain; however, it is unlikely that the site crosses this old property line. Although three 30 m shovel test transects crossed the scatter, only a single test proved to have artifacts (ST 1, Figure 6-38). This test yielded two pieces of bottle glass, some brick fragments, and some charcoal between 30 and 40 cm below surface. Subsequent tests in a 10 m cruciform pattern failed to reveal anything other than the dark brown (10YR4/3) silty clay plowzone over dark brown (10YR3/3) silty clay subsoils that other tests on the transect produced.

Artifacts from 16AS100 were undiagnostic (Table 6-41). These include a blue-tinted bottle glass fragment, a fragment of asbestos tile, brick fragments (uncollected), and two wire nail fragments. This site is

tentatively dated to the late nineteenth to middle twentieth century.

**Comments and Recommendations**

It seems unlikely, given the diffuse nature of the deposit in ST 1 and the sparse distribution of artifacts, that 16AS100 holds any significance as an archaeological or historical resource. It is unlikely that any intact archaeological deposits remain here, and the site is believed ineligible for the National Register.

**16AS101****Location and Description**

Site 16AS101 is a prehistoric occupation with a minor historic component, represented by brick fragments (see Figure 6-30). This is a very light scatter of sherds in a cultivated field northwest of the town of Bruly St. Martin. It lies on silty Commerce association deposits which have their origin in a series of minor crevasses that leave the Lafourche levee near Bruly St. Martin. The southern end of the site may have been obscured by tall sugarcane, but the primary concentration of prehistoric artifacts is in the middle of the scatter as exposed in 1998. This scatter as exposed measures 50 m by 60 m, and was delineated by two crossing transects of shovel tests spaced at 20 m intervals. Only one shovel test unit produced cultural material, a few fragments of brick in the plowzone, and no cultural deposits were noted below the plowzone. Natural stratigraphy consists of a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) clayey silt plowzone overlying a yellowish brown (10YR5/4) light silty clay. This in turn gave way to a heavy, dark brown silty clay at around 35 to 40 cm below surface.

Artifacts from grab sample collections (Table 6-42 and Figure 6-39) include Unidentified Incised on Addis, Fatherland Incised, *var. Snyder's Bluff*, Chicot Red Filmed, *var. unspecified*, and sherds of Baytown Plain, *vars. Addis* and *unspecified*. The sherds of *Addis* and Chicot Red probably indicate a Mississippi period component, but the presence of *Snyder's Bluff* may indicate a very late, protohistoric to historic occupation here.

**Comments and Recommendations**

Given the density of artifacts and lack of sub-surface finds, it seems unlikely that 16AS101 will

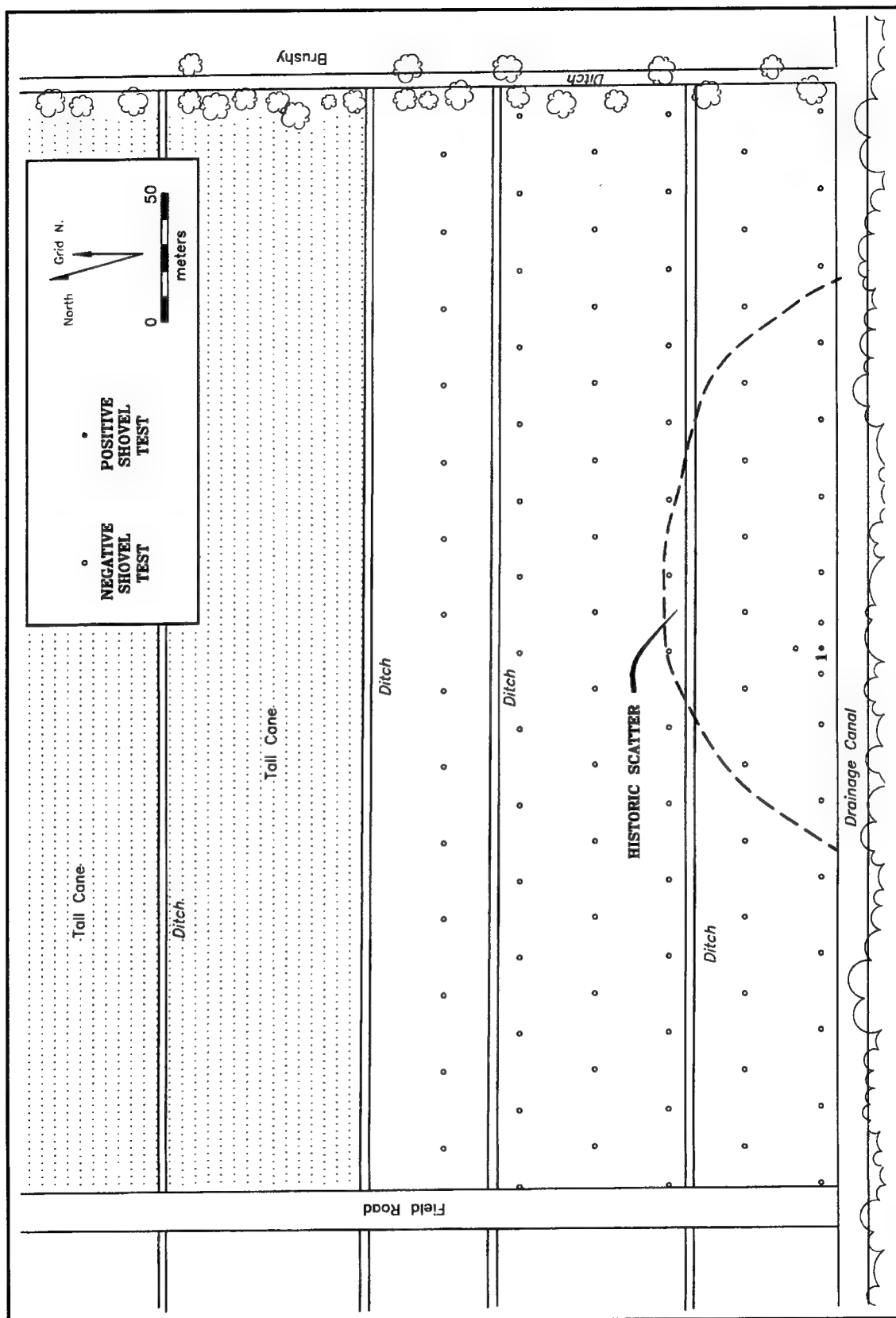


Figure 6-38. Sketch map of 16AS100.

Table 6-41. Material Recovered from 16AS100.

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>GLASS</b> Unidentified Manufacturing Technique clear blue	1
<b>METAL</b> Nail Unidentified	2
<b>ASBESTOS</b>	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>4</b>

yield any significant deposits. However, given that a rare protohistoric to historic aboriginal occupation may be present here, it may be that this site deserves further investigation. This site should be fully delineated and further evaluated before any determination of significance is made.

### 16IV36

#### Location and Site Description

Site 16IV36 is an historic site on the northwest side of Highway 77 on properties known as Enterprise Plantation. The site is situated on the crest of the natural levee associated with the Bayou Plaquemine crevasse. Two distinct areas of surface scatters were observed in fallow fields which had received sufficient amounts of rain to produce good visibility (Figure 6-40). Surface collections were taken in each locale, and shovel tests were excavated at 10 m intervals along several perpendicular transects (five in Locale A and four in Locale B).

Approximately 90 m by 90 m of the northernmost scatter, Locale A, was exposed in the field. The northern and eastern limits of this scatter continued into adjacent fields and could not be determined due to the height and density of the sugarcane. A typical shovel test in this portion of the site revealed a 10 to 15 cm thick plowzone of very dark gray (10YR3/1) clayey silt above 20 cm of very dark gray (10YR3/1) clay containing a dense concentration of brick rubble.

Table 6-42. Material Recovered from 16AS101.

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain	15
var. <i>unspecified</i>	2
var. <i>Addis</i>	
Chicot Red Filmed	1
var. <i>unspecified</i>	
Fatherland Incised	1
var. <i>Snyder's Bluff</i>	
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain	1
var. <i>Addis</i>	
<b>LITHICS</b>	
Chert	2
flakes	1
Sandstone	
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>23</b>

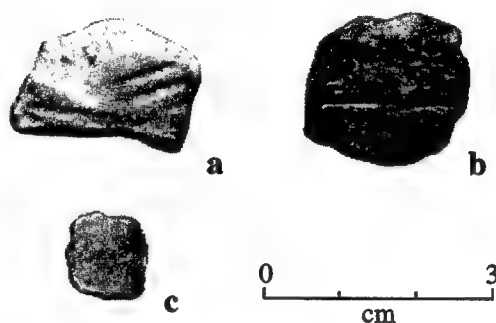


Figure 6-39. Aboriginal artifacts from 16AS101. a) Fatherland Incised, var. *Snyder's Bluff*; b) Unclassified Incised on Baytown Plain, var. *Addis*; c) chert flake.

Beneath this was a stratum of dark gray (10YR4/1) oxidized silty clay.

The southern artifact scatter, Locale B, encompassed an area 90 m by 70 m. Ten of the shovel tests excavated in this locale were positive, but they did not produce the lens of brick rubble noted in Locale A. A typical shovel test displayed a 15 cm thick plow zone of dark gray (10YR4/1) oxidized clayey silt that overlay silty clays of a similar color.

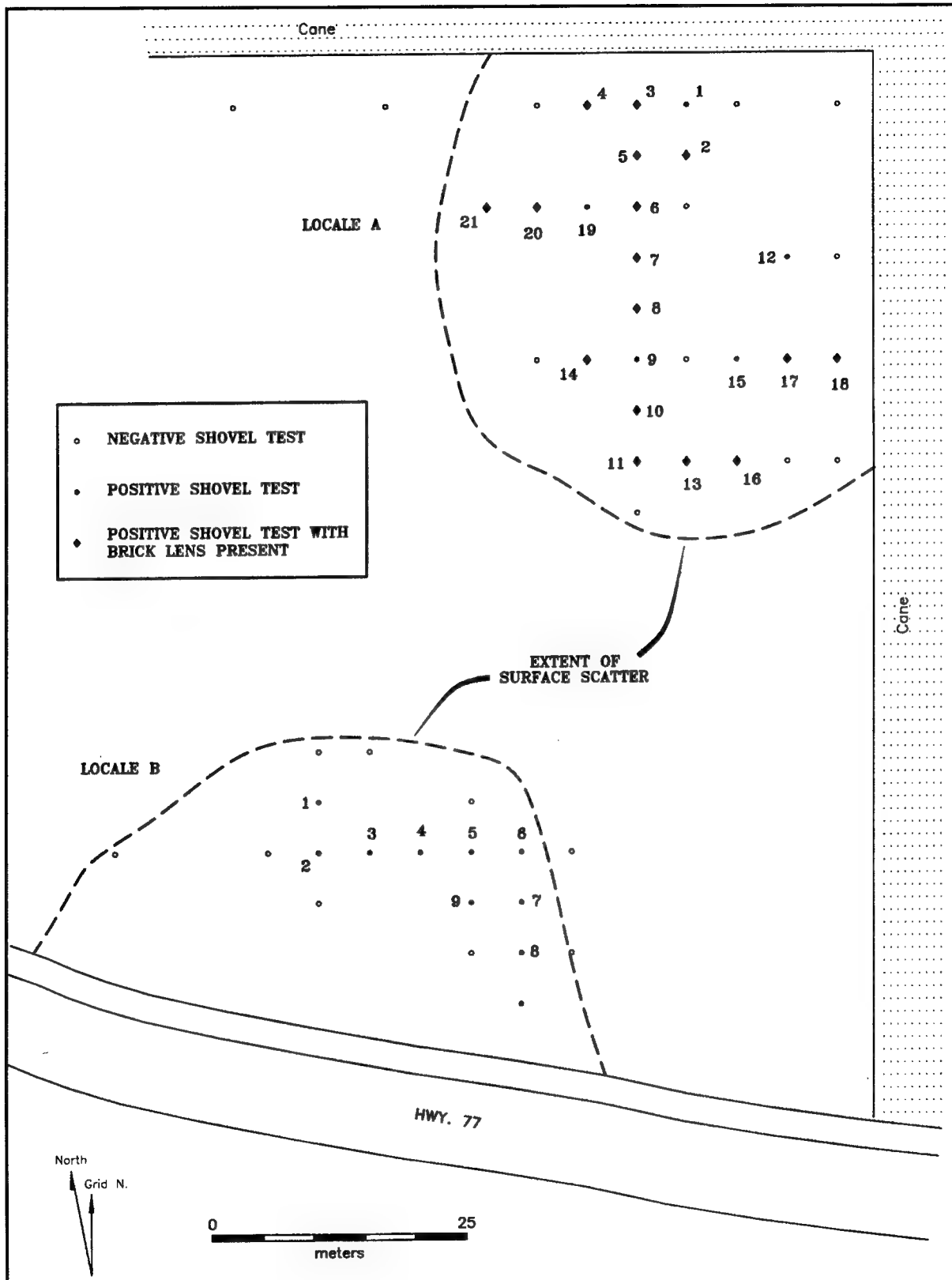


Figure 6-40. Sketch map of 16IV36.

A wide variety of artifacts was collected from the surface and shovel test units at 16IV36 (Table 6-43). Glass bottles include blown-in-mold with a lipping tool finish (1856-1917), blown in cup-mold (1880-1917 [Miller and Sullivan 1984:88, 89]), and Owens machine-made (1904-1950 [Miller and Sullivan 1984:94]) types. One example of the last type was Manganese-tinted, probably produced before 1914. Early whitewares produced between 1828 and 1860 probably represent the earliest occupation on the site (Moir 1987:102). Several metal fragments, including an iron pot fragment and a large iron conveyer belt fragment were also recovered, suggest that the site was somewhat more than just a domestic occupation, perhaps playing a role in early post-Civil War sugar production.

#### ***Comments and Recommendations***

Although 16IV36 appears to have been heavily disturbed by plowing, the northernmost area of the site may possess integrity. However, there is currently little to suggest National Register eligibility.

#### **16IV37**

##### ***Location and Site Description***

This site is also located on the crest of the natural levee near Bayou Jacob 250 m southwest of 16IV36. It consists of a dense surface scatter of artifacts bisected by a field road (Figure 6-41). The two halves of the site were designated Locales A and B and were collected separately. Shovel tests were excavated at 20 m interval along perpendicular transects. The southern limits of the site were in sugarcane fields, and although some artifacts could be seen on the edges of the field, a true delineation was impossible at the time of field work.

Locale A covered an area about 70 m by 70 m. Artifacts collected from the surface consisted mostly of metal and brick. Shovel testing yielded very few artifacts, primarily metal along with one piece of whiteware and one fragment of container glass recovered from two independent shovel tests. Stratigraphy typically consisted of approximately 15 cm of a dark grayish brown silty loam overlying a light brownish gray silty clay.

Locale B was similar to Locale A in size (65 m by 65 m), but did not produce the amount of metal present in Locale A. Greater numbers of artifacts, including yellow coarse earthenwares, blue-edged

whitewares, and machine-made bottle glass, were recovered from subsurface testing in Locale B and the stratigraphy was slightly different. A typical shovel test showed a plowzone of dark gray clayey silt which overlay a dark gray clay with strong brown oxidation staining.

A large collection of historic artifacts was taken from the site (Table 6-44). The ceramics were not especially diagnostic: the whitewares recovered could have been produced from the middle nineteenth century to this day. Glasswares are a little more suggestive. One partial bottle was manufactured no earlier than 1905 (Miller and Sullivan 1984:94). Another sherd was manganese-tinted, produced between 1880 and the onset of the First World War. A complete small bottle of Dr. Tichenor's Antiseptic, blown in a cup-bottom mold and finished with a lipping tool, was manufactured between 1880 and 1917 (Miller & Sullivan 1984: 88, 89). A single piece of a southern French storage vessel may indicate an earlier date, although the range of time for these utilitarian wares is exceptionally long and continues into today (Yakubik 1990:254). A single cobalt-blue bead was probably manufactured between 1719 and 1890. This bead is wire-wound, of simple construction, and closely resembles Brain's *var. W1A2* (1979:107). The overall historic materials inventory from Locale A suggests an occupational history running from as early as the late nineteenth century into the first quarter of the twentieth century.

#### ***Comments and Recommendations***

Artifacts recovered, including whitewares, container glass, bricks and coal indicated two separate activity areas within the same site dating to a middle nineteenth to early twentieth century time period. Because there were no intact cultural deposits, and artifacts were found in plow disturbed strata, it is unlikely that the site possesses the integrity to justify further investigations.

#### **16IV38**

##### ***Location and Description***

Site 16IV38 is situated on the natural levee of the Bayou Plaquemine crevasse approximately one quarter mile east of Hwy. 3066. The site was found in fallow fields that had received enough rainfall to allow for fairly good surface artifact visibility. The surface scatter at 16IV38 measures approximately 30 m by 30 m where seven shovel tests were exca-

Table 6-43. Material Recovered from 16IV36.

GENERAL SURFACE	Locality A ST. 9 (24cm)	Locality A ST. 12 (20-30cm)	Locality A ST. 15 (40cm)	Locality A ST. 19 (0-10cm)	Locality B ST. 1 (40cm)	Locality B ST. 2 (0-10cm)	Locality B ST. 2 (10-20cm)	Locality B ST. 2 (20-30cm)	Locality B ST. 4 (20-30cm)	Locality B ST. 5 (10-20cm)	Locality B ST. 6 (0-10cm)	Locality B ST. 7 (0-10cm)	Locality B ST. 8 (0-20cm)	Locality B ST. 9 (0-10cm)	Locality B ST. 9 (20-30cm)	Locality B ST. 19	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>																	
Refined Earthenware																	
Pearlware																	
Undecorated																	
Early Whiteware																	
Annular (unidentified)																	
monochrome																	
Undecorated																	
Whiteware																	
Undecorated																	
Ironstone																	
Annular (unidentified design)																	
monochrome																	
Transfer-printed																	
black																	
Molded																	
Undecorated																	
Undecorated																	
Un glazed (nat.), Salt (ext.)																	
Undecorated																	
Undecorated																	
<b>GLASS</b>																	
Cup-Bottom Mold																	
clear blue																	
Unidentified Mold Type																	
Lipping tooled																	
clear blue																	
olive amber																	
<b>Machine Made</b>																	
Unidentified Mold Type																	
Ovens machine made																	
clear blue																	
clear purple																	
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique																	
brown																	
clear																	
clear blue																	
clear purple																	
olive amber																	
<b>Window Glass</b>																	
clear																	
clear blue																	
<b>METAL</b>																	
Iron																	
Brass																	
Null																	
Type 11-12																	
Type 3-10																	
Unidentified																	
Pot																	
Staple																	
Misc/Unidentified																	
<b>BRICK</b>																	
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique																	
Un glazed																	
<b>COAL</b>																	
Coal																	
<b>CONCRETE</b>																	
<b>LITHIC</b>																	
Unidentified																	
gravel																	
Slate																	
<b>TOTAL</b>	146	3	3	3	2	2	2	2	1	1	1	2	3	1	2	1	177

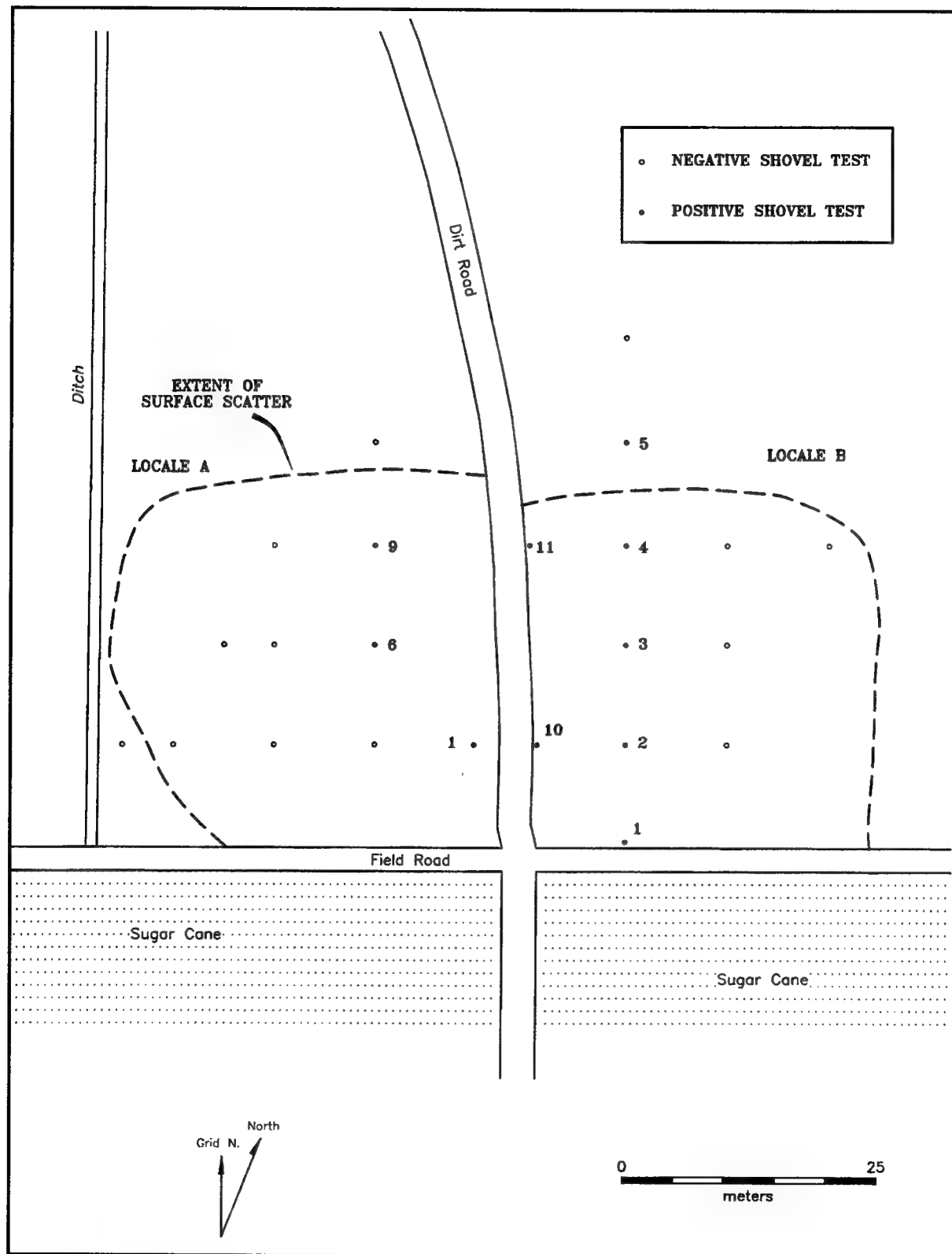


Figure 6-41. Sketch map of 16IV37.

Table 6-44. Material Recovered from 16IV37.

	GENERAL SURFACE	SURFACE Locale A	Locale A ST. 1	Locale A ST. 6	Locale A ST. 9	Locale B ST. 1	Locale B ST. 2	Locale B ST. 3	Locale B ST. 4	Locale B ST. 7	Locale B ST. 9	Locale B ST. 10	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>													
Coarse Earthenware													
Lead Glazed													
Yellow Lead Glazed	1												1
Semi-Refined Earthenware													
Yellowware													
Annular (banded)													
Monochrome	1												1
Annular (unidentified variety)													
Monochrome	3												3
polychrome	1												1
Undecorated													
undecorated	1												1
Refined Earthenware													
Early Whiteware													
Handpainted		1											2
blue	1												2
Transfer-printed													
blue	2												2
green	4												4
red	3												3
Transfer-flow													
Mulberry	1												1
Annular (banded)													
monochrome	2												2
Annular (unidentified)													
monochrome	2												2
Edged (unscaloped rim)													
blue	1												1
Sponge													
blue	1	1											2
Undecorated													
undecorated	17												17
Whiteware													
Annular (banded)													
polychrome		1											1
Edged (unidentified rim type)													
blue	1												1
Molded													
undecorated	1												1
Undecorated													
undecorated	21	3					1			1			26
Ironstone													
Molded													
undecorated	2	1											3
Undecorated													
undecorated	17	2						1					20
Ivory-Tinted Whiteware													
Decalcomania													
fugitive	1												1
polychrome	1												1
Molded													
undecorated	1												1
Stamped													
black	1												1
Undecorated													
undecorated	5												5
Stoneware													
Albany (int.), Albany (ext.)													
Undecorated													
undecorated	1												1
Albany (int.), Bristol (ext.)													
Undecorated													
undecorated	1												1
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)													
Undecorated													
undecorated	5												5
Slip (int.), slip (ext.)													
Undecorated													
undecorated	1	1											2
Slip (int.), unglazed (ext.)													
Undecorated													
undecorated	1												1
Slip (int.), Salt (ext.)													
Undecorated													
undecorated	1												1
Porcelain													
Bisque													
Molded		1							1				2
Hard Paste													
Decalcomania													
monochrome	1												1
polychrome	1												1
Molded													
undecorated	1												1
Button	2												2
Undecorated													
undecorated	8	1		1									10
Semi-Porcelain													
Insulator	7												7
Unidentified	1	1											2

(continued)

Table 6-44. Concluded.

	GENERAL SURFACE	SURFACE Locale A	Locale A ST. 1	Locale A ST. 6	Locale A ST. 9	Locale B ST. 1	Locale B ST. 2	Locale B ST. 3	Locale B ST. 4	Locale B ST. 7	Locale B ST. 9	Locale B ST. 10	TOTAL
<b>GLASS</b>													
<b>Molded</b>													
<b>Post-Bottom Mold</b>													
clear blue	4												4
<b>Cup-Bottom Mold</b>													
olive	3												3
olive amber	5												5
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>													
<b>Lipping tooled</b>													
clear	1												1
clear blue	2												2
clear purple	2												2
olive	2												2
olive amber	1												1
<b>Unidentified lipping technique</b>													
brown	3												3
clear blue	1												1
olive amber	1												1
<b>Machine Made</b>													
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>													
<b>Owens machine made</b>													
brown	1												1
clear	1												1
<b>Unidentified machine type</b>													
brown	1												1
clear	34	5											39
clear blue	2												2
clear green	6												6
clear purple	1												1
cobalt blue	5												5
emerald	5												5
milk (white)	2												2
olive	1												1
<b>Pressed</b>													
clear	6												6
clear purple	1												1
milk (white)	1												1
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Tech.</b>													
brown	9	2											11
clear	14	1											15
clear blue	15	7			1	1	2				1		23
clear green	10	1											11
clear purple	7	1											8
clear yellow	1												1
cobalt blue	16						1						17
emerald												1	1
light blue	1												1
milk (green)	1												1
milk (white)	4												4
olive	18	3											21
olive amber	9	2											11
<b>Window Glass</b>													
clear	1												1
clear blue	1	1											2
clear green	1				1								2
<b>METAL</b>													
<b>Iron</b>													
Bolt		5	2										7
Chain		5											5
Engine Part		1											1
Gauge	1												1
Grill			1										1
Hook	1	2											3
Loop		3											3
Type 11-12	4	3											7
Type 6-10		2		2									4
Unidentified		3											3
Pin (cotter, hitch)		1											1
Spike		1											1
Misc/Unidentified	1	12		2									15
<b>Lead</b>													
Unidentified	1												1
<b>Stainless Steel</b>													
Snap/Clasp		1											1
<b>BRICK</b>													
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Tech.</b>													
Unglazed		2											2
<b>COAL</b>													
Coal	7	1											8
Slag													1
<b>FAUNA</b>													
Bone	4												4
Oystershell	6												6
<b>LITHIC</b>													
Marble	1												1
Slate	4	5											9
<b>MORTAR</b>													
Portland	2												2
<b>PLASTIC</b>													
Unidentified	5												5
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>360</b>	<b>83</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>464</b>

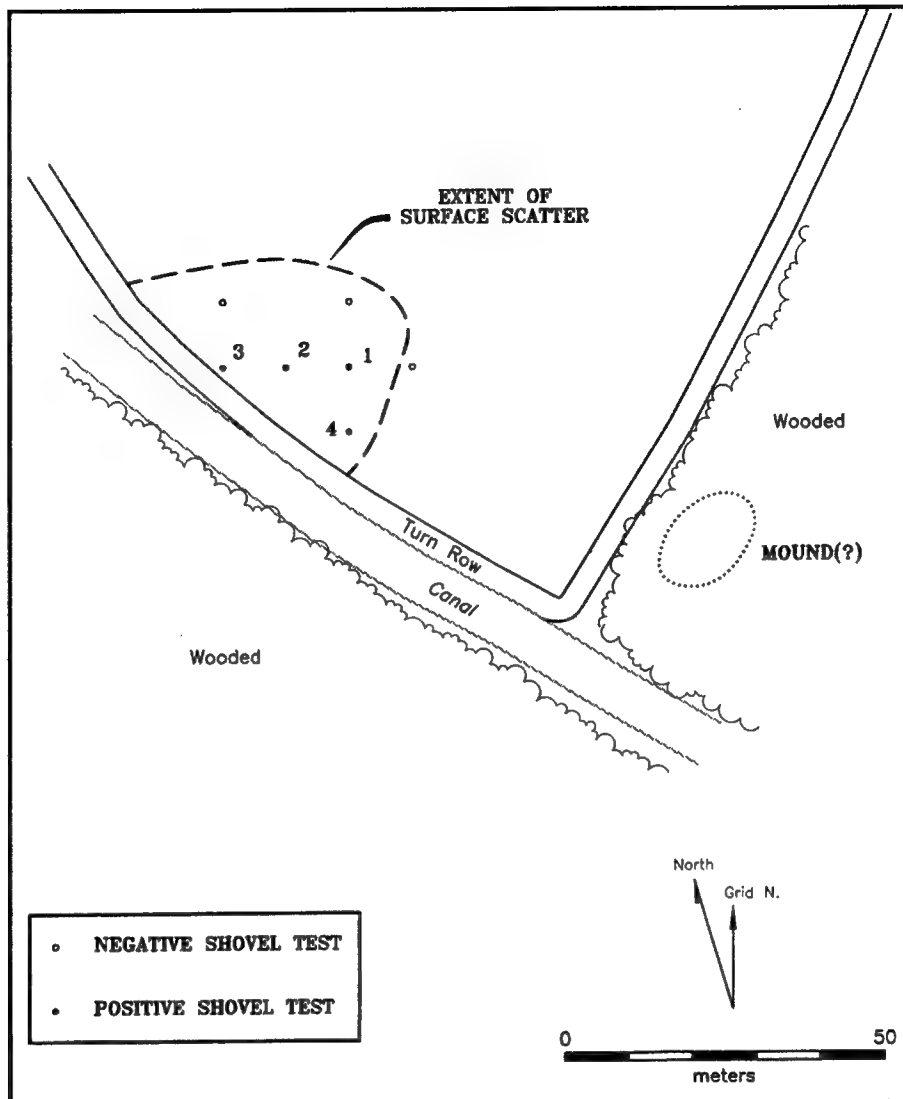


Figure 6-42. Sketch map of 16IV38.

vated at 10 m intervals along two perpendicular transects (Figure 6-42).

Surface collections consisted primarily of container glass, with some brick fragments and white-ware. Shovel tests yielded similar artifacts, but tended to lack ceramics. Stratigraphy consisted of a dark gray (10YR4/1) clay overlying a dark gray (7.5YR4/0) clay which in turn overlies a gray (10YR5/1) oxidized clayey silt.

A fairly large circular earthen mound lies just 40 m east of the surface scatter. Although the mound is believed to be aboriginal in nature by landown-

ers, shovel testing could not confirm this. No aboriginal artifacts were recovered from this elevated area, and it is thought to be a spoil pile resulting from either the dredging of the Wilbert Canal lying south of the feature or a small ditch west of it.

Glass bottle fragments dominate the collection from 16IV38 (Table 6-45). Molded and machine-made (Owens) examples were present in the collections. Nearly half of the glass fragments were manganese tinted, consistent with turn-of-the-century deposition. Ceramics are also consistent with this time period, and include slipped stonewares, ironstones, and common white-ware. A single 1903 Liberty Head

Table 6-45. Material Recovered from 16IV38.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 1	ST. 2 (0-30cm)	ST. 3 (0-10cm)	ST. 4 (20cm)	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>						
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>						
<b>Whiteware</b>						
Undecorated						
undecorated	4					4
<b>Ironstone</b>						
Undecorated						
undecorated	4					4
<b>Stoneware</b>						
Albany (int.), Bristol (ext.)						
Undecorated						
undecorated	3					3
<b>Unglazed (int.), Slip (ext.)</b>						
Undecorated						
undecorated	1					1
<b>Hard Paste</b>						
Undecorated						
undecorated	1					1
<b>GLASS</b>						
<b>Molded</b>						
<b>Post-Bottom Mold</b>						
clear blue	1					1
clear purple	2					2
<b>Cup-Bottom Mold</b>						
olive	1					1
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>						
Lipping tooled						
clear	3					3
clear blue	3					3
clear purple	3					3
Unidentified lipping technique						
clear purple	1					1
<b>Machine Made</b>						
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>						
Owens machine made						
clear	1					1
Unidentified machine type						
clear	1					1
clear purple	4					4
<b>Pressed</b>						
clear	1					1
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>						
brown	1		1			2
clear		1	2	3		6
clear blue	4					4
clear green	2	1				3
clear purple	2				1	3
olive	2					2
<b>METAL</b>						
<b>Iron</b>						
<b>Nail</b>						
Type 11-12	1				2	3
Type 6-10	1					1
<b>Misc/Unidentified</b>	1					1
<b>Silver</b>						
Quarter	1					1
<b>BRICK</b>						
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>						
Unglazed	2					2
<b>CONCRETE</b>	1					1
<b>COAL</b>						
Coal	2					2
<b>FAUNA</b>						
Bone	4	1				5
Oyster shell	2					2
<b>LITHIC</b>						
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>72</b>

Quarter was recovered, minted in New Orleans (Hudgeons 1987: 37, 39).

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Site 16IV38 appears to be heavily disturbed by agricultural practices and possibly the excavation of a drainage canal (Wilbert Canal). All artifacts were recovered from the plow zone and the site itself does not appear to possess integrity that would allow it to be eligible for the National Register.

#### **16IV39**

##### *Location and Site Description*

This "site" consists of a single positive shovel test. It is located on the same landform as Blythewood and Glenmore plantations on the opposite side of the highway and approximately 0.7 km directly south of Pilgrim Church. The nearest known aboriginal site is the Bayou Goula Mound site, 16IV11, which lies just over 2.5 km northeast of 16IV39.

Shovel tests were excavated at 5 m intervals in two perpendicular transects in hopes of locating other artifacts as there were none present on the surface (Figure 6-43). Typical shovel tests in this area revealed 16 cm of very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) clay which lay over six cm of oxidized gray (10YR5/1) clay which in turn covered a stratum of similar colored clay that appeared to be less mottled. A total of 30 aboriginal sherds, 21 body and 9 rim, of a Baytown Plain type were recovered from the single positive shovel test, and have little to contribute to site chronology, other than a general statement that they have a general post-Baytown period "feel" (Table 6-46).

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Aside from the individual find, no intact cultural deposits were observed, and the site does not appear to possess integrity.

#### **16IV40**

##### *Location and Site Description*

This site is located on the natural levee of the Bayou Plaquemine crevasse on the east side of Milley Plantation Road 1.8 km south of Hwy. 75. Two perpendicular transects of shovel tests were excavated to determine site limits. It consisted of a sparse surface scatter and three positive shovel tests spanning 20 m

x 10 m with a north/south orientation (Figure 6-44). Site 16IV46 lies approximately 1 km north of 16IV40, but no association between the two is known.

A typical shovel test displayed 14 cm of a dark brown (10YR3/3) silty loam plow zone overlying a very dark gray brown (2.5YR3/2) silty clay. Artifacts recovered from both surface collections and shovel tests consisted primarily of whitewares (Table 6-47). The presence of clear purple bottle glass fragments may indicate deposition before 1915, and the site is thought to have an early twentieth century domestic occupation.

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

All artifacts were recovered from the surface and plowzone which has been under cultivation for quite some time. No intact cultural deposits were found to suggest the site possess any integrity, and no further testing is recommended. This site is not considered eligible for the National Register.

#### **16IV41**

##### *Location and Site Description*

This site is also located on the natural levee associated with the Bayou Plaquemine crevasse just south of La. Hwy. 3066 approximately 0.4 km east of the bridge connecting this highway with La. Hwy. 77. Site 16IV158 is approximately 0.8 km to the west of 16IV41 along the same highway. Shovel tests were excavated in four perpendicular transects to determine site limits (Figure 6-45). Positive shovel tests and surface scatter indicate 16IV41 to have a north/south orientation measuring 80 m by 30 m. A typical shovel test showed 10 cm of a brown (10YR5/3) silty loam overlying 28 cm of an oxidized gray (10YR5/1) silty loam that buries a stratum of oxidized yellowish brown (10YR5/5) silty clay.

Glass bottle fragments dominate the assemblage at 16IV41 (Table 6-48). The vast majority were machine-made, while three were blown in-mold; this suggests a date for the site between 1904 and 1917 (Miller and Sullivan 1984:88, 89, 94). Later varieties of whiteware are consistent with this date. A small collection of early whitewares indicate a date between 1828 and 1860, probably the earliest occupation of the site (Moir 1987:102, 104). A single clear blue glass bead, closely resembling Brain's (1979:103) *var. IIA17* (1700-1833), was also found, overlapping with the dates for early whitewares. One

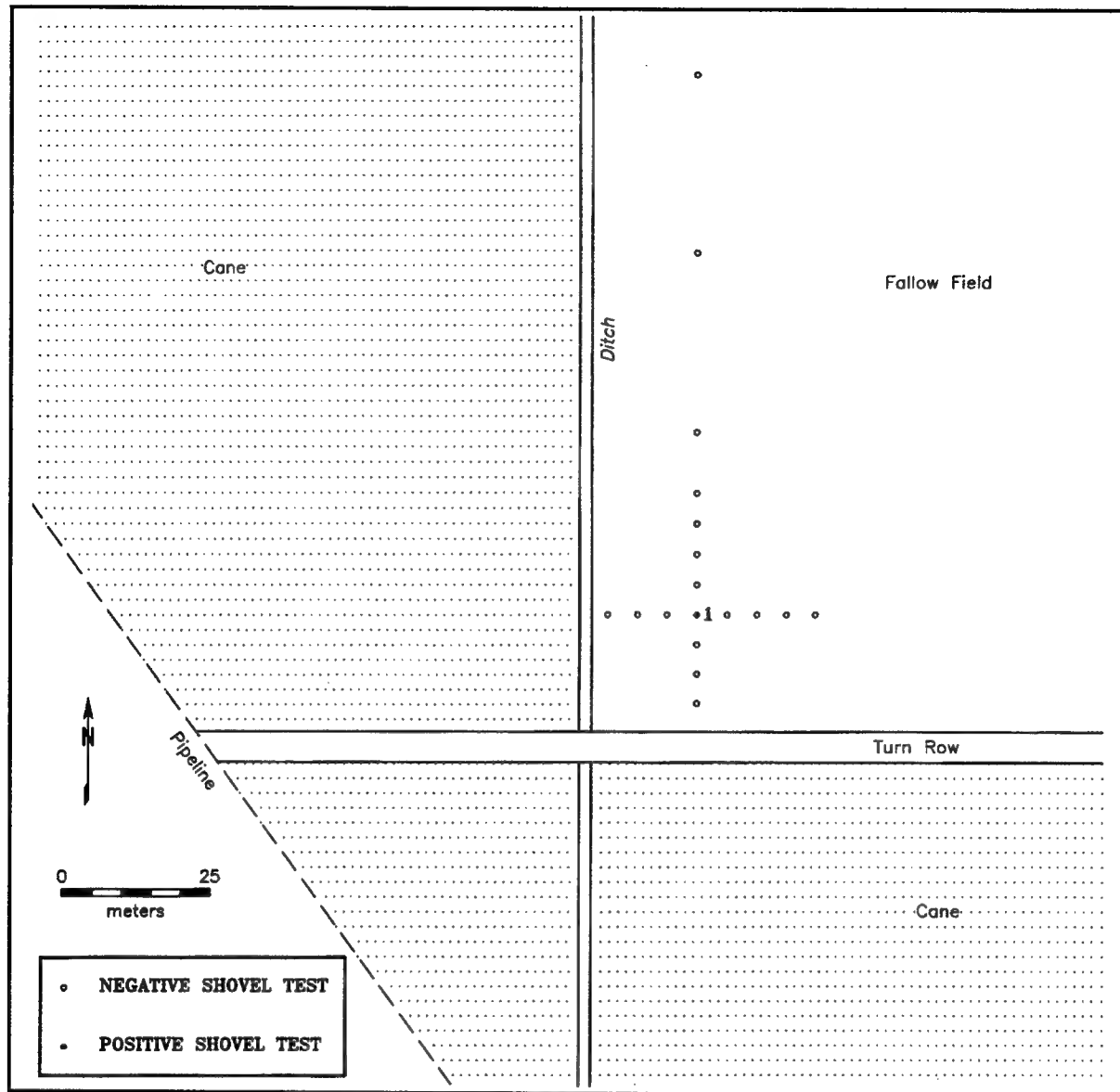


Figure 6-43. Sketch map of 16IV39.

ironstone sherd bore the mark of the Sebring Pottery Co., and was produced between 1925 and 1940 (Kovel and Kovel 1986:79E). Several late nineteenth century stoneware sherds were also identified.

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Artifacts recovered from both the surface and shovel tests including container glass and whitewares indicate a late nineteenth/early twentieth century domestic occupation, with a minor ante-bellum component. The site has been heavily disturbed by plowing and no cultural deposits were encountered during

the survey. It does not appear that intact deposits exist at the site to necessitate further investigation.

#### *16IV42 Blanchard Mound*

##### *Location and Site Description*

Blanchard Mound, 16IV42, is located on the west side of Hwy. 386 approximately 2.7 km south of Catfish Canal. It rests on the natural levee of a relict distributary channel of the Fordoche System now occupied by Bayou Blue (Britsch 1998:Plate 2). The nearest known site is 16IV17, a prehistoric mound

Table 6-46. Material Recovered from 16IV39.

	ST. 1
PREHISTORIC CERAMICS Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	30

which has since been destroyed, located approximately 2.5 km to the south. Blanchard Mound was reported to us by nearby landowners who have always considered it to be an Indian mound, and who also shared artifacts recovered from the site for analysis. It is not clear how much of the site has been covered or destroyed by road construction. The mound itself measures close to 50 m in diameter and slopes approximately 15 degrees. Shovel tests were excavated in two perpendicular transects at 10 m intervals. Although surface visibility was poor by virtue of being in a wooded area, shovel tests indicate the site extends at least 30 m southwest of the mound. Only four of these tests produced artifacts (Figure 6-46). Several auger tests were also excavated in search of any associated midden deposits. Although these tests showed soils to become increasingly more silty with depth, down to 220 cm, no intact midden deposits were encountered.

Shovel tests showed varying stratigraphy in and around the mound. An overlying strata of very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) silty clay was observed for 6 cm from the surface in some tests and up to 50 cm in other instances. There was also an occasional appearance of an underlying stratum of brown (10YR5/3) silty clay or light yellowish brown (10YR6/4) and brownish yellow (10YR6/6) silt. These differences along with the presence of aboriginal artifacts suggest the feature was manmade. Aboriginal ceramics recovered from shovel test excavations and collections made by local landowners indicate a Plaquemine occupation (Table 6-49). These artifacts include ceramic types L'Eau Noire Incised, *var. unspecified*; Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac* and Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*.

### Comments and Recommendations

Although midden was not noted at 16IV42 during this survey, disturbance is not evident, and the likelihood of intact deposits remains high. A recommendation for National Register eligibility seems likely, but should await further testing.

### 16IV43

### Location and Description

Site 16IV43 is a small historic scatter located in a cultivated field just north of the Iberville-Assumption Parish line, between Bayou Crouix and the Old Highway 996 Loop (Figure 6-47). It occupies the same system of crevasses as all of the Bruly St. Martin area sites from this survey, and sits on the same Commerce association soils. This somewhat older site was absent from the White Castle 1936 15' quadrangle suggesting that, if this is a house site, it was abandoned by that time.

Much of the site to the east and west was obscured by fields of mature sugarcane. The exposed area of the site measures 60 m by 90 m, and was delineated with two crossing transects of shovel test units spaced at 20 m intervals. Two shovel tests produced artifacts, but none occurred below the plowzone. A typical shovel test profile was composed of a dark gray (10YR4/1) silty clay plowzone overlying an oxidized dark gray (10YR4/1) silty clay.

The artifact collection from 16IV43 is dominated by ceramics (Table 6-50 and Figure 6-48). Pearlwares and early whitewares suggest an ante-bellum occupation, and two sherds of creamware may date to this time as well. The presence of common whitewares and slipped stonewares are further suggestive of a late nineteenth to early twentieth century occupation. Glass bottle fragments include two molded examples with a lipping-tool finish (1856-1917 [Miller and Sullivan 1984:88]).

### Comments and Recommendations

This site appears to be among the earlier occupations of the Bruly St. Martin area, and as such has historical significance. Intact archaeological deposits seem to be lacking from the site, but the boundaries of the site should be determined before an evaluation on National Register eligibility is made.

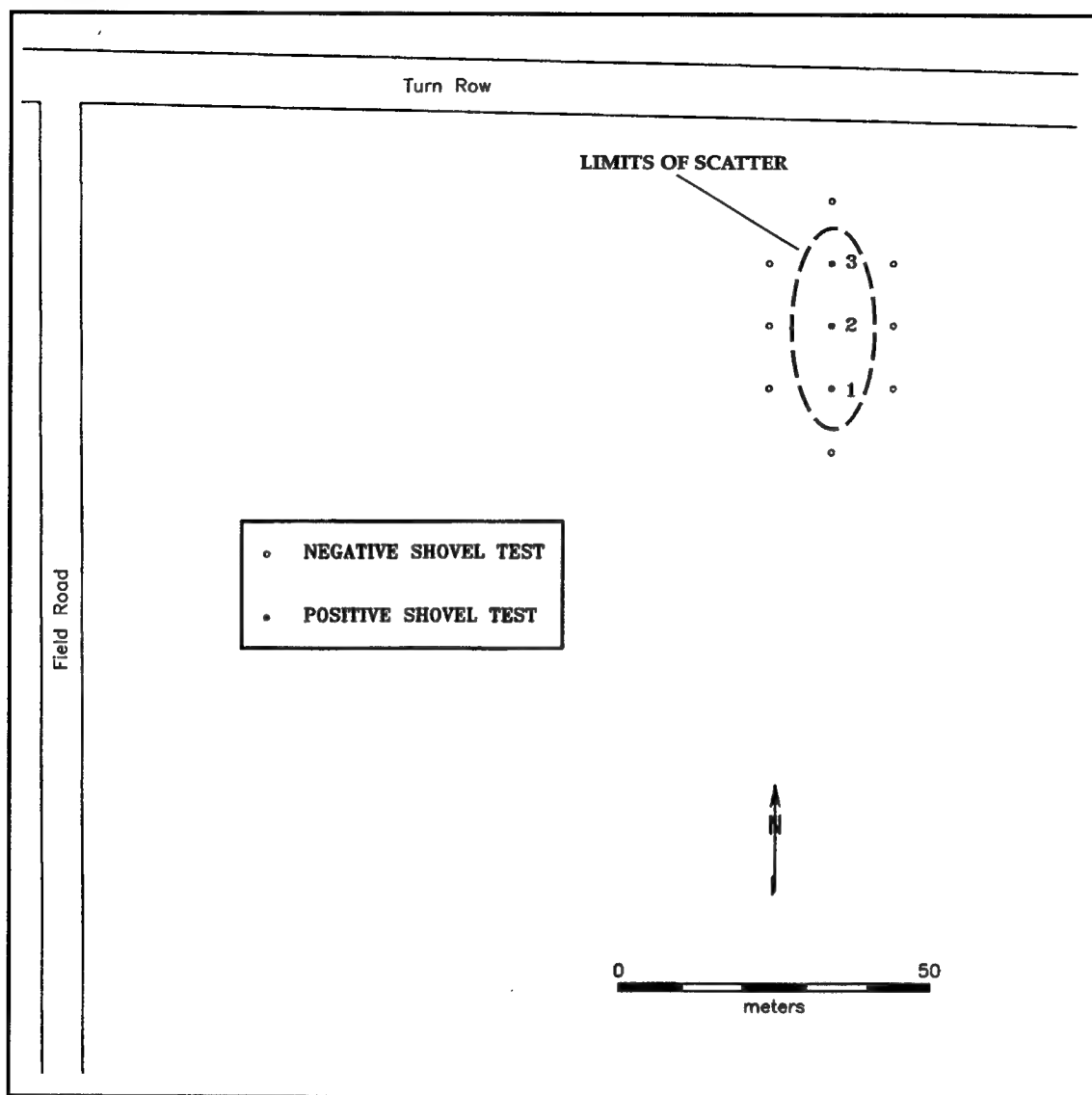


Figure 6-44. Sketch map of 16IV40.

### 16IV44

#### *Location and Site Description*

This small historic site is located on the natural levee of the Bayou Goula crevasse system approximately 100 m west of Augusta Road traveling southwest from Hwy. 1 (Figure 6-49). Only one positive shovel test was encountered while excavating tests in two perpendicular transects at 10 m intervals. However, surface artifacts were spread over an area 30 m x 40 m with a east/west orientation indicating this region as the limits of the site. A typical shovel test showed 23 cm of grayish brown (10YR5/2) oxidized clay overlying a grayish brown (10YR5/2) silty clay.

Artifacts recovered from 16IV44 include glass, ceramics, and metal (Table 6-51). Glass bottles were exclusively machine-made, and seem to postdate the production of Manganese-tinted glass (ca. 1915). Most of the ceramics were types produced throughout the twentieth century.

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

Site 16IV44 is probably an early to middle twentieth century occupation. No intact cultural deposits were encountered during these investigations, and artifact finds were limited to the surface and plow zone. It is not entirely certain that the site is more than 50 years old, and no further in-

Table 6-47. Material Recovered from 16IV40.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 1 (0-10cm)	ST. 2	ST. 3	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>					
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>					
<b>Whiteware</b>					
Reposse					
undecorated	4				4
Undecorated					
undecorated	6				6
<b>Ironstone</b>					
Stamped					
black	1				1
Undecorated					
undecorated	19	1		1	21
<b>Stoneware</b>					
Slip (int.). Bristol (ext.)					
Undecorated					
undecorated	2				2
<b>Hard Paste</b>					
Undecorated					
undecorated	3				3
<b>GLASS</b>					
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>					
brown	2				2
clear	3				3
clear blue	3		1		4
clear green	1				1
clear purple	4				4
cobalt blue	2				2
emerald				1	1
milk (white)	1				1
olive	3				3
sandwiched	2				2
<b>Window Glass</b>					
clear blue	1				1
clear green	1				1
<b>METAL</b>					
<b>Iron</b>					
Button	1				1
Misc/Unidentified	1				1
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>					
Unglazed	1				1
<b>FAUNA</b>					
Oyster Shell	3				3
<b>LITHIC</b>					
Slate	1				1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>65</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>69</b>

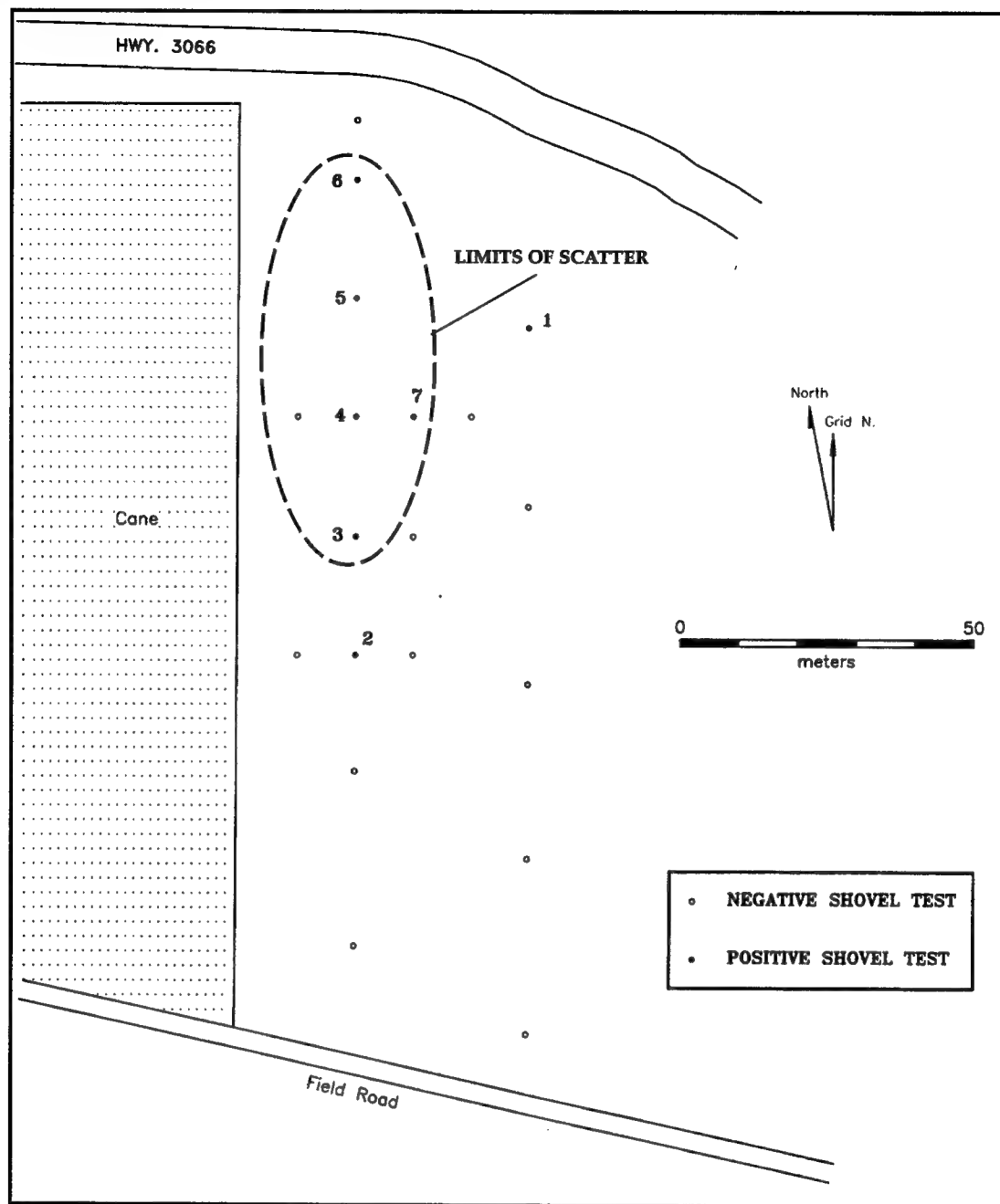


Figure 6-45. Sketch map of 16IV41.

vestigations are believed necessary to assess eligibility.

#### 16IV45 Glenmore

##### Location and Site Description

This site is located on the natural levee of the Bayou Goula crevasse system on the north side

of Augusta Road traveling southwest from Hwy. 1 (Figure 6-50). Glenmore consists of the remains from the first of a series of plantations located along this landform approximately 1.15 km northeast of Blythewood Plantation (16IV12). This stretch of property is one of the very few in this area that has not been utilized for sugarcane agriculture. Still standing are five structures in alignment with a north/south orientation. The site extends

Table 6-48. Material Recovered from 16IV41.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 1	ST. 2 (10-30cm)	ST. 3 (10-30cm)	ST. 4 (20-30cm)	ST. 5 (10-20cm)	ST. 6 (10-20cm)	ST. 7 (20-30cm)	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>									
Semi-Refined Earthenware									
Yellowware									
Slipped	1								1
Refined Earthenware									
Early Whiteware									
Handpainted									
blue	2								2
Transfer-printed									
red	1								1
Annular (banded)									
monochrome	1								1
Whiteware									
Transfer-printed									
flow blue	2								2
brown	1								1
green	1								1
Hand-painted									
monochrome	1								1
Stencil									
blue	5								5
Decalcomania									
polychrome	3								3
Undecorated									
undecorated	37			1	1		1	2	42
Ironstone									
Transfer-printed									
black	2								2
green	1								1
red	3								3
Molded									
undecorated	5								5
Undecorated									
undecorated	22								22
Ivory-Tinted Whiteware									
Hand-Painted									
monochrome	4								4
Decalcomania									
fugitive	1								1
Undecorated									
undecorated	5								5
Unidentified Refined Earthenware									
Undecorated									
undecorated	1								1
Stoneware									
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)									
Painted									
blue	1								1
Undecorated									
undecorated	10								10
Slip (int.), Salt (ext.)									
Undecorated									
undecorated	4								4
Unglazed (int.), Salt (ext.)									
Undecorated									
undecorated	1								1
Porcelain									
Bisque									
Molded	4								4
Undecorated	2								2
Hard Paste									
Hand-Painted									
monochrome	4								4
Decalcomania									
polychrome	2								2
Molded									
undecorated	1								1
Button	3								3
Undecorated									
undecorated	19		1						20

(continued)

340 m long and approximately 40 m wide. Surface collections were made in relation to each structure and shovel tests were excavated in intervals ranging from 10 to 15 m. At least one and in some instances two consecutive shovel tests on both the

east and west sides of each structure were excavated. Sugarcane surrounding the site prohibited further testing on northern, western and eastern edges, while the southernmost areas were inundated by water.

Table 6-48. Concluded.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 1	ST. 2 (10-30cm)	ST. 3 (10-30cm)	ST. 4 (20-30cm)	ST. 5 (10-20cm)	ST. 6 (10-20cm)	ST. 7 (20-30cm)	TOTAL
<b>GLASS</b>									
<b>Molded</b>									
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>									
Lipping tooled									
clear green	1								1
clear purple	1								1
Unidentified lipping technique									
brown	1								1
<b>Machine Made</b>									
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>									
Owens machine made									
clear	2								2
clear blue	2								2
clear green	1								1
clear purple	1								1
Unidentified machine type									
brown	1								1
clear	5								5
cobalt blue	1								1
milk (white)	11								11
<b>Pressed</b>									
clear purple	3								3
milk (white)	1								1
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>									
brown	3								3
clear	6					1			7
clear blue	3								3
clear green	4								4
clear purple	11	1		1				1	14
clear peach	1								1
cobalt blue	10								10
emerald	1								1
milk (blue)	4								4
milk (white)			1						1
olive	4								4
olive amber	2								2
sandwiched	2								2
<b>Window Glass</b>									
clear blue	2					1			3
clear green	3			1					4
<b>Glass</b>									
<b>Bead</b>									
blue	1								1
<b>METAL</b>									
<b>Iron</b>									
Spike	1								1
<b>FAUNA</b>									
Oyster shell	2								2
<b>LITHIC</b>									
Marble	1								1
<b>MORTAR</b>									
Portland	1								1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>243</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>256</b>

Five nearly identical structures remain standing at the site. Each is a side-gabled, double-penned cabin with a central chimney (Figures 6-51 and 6-52). All display batten windows and doors, metal roofs, and are situated on brick piers.

The artifact collections taken from the Glenmore cabins represent the largest assemblage from the survey (Table 6-52 and Figure 6-53). Bottle glass sherds and partial and whole bottles make up the largest category of artifacts from 16IV45. A list of maker's marks for several of these bottles is given in Table 6-53, ranging in manufacture date

between 1917 and the middle 1950's. Those bottles not bearing manufacturer's names include specimens manufactured by an Owens glass machine between 1904-1950 (Miller and Sullivan 1984:94), bottles blown in-mold and finished with a lipping tool between 1856 and 1917 (Miller and Sullivan 1984:88, 89), and blown in cup-bottom and post-bottom molds between 1880 and 1917 (Miller and Sullivan 1984:88-89; Munsey 1970:39, 249). Fragments of manganese-tinted glass was probably manufactured between 1880 and the beginning of World War I. A variety of non-bottle vessel forms were also recovered, including canning jars, tablewares,

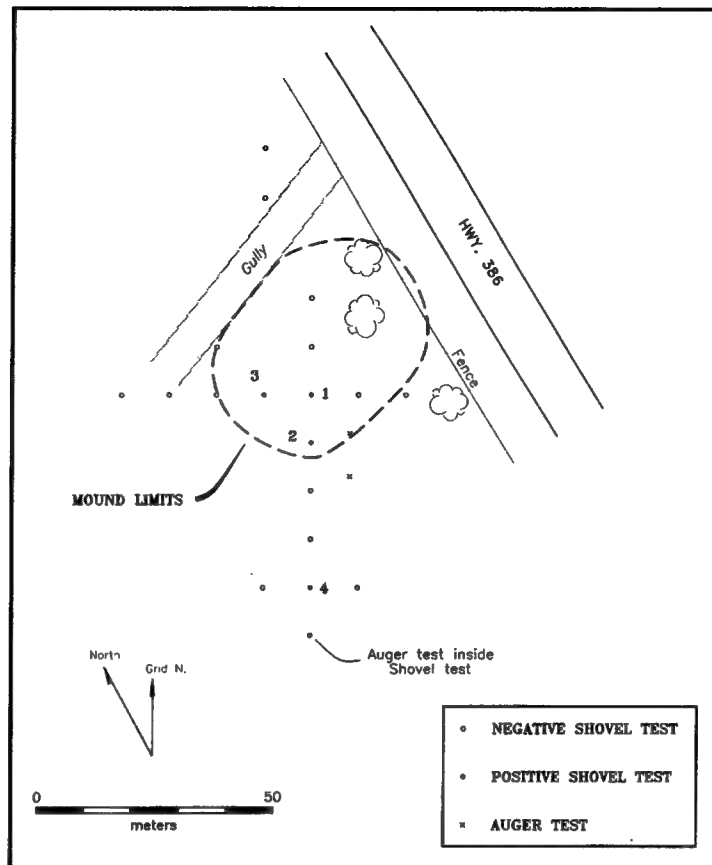


Figure 6-46. Sketch map of Blanchard Mound (16IV42).

Table 6-49. Material Recovered from Blanchard Mound (16IV42).

	DONATED COLLECTION	ST. 1	ST. 2	ST. 3	ST. 4	TOTAL
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>						
Baytown Plain						
<i>var. unspecified</i>	5	26	8			39
L'eau Noire Incised						
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1					1
Mazique Incised						
<i>var. Manchac</i>			1			1
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain						
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1					1
<b>FAUNAL REMAINS</b>						
Unidentified Small Mammal						
Longbone fragment				1		1
Unidentified		1				1
<b>GLASS</b>						
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique						
clear					1	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>45</b>

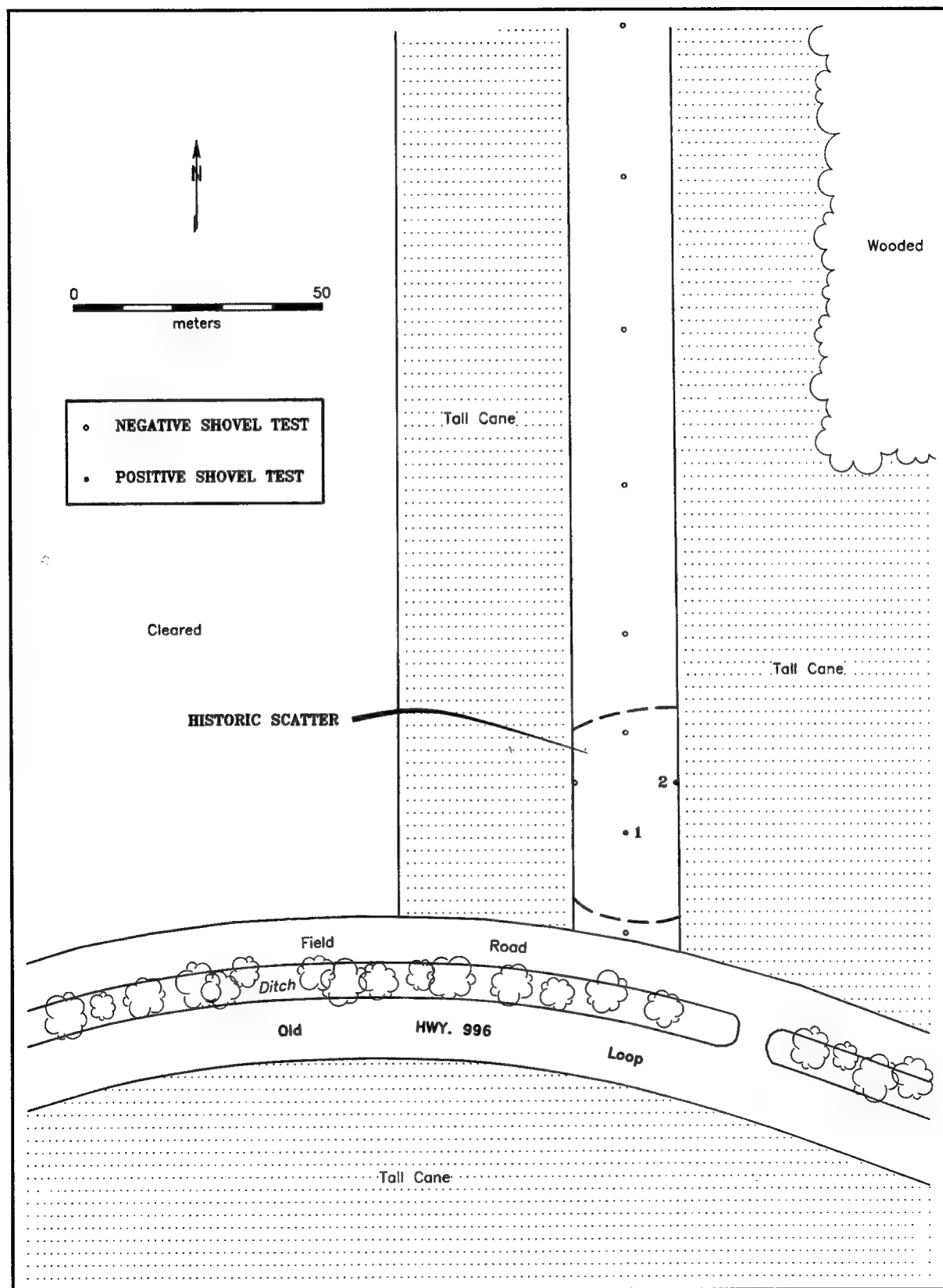


Figure 6-47. Sketch map of 16IV43.

Table 6-50. Material Recovered from 16IV43.

	GENERAL SURFACE	ST. 1	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>			
<b>Semi-Refined Earthenware</b>			
<b>Yellowware</b>			
Annular (banded)	1		1
Monochrome			
Undecorated	2		2
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>			
<b>Creamware</b>			
Annular (marbled)			
polychrome	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	1		1
<b>Pearlware</b>			
Hand-painted			
monochrome	1		1
Annular (banded)			
polychrome	4		4
Annular (unidentified)			
monochrome	2		2
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)			
blue	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	14		14
<b>Early Whiteware</b>			
Edged (unscalloped rim)			
blue	6		6
Edged (unidentified rim type)			
blue		1	1
Molded			
undecorated	1		1
Sponge			
green	2		2
red	2		2
Undecorated			
undecorated	35		35
<b>Whiteware</b>			
Annular (banded)			
monochrome	5		5
polychrome	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	11		11
<b>Ivorystone</b>			
Molded			
undecorated	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	4		4
<b>Unidentified Refined Earthenware</b>			
Annular (unidentified design)			
monochrome	1		1
Undecorated			
undecorated	2		2
<b>Stoneware</b>			
Albany (int.), Albany (ext.)			
Undecorated			
undecorated	1		1
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)			
Undecorated			
undecorated	2		2
Slip (int.), unglazed (ext.)			
Undecorated			
undecorated	2		2
Unglazed (int.), Salt (ext.)			
Undecorated			
undecorated	2		2
Unglazed (int.), Unglazed (ext.)			
Undecorated			
undecorated	1		1
Unidentified			
Undecorated			
undecorated	2		2
<b>Porcelain</b>			
<b>Hard Paste</b>			
Molded			
undecorated	1		1
Button			
undecorated	2		2
Undecorated			
undecorated	2		2
<b>GLASS</b>			
<b>Molded</b>			
Unidentified Mold Type			
Lipping tooled			
clear blue	1		1
clear purple	1		1
Unidentified Manufacturing Techniques			
clear	1		1
clear blue	3		3
milk (white)	1		1
olive	2		2
olive amber	2		2
<b>METAL</b>			
Iron			
Misc/Unidentified	2		2
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>126</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>127</b>

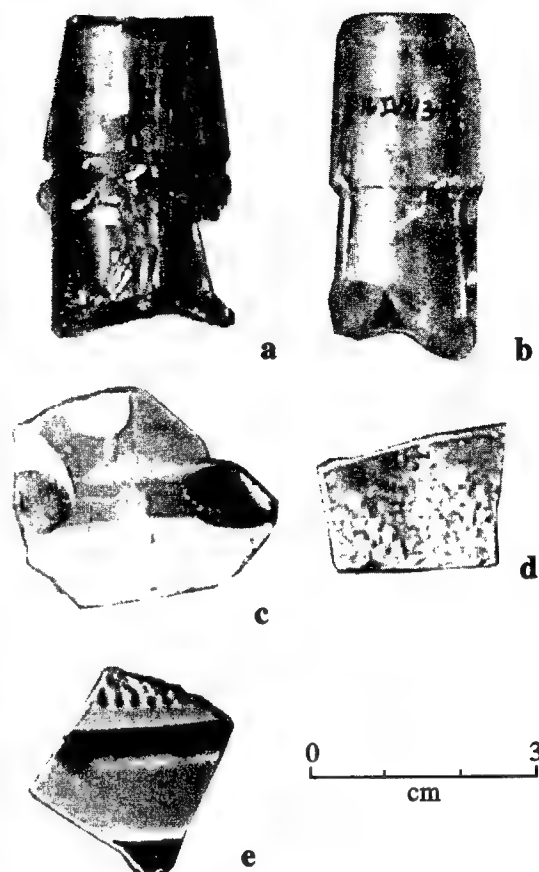


Figure 6-48. Historic ceramics from 16IV43. a) clear molded purple glass, with lipping-tool finish; b) clear molded blue glass, with lipping-tool finish; c) marbled annular pearlware; d) red sponge-decorated early whiteware; e) annular, rouletted early whiteware.

marbles, and a yellow Depression ware glass sandwich plate.

Analysis of ceramics complements the glasswares. Potter's marks (see Table 6-53) date between 1871 and 1966. Several pieces of early whiteware, 1828-1860, were also collected (Moir 1987:102). A fragment of an early whiteware "child's plate" with raised alphabet lettering around the rim, probably manufactured between 1830 and 1840, was recovered. Late pearlware varieties (1820-1840) were less well-represented, but are too abundant to be the result of casual disposal. A sherd of red earthenware with creamware glazing (1762-1840) dates to this antebellum occupation as well.

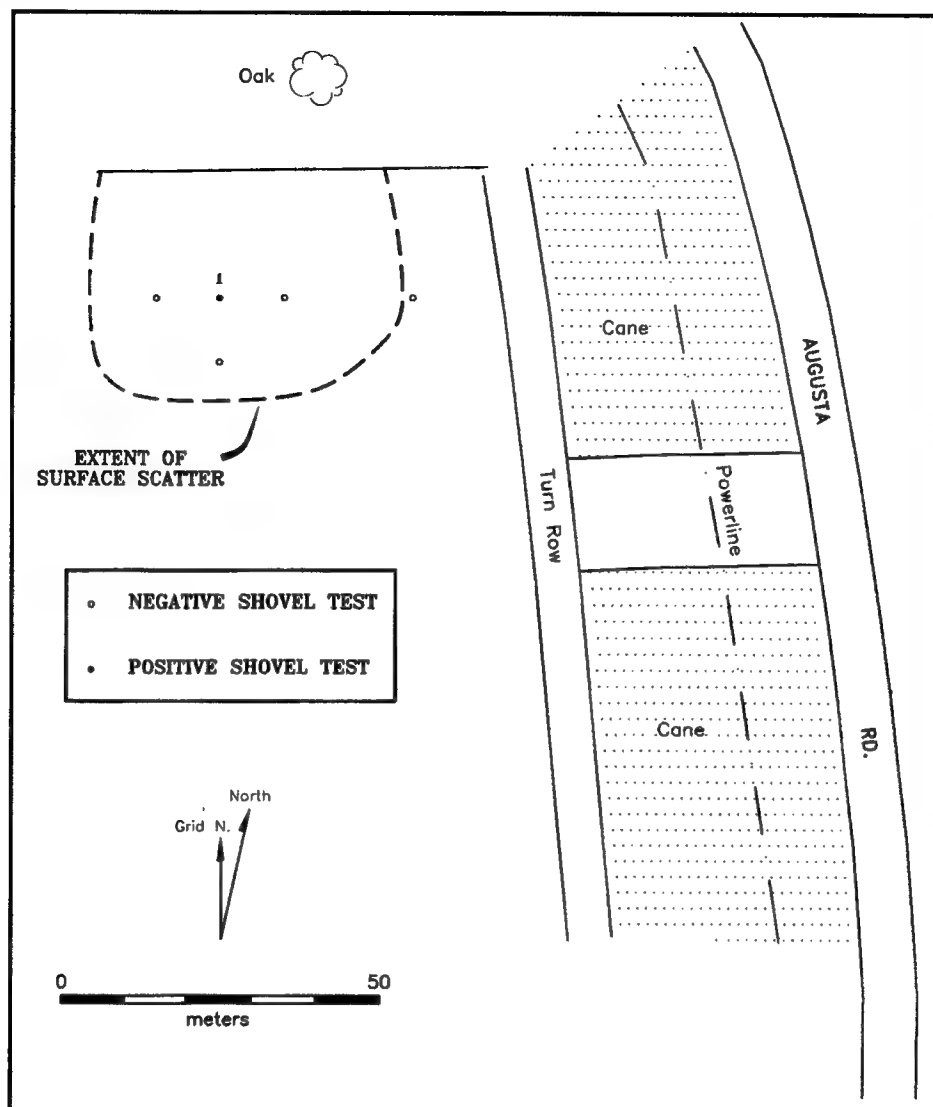


Figure 6-49. Sketch map of 16IV44.

Other artifacts include machine-cut (1790-1886) and wire nails (1877-present [Edwards and Wells 1993]), an iron shear handle, shells, bone and bricks. The faunal remains collected from the site include pig, opossum, and cow, probably representing food remains, while oyster and clam shells may represent food and/or paving.

Overall, a short, or at least materially impoverished, ante-bellum occupation is suggested for the Glenmore cabins, followed by occupation into at least the second quarter of this century. The assemblage

appears to be domestic, and probably represents tenant occupations associated with late nineteenth and early twentieth century farming operations on Glenmore plantation. The earlier occupation of these structures is thought locally to be those of slaves, and the ceramic assemblage is consistent with this. The size difference between ante- and post-bellum assemblages may be due simply to the longer span of time involved in the latter period. It may also involve the amount of disposable material wealth available to the occupants in the different eras.

Table 6-51. Material Recovered from 16IV44.

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Yellowware</b>	
Annular (banded) polychrome	2
Undecorated undecorated	1
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Whiteware</b>	
Transfer-printed blue	1
Decalcomania monochrome	1
Undecorated undecorated	6
<b>Ironstone</b>	
Undecorated undecorated	7
<b>Ivory-Tinted Whiteware</b>	
Undecorated undecorated	6
<b>Stoneware</b>	
<b>Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)</b>	
Undecorated undecorated	1
<b>Slip (int.), Salt (ext.)</b>	
Undecorated undecorated	7
<b>Porcelain</b>	
<b>Hard Paste</b>	
Decalcomania polychrome	1
Molded undecorated	1
Undecorated undecorated	2
<b>GLASS</b>	
<b>Machine Made</b>	
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>	
Unidentified machine type	
clear	2
clear blue	1
clear green	1
milk (white)	5
<b>Pressed</b>	
clear peach	1
milk (white)	5
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>	
brown	2
clear	13
clear green	3
cobalt blue	5
emerald	1
milk (white)	4
<b>METAL</b>	
<b>Iron</b>	
Misc/Unidentified	2
<b>MORTAR</b>	
Portland	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>82</b>

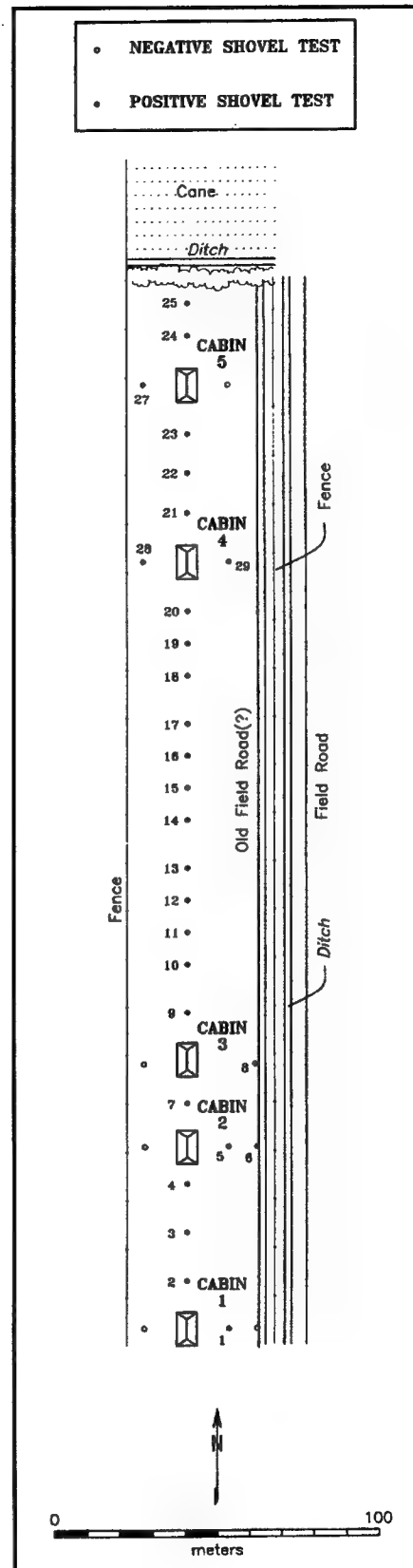
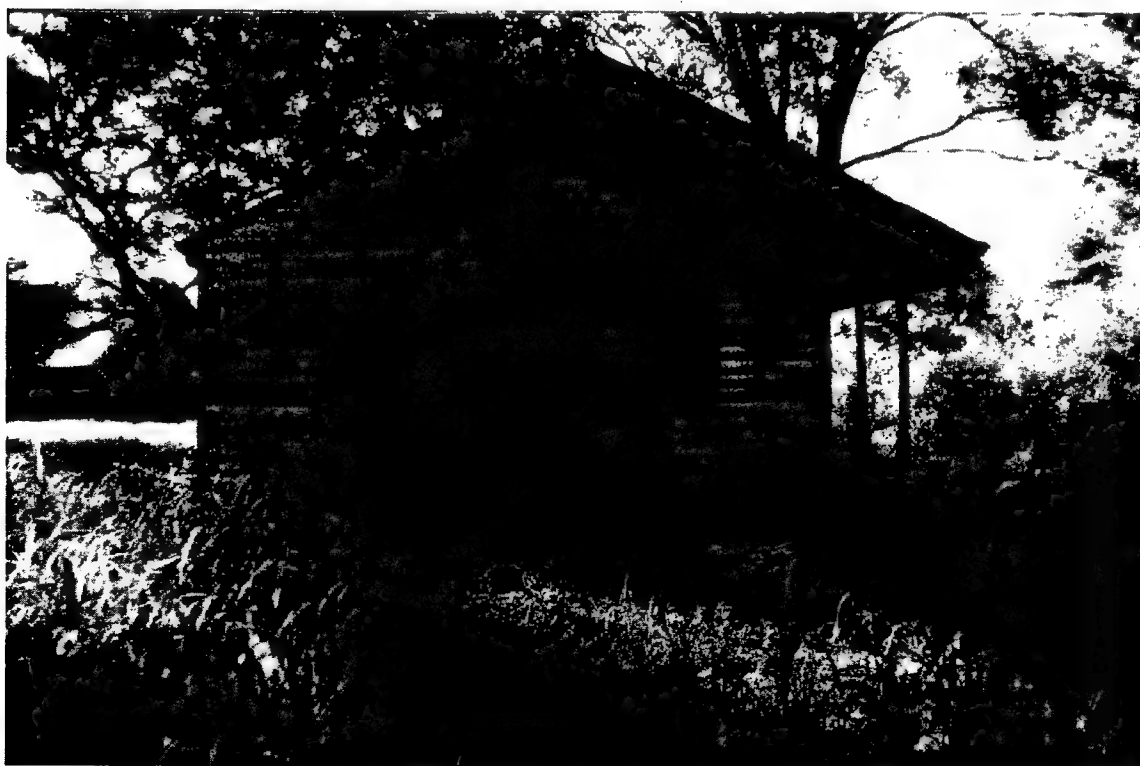


Figure 6-50. Sketch map of the Glenmore site (16IV45).



**Figure 6-51. Front of Cabin #1 at Glenmore site (16IV45), facing east. Date: 9/17/98.**



**Figure 6-52. Side of Cabin #2 at Glenmore site (16IV45), facing south. Date: 9/17/98.**

**Table 6-52. Material Recovered from Glenmore (16IV45).**

[illegible]

10	ST. 11	ST. 12	ST. 13	ST. 15	ST. 16	ST. 17	ST. 18	ST. 19	ST. 20	ST. 21	ST. 22	ST. 23	ST. 24	ST. 25	ST. 27	ST. 28	ST. 29	TOTAL
																		1
																		1
																		3
																		1
																		1
																		1
																		1
																		2
																		4
																		5
																		2
																		3
																		1
																		3
																		3
																		1
																		2
																		1
																		18
																		1
																		2
							1											1
																		1
																		1
																		7
																		1
	1																	4
																		1
				1														89
						2										1		4
																		1
																		1
																		2
																		2
																		3
																		1
																		1
		2															2	82
			1															1
																		3
																		7
																		19
																		1
																		1
																		1

(continued)

Table 6-52. Continued.

	CABIN 1	CABIN 2	CABIN 3	CABIN 4	CABIN 5	ST. 1	ST. 2	ST. 3	ST. 4	ST. 5	ST. 6	ST. 7	ST. 8	ST. 9	ST.
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS (cont'd)</b>															
<b>Stoneware</b>															
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)															
Painted															
blue															
Sponge															
blue	1	1													
Undecorated															
undecorated	3			1		1									
Slip (int.), slip (ext.)															
Undecorated		1	1	1											
undecorated			1												
Slip (int.), Salt (ext.)															
Undecorated												1		1	
Unglazed (int.), salt (ext.)															
Insiced															
undecorated			1												
Undecorated															
undecorated		2							1		1				
Unidentified															
Undecorated	1			1											
<b>Porcelain</b>															
Bisque															
Molded	1														
<b>Hard Paste</b>															
Hand-painted															
blue				1											
Transfer-printed															
blue			5	1											
Decalomania															
fugitive		1	1	1											
polychrome	2			1											
Gilded															
gold			1												
Molded															
undecorated				1											
Sponge															
green															
Stamped															
Green					1										
Button	1	2	2	1				1							
Undecorated															
undecorated	7	10	6	8	1		1	1				1			
<b>Semi-Porcelain</b>															
Insulator	2				1										
Unidentified			3												
<b>GLASS</b>															
<b>Free Blown</b>															
Hollow Glass Rod															
olive amber		1													
Unidentified Pontilling Technique															
Applied String Lip															
olive			1	1											
<b>Molded</b>															
Post-Bottom Mold															
clear	1														
brown	1														
clear blue	3														
clear purple					1	1									
Cup-Bottom Mold															
clear									1						
clear green	1														
clear purple	2														
Unidentified Mold Type															
Lipping tooled															
clear	6		1												
clear green	2														
clear purple	2			3											
olive														1	
Unidentified liping technique															
clear	2			1											
clear blue	1				1										
olive	2														
olive amber	1			1											
<b>Machine Made</b>															
Unidentified Mold Type															
Owens machine made															
brown	1	2													
clear	3		1	3	2	1	1								
clear green		1													
emerald				1											
Unidentified machine type															
brown				2											
clear	8	7	8	4	4				1		1				
clear blue	1	1		1	3										
clear green	4	1	1	1											
clear purple	3				2										
cobalt blue				2											
milk (purple)	1														
milk (white)		1	4	5					1						

[illegible]

Table 6-52. Concluded.

	CABIN 1	CABIN 2	CABIN 3	CABIN 4	CABIN 5	ST. 1	ST. 2	ST. 3	ST. 4	ST. 5	ST. 6	ST. 7	ST. 8	ST. 9	ST. 10
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS (cont'd)</b>															
Pressed															
brown			1	6	1			1	1						
clear	6		2												
clear purple			1												
cobalt blue	1														
milk (blue)	1														
milk (green)	1														
milk (white)	3			2	3										
purple															
yellow (depression)					1										
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique															
brown	2	3	1			1	1		2		1				1
clear	18	6	6	11	5	25	3	3	7	1			2		1
clear blue	9	4		3	3	1		2	1	1					
clear green		1								2					
clear peach														1	
clear purple			2	1											
clear yellow					1										
cobalt blue		1	2	2	1										
emerald						1									
light blue	1			1	1			1							
milk (white)	4														
polychrome (swirled)	1							1							
olive	2		3	1	1										
olive amber	3														
Window Glass															
clear blue													1		
clear green	1	1		1											
<b>METAL</b>															
Brass															
Gear		1													
Unidentified							1								
Copper															
unidentified	1														
Iron															
Handle				1											
Hoe Blade	2														
Nail															
Type 11-12	1						1			1					
Type 6-10															
Type 3-10	2														
Unidentified	3					1	4	10	2				1		
Wire						3		7							
Misc/Unidentified	3	1		1		6		5	1		1	1			
<b>BRICK</b>															
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique										1					
Glazed															
Unglazed	1					5									
<b>CHARCOAL</b>															
Charcoal															
<b>COAL</b>															
Coal	1	7						2							1
<b>GRAPHITE</b>															
Battery rod	2														
<b>FAUNA</b>															
Bone	6			3					3						
Tooth	2				1										
Shell														1	
unworked	1	1		5	1										
<b>SLAG</b>															
Coal			1												
Glass															
<b>PLASTIC</b>															
Unidentified					1										
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>251</b>	<b>92</b>	<b>98</b>	<b>130</b>	<b>52</b>	<b>49</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>38</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>3</b>

ST. 11	ST. 12	ST. 13	ST. 15	ST. 16	ST. 17	ST. 18	ST. 19	ST. 20	ST. 21	ST. 22	ST. 23	ST. 24	ST. 25	ST. 27	ST. 28	ST. 29	TOTAL
						1	2						1			1	1 20 2 2 1 1 10 1 1 13 122 29 3 1 6 1 6 3 1 8 1 12 5 1 5 1 1 1 1 2 3 2 2 21 10 28 1 6 2 11 3 16 3 10 1 1 2
1	3	1	2	2 3	1 1	2				2 1	1			2	1	4	13 122 29 3 1 6 1 6 3 1 8 1 12 5 1 5 1 1 1 1 2 3 2 2 21 10 28 1 6 2 11 3 16 3 10 1 1 2
1		1			1					15 1							1 6 1 6 3 1 8 1 12 5 1 5 1 1 1 1 2 3 2 2 21 10 28 1 6 2 11 3 16 3 10 1 1 2
				3 2			1 1			2				1			1 6 1 6 3 1 8 1 12 5 1 5 1 1 1 1 2 3 2 2 21 10 28 1 6 2 11 3 16 3 10 1 1 2
										1							1 6 1 6 3 1 8 1 12 5 1 5 1 1 1 1 2 3 2 2 21 10 28 1 6 2 11 3 16 3 10 1 1 2
														2			1 6 1 6 3 1 8 1 12 5 1 5 1 1 1 1 2 3 2 2 21 10 28 1 6 2 11 3 16 3 10 1 1 2
		1	1			1				2	1	2		1			1 6 1 6 3 1 8 1 12 5 1 5 1 1 1 1 2 3 2 2 21 10 28 1 6 2 11 3 16 3 10 1 1 2
				1		1		1						1			1 6 1 6 3 1 8 1 12 5 1 5 1 1 1 1 2 3 2 2 21 10 28 1 6 2 11 3 16 3 10 1 1 2
									1								1 6 1 6 3 1 8 1 12 5 1 5 1 1 1 1 2 3 2 2 21 10 28 1 6 2 11 3 16 3 10 1 1 2
				1													1 6 1 6 3 1 8 1 12 5 1 5 1 1 1 1 2 3 2 2 21 10 28 1 6 2 11 3 16 3 10 1 1 2
4	8	5	4	14	6	13	9	2	1	35	4	3	1	8	3	7	902



**Figure 6-53. Historic ceramics from Glenmore (16IV45). a) molded brown glass bottle; b) transfer-printed early whiteware; c) fragment of salt-glazed, 1 gallon stoneware jug; d) clear molded purple glass bottle with lipping-tool finish.**

#### ***Comments and Recommendations***

Very little is known about Glenmore Plantation, and these structures and associated artifacts have the potential to shed some light on the social and economic history of this property. The structures themselves are in a dilapidated state and may be in danger of being dismantled by landowners. Because of this danger and the presence of buried deposits at the site, further testing is recommended to assess eligibility for the National Register.

#### ***16IV46***

#### ***Location and Site Description***

This site represents the remains of a sugar mill located on property that was formerly part of Milley

Plantation. It lies on the east side of Milley Plantation Road south of Hwy. 75. The site consists of two intact brick foundations, scatters of displaced brick and a large trash pile (Figure 6-54). The larger of the two foundations measures 5.3 m north-south by 10.5 m east-west, and has two arched openings in its west side (Figure 6-55). The smaller foundation is located about 15 m west of the first and measures 2.5 m by 1.5 m (Figure 6-56). Both of the foundations served as supports for machinery used in the sugar mill.

The site is presently being used as a turn row for agricultural machinery and is surrounded by sugarcane fields. Because the area is not under cultivation, the foundations have been spared, but there was poor surface visibility at the time of the survey, and no surface collection was made. Four shovel tests were excavated in hopes of finding subsurface deposits.

**Table 6-53. Maker's Marks from Glenmore (16IV45) Artifacts.**

	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Refined Earthenwares</b>	
<b>Ironstone</b>	
Johnson Bros. (1900+)	2
Patrick McNicol (1886-1927)	1
<b>Stoneware</b>	
<b>Unglazed (int.), Salt-glazed (ext.)</b>	
Unidentified	1
<b>Semi-Vitreous Porcelain</b>	
Syracuse China Co. (1871-1966)	1
<b>Porcelain</b>	
Unidentified Japanese (Post 1950)	1
<b>GLASS</b>	
<b>Molded</b>	
<b>Post-Bottom Mold</b>	
Unidentified	1
<b>Machine Made</b>	
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>	
Owens machine made	
American Bottle Co. (1917-1929)	2
Anchor Hocking Glass Co. (Since 1938)	1
Chattanooga Bottle & Co. (1927+)	1
Knox Glass Bottle Co. (1932-1954+)	3
Owens-Illinois Glass Co. (1929-1954)	2
T.C. Wheaton Co. (1946+)	1
Unidentified machine type	
Knox Glass Bottle Co. (1932-1954+)	3
Owens-Illinois Glass Co. (1929-1954)	3
Owens-Illinois Glass Co. (Duraglas, 1940-1954)	1
Owens-Illinois Glass Co. (1954-Present)	2
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>	
Unidentified	2
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>28</b>

The first test showed a great deal of brick rubble, mortar and charcoal. The brick rubble persisted through a 48 cm thick matrix of dark gray (10YR4/1) silty clay which overlay a clay stratum of the same color. Additional shovel testing suggested the limits of the site were confined to the turn row area which measured approximately 40 m by 50 m. Unfortunately no artifacts were recovered from the site aside from brick and mortar fragments.

#### ***Comments and Recommendations***

The two foundations are in relatively good condition, but by themselves probably have limited re-

search potential. For this reason the site is not considered eligible for nomination to the National Register of Historic Places.

#### ***16IV158 Indian Village***

##### ***Previous Research and Description***

16IV158 is a previously recorded site revisited during the sample survey. This site was first recorded by Richard Weinstein in 1979 and described as a historic scatter oriented north-south measuring 600 m by 100 m in extent, between 0.6 and 1.2 m from the junction of Bayou Grosse Tete and Bayou Plaque-

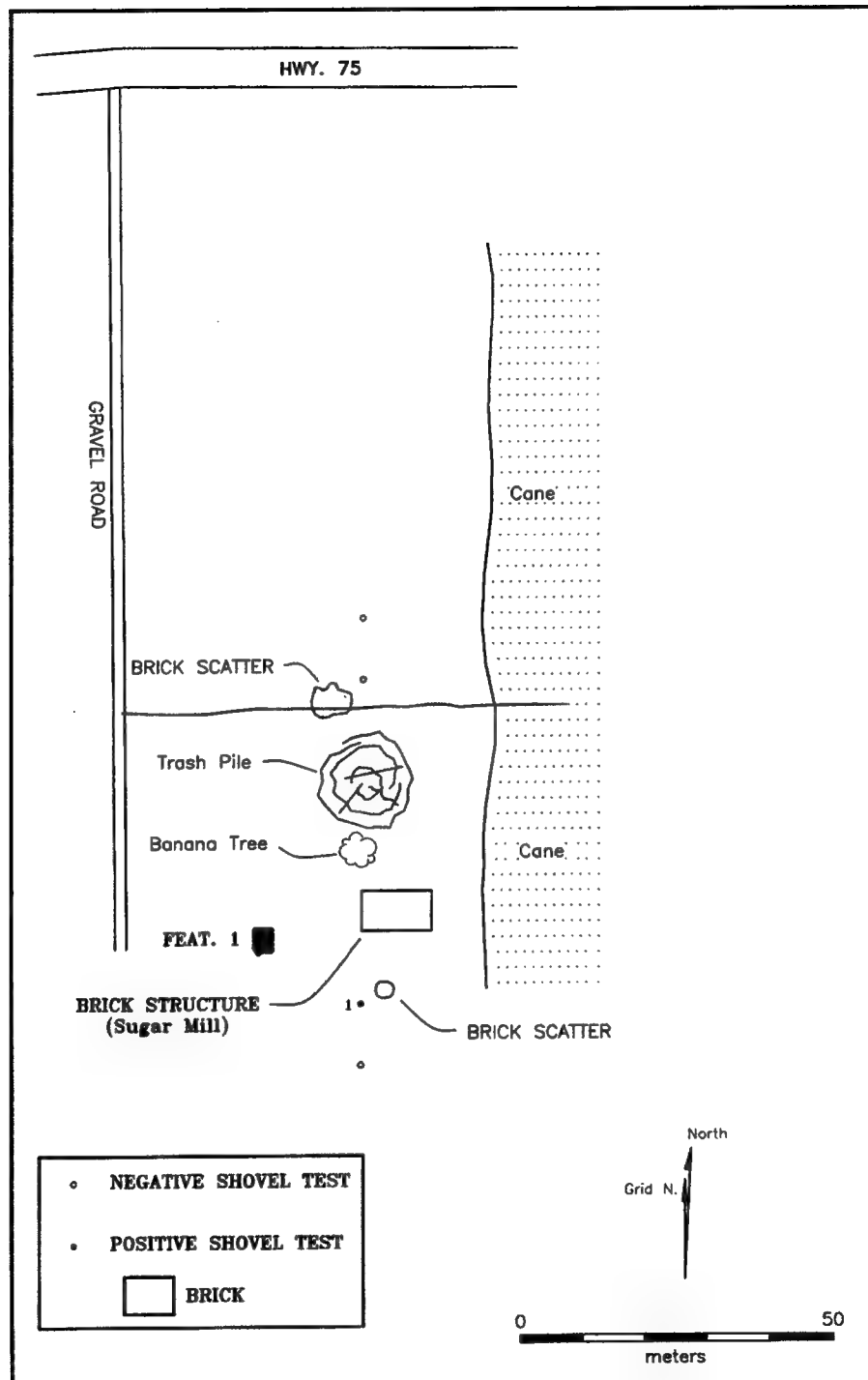


Figure 6-54. Sketch map of 16IV46.



**Figure 6-55. Brick Structure at 16IV46, from east. Date: 9/3/98.**



**Figure 6-56. Feature 1 at 16IV46, from west. Date: 9/3/98.**

mine in sugarcane fields. It was thought to be the remnants of a historic Chitimacha village and later tenant farms. A surface collection was made in which a moderate artifact density was noted. Because the presence of intact features was thought to be probable, the site was deemed potentially significant for National Register eligibility.

Today, the site remains in sugarcane and is heavily disturbed. Unknown parties were noticed using metal detectors in this location at the time of the survey, and the site has probably withstood a great deal of collecting. Three distinct areas of surface artifact scatters were observed: Locales A, B, and C (Figure 6-57).

Locale A, the easternmost artifact cluster, extends approximately 60 m by 50 m. This was determined by observing limits of surface finds and the excavation of shovel tests in two perpendicular transects of shovel tests dug at 10 m intervals. A typical shovel test showed 19 cm of a dark gray (10YR4/1) sandy loam that buries a brown (10YR5/3) stratum of clayey loam. Artifacts were recovered from depths that had been disturbed by plowing.

Immediately to the west of Locale A lies another artifact cluster, Locale B. This part of the site has an east/west orientation and measures 60 m by 80 m, although the western end of the locale may have been obscured by road construction. Site limits were also determined by noting the concentration of surface artifacts and the excavation of two parallel transects of shovel tests dug at 10 m intervals, crossed by a third transect. Shovel tests displayed 23 to 25 cm of dark gray (10YR4/1) sandy loam overlying an oxidized loam of the same color. Here again, artifacts were recovered from the plowzone.

At the westernmost edge of the site lies Locale C. This locale, oriented in an east/west direction and stretching over a 50 m by 100 m area, was delineated by observing artifact concentrations on the surface and the excavation of two perpendicular transects of shovel tests spaced at 10 m intervals. Shovel tests showed 15 cm of very dark gray (10YR3/1) loam overlying a dark gray (10YR4/1) strata of oxidized clayey loam. In four cases of the westernmost area of this locale, a lens of brick rubble was observed. None of these shovel tests showed any indication of intact features.

The collection of artifacts from Locale A is comprised largely of historic glass and ceramics (Table 6-54 and Figure 6-58). Glassware includes bottle glass manufactured by machine (post-1904), blown in-mold and finished with a lipping tool (1856-1917), and blown in a cup-bottom mold (1880-1917). A single lipping-tool bottle was made with manganese-tinted glass, probably in the last quarter of the nineteenth century. Ceramics include early nineteenth century types (pearlware and early whiteware), but the majority of the ceramics were given to late nineteenth century types. These include Decalcomania decorated whiteware (1890-1930, [Moir 1987:102, 104]), Albany- and Bristol-slipped stonewares, (1890-1920 [Greer 1981:212, 264]), and Decalcomania decorated porcelain (1880-1920 [Majewski and O'Brien 1987:147]).

Locale B produced many of the same glass varieties noted for Locale A (Table 6-55 and Figure 6-59). However, some potentially earlier types were noted here, such as a free-blown bottle with an applied lip (pre-1870 [Munsey 1970:32]), and post-bottom molded forms (1800-1917 [Miller and Sullivan 1984:89]). Late creamwares were noted from Locale B, predating the collection from both locales A and C. While earlier, ante-bellum ceramics are more common in this area than at the other two locales, the assemblage is still dominated by later nineteenth and early twentieth century types.

Locale C yielded the smallest and most recent collection of artifacts (Table 6-56). The majority of artifacts here date to the early to middle portions of this century, and include Fiesta Ware and a Louisiana Luxury Tax token. These tokens were issued by the state of Louisiana between 1936 and 1941, when the modern income tax system began.

Overall, the occupation at 16IV158 began in the late eighteenth or early nineteenth century at Locale B, and probably terminated in the middle twentieth century at Locale C. Minor ante-bellum occupations were documented in these collections for Locales A and B, and late nineteenth to early twentieth century types are found at all three locales. By the middle decades of the twentieth century, Locale B was the primary focus of occupation at the site, and it was abandoned soon thereafter.

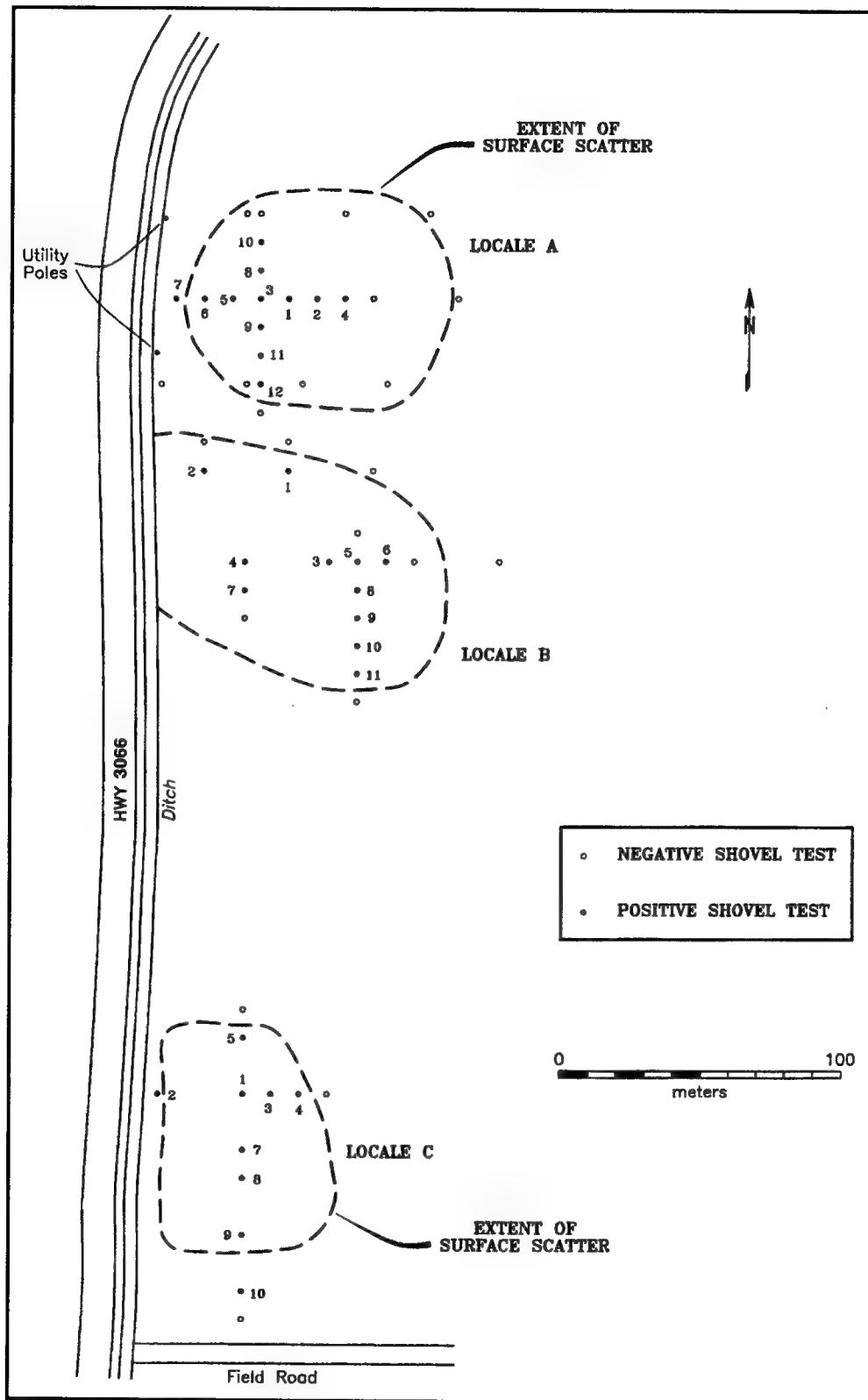


Figure 6-57. Sketch map of 16IV158.



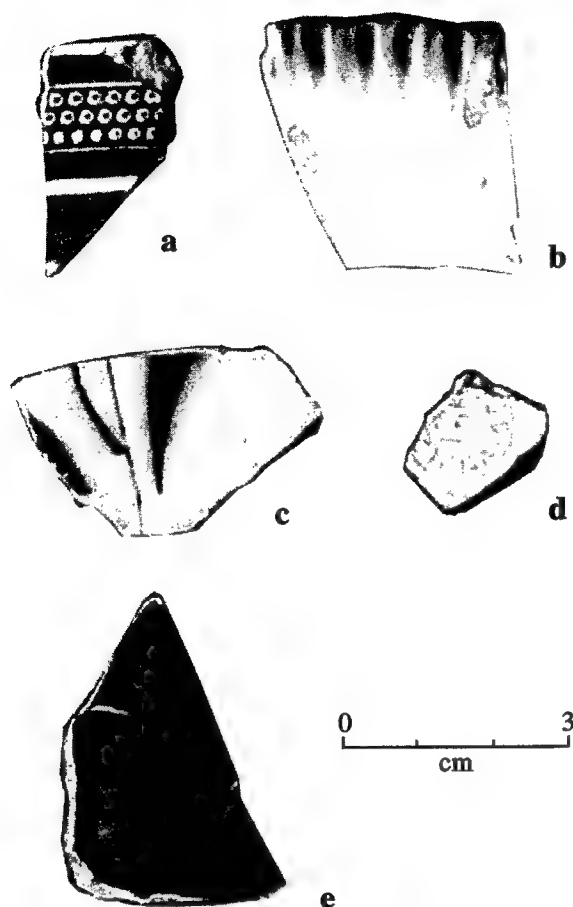
[illegible]

(continued)

Table 6-54. Concluded.

	LVS-18A Surface	ST. 1	ST. 2 (10-30 cm)	ST. 3 (0-30cm)	ST. 4 (10-30cm)	ST. 5 (0-50cm)	ST. 6 (0-30cm)	ST. 7 (0-40cm)	ST. 8 (10-20cm)	ST. 9	ST. 10 (0-20cm)	ST. 11	ST. 12	TOTAL
<b>GLASS</b>														
Molded														
Cup-Bottom Mold	1													1
brown														
Unidentified Mold Type														
Lipping tooled	1													1
clear	1													1
clear green	1													1
clear purple	1													1
olive	1													1
Unidentified lipping technique														
clear blue	1													1
<b>Machine Made</b>														
Unidentified Mold Type														
Owns machine made	3													3
clear														
Unidentified machine type														
clear	9		1									1		11
cobalt blue	3													3
milk (white)	5													5
<b>Pressed</b>														
clear	2	1												3
milk (blue)	1													1
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>														
brown	3													3
clear	9													9
clear blue	10				1				2	2	1		1	19
clear green	2													2
clear purple	5				1									6
clear peach	5													5
cobalt blue	5													5
emerald	1													1
milk (blue)	1													1
milk (green)	1													1
milk (white)	8													8
olive	6													6
olive amber	4													4
purple	1													1
<b>Window Glass</b>														
clear	2													2
clear blue			1			2			1					3
clear green														1
<b>METAL</b>														
Iron														
Nail	2													2
Unidentified														
Nut														
Misc/Unidentified														
Silver Plate	1	2												3
flatware	1													1
Unidentified	1													1
<b>BRICK</b>														
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique														
Glazed	1													1
<b>COAL</b>														
Coal	2								1					3
<b>FAUNA</b>														
Tooth	1													1
Shell	3													3
<b>TOTAL</b>	233	4	2	6	2	4	1	13	5	4	14	2	3	283

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100



**Figure 6-58. Historic ceramics from Indian Village (16IV158), Locale A. a) annular, rouletted pearlware; b) scalloped, green-edged pearlware; c) hand-painted, flow-blue early whiteware; d) semi-vitreous porcelain, Southern Potteries, Inc. 1917-1957; e) Rockingham ware.**

#### **Comments and Recommendations**

The Indian Village site (16IV158) is believed to be the remains of a historic Chitimacha village and subsequent tenant occupations. There is certainly nothing in the collections taken by CEI to contradict this. Locale B in particular seems to be the locus of early historic activity at the site. Tenant occupations post-dating the Civil War and ending in the middle twentieth century comprise the bulk of the site occupation. Since the first record of the site was made in 1979, plowing has continued to

increase disturbance. No intact features were encountered at the time of the survey, however, their presence should not be ruled out without further testing.

#### **16LF70**

##### **Location and Site Description**

16LF70 is located in cultivated fields on the backslope of the natural levee of Bayou Lafourche near Labadieville, 200 m west of LA 309 and 400 m north of 60 Arpent road, near the area referred to as "Lowlands" on the Labadieville 1962 7.5' topographic map. The site exists today as a thin scatter of historic and prehistoric artifacts on soils of Commerce association, and is evident only from surface finds (Figure 6-60). As exposed, it measures 50 m by 90 m and is oriented northwest to southeast. While the historic artifacts are evenly spread across much of the field, the prehistoric material is confined to the east end. It is likely that much of both the prehistoric and historic sites lie in the backyards and perhaps beneath the houses to the east, along Highway 308. Mature cane fields to the east and west of the site may have obscured site limits as well.

Three transects of shovel tests at 30 m intervals were excavated in this field. All tests were negative. The site stratigraphy is characterized by a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) silty clay plowzone covering dark gray (10YR4/1) heavy silt clays; no cultural stratigraphy was noted.

"Grab sample" surface collections represent the total site inventory. The prehistoric artifacts consist of four Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified* potsherds (Table 6-57). As diagnostics, these are not particularly useful, beyond the observation that they appear to be consistent with collections that postdate the Baytown period. The historic collections were a bit more diagnostic; a single pearlware sherd and two specimens of early whiteware were recovered, probably indicative of an ante-bellum occupation. One of the early whiteware sherds was sponge decorated and was probably produced between 1840 and 1860 (Lofstrom 1976:9; Robacker and Robacker 1978:32). A sherd of Albany-slipped stoneware dates to the late nineteenth century (1890-1920 [Greer 1981:212, 264]).

Table 6-55. Material Recovered from 16IV158, Locale B.

	LVS-18B Surface	ST. 1	ST. 2	ST. 3 (20cm)	ST. 4 (0-50cm)	ST. 6	ST. 7 (10-50cm)	ST. 9 (15-20cm)	ST. 10 (15-30cm)	ST. 11 (0-20cm)	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>											
<b>Semi-Refined Earthenware</b>											
<b>Semi-Refined Redware</b>											
Undecorated	1										1
<b>Yellowware</b>											
Annular (banded)											
Monochrome	2										2
Annular (unidentified variety)											
sponge blue	2										2
Undecorated											
undecorated	3										3
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>											
<b>Late Creamware</b>											
Annular (banded)											
monochrome		1									1
polychrome	2										2
<b>Pearlware</b>											
Transfer-printed											
blue	7										7
Hand-painted											
blue	10										10
polychrome			1								1
Annular (banded)											
monochrome	3										3
polychrome	1										1
Annular (finger trailed)											
polychrome	1										1
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)											
blue	4										4
green	2										2
<b>Late Pearlware</b>											
Hand-painted											
blue	3										3
Annular (unidentified)											
monochrome	1										1
Edged (symmetrically scalloped rim)											
blue	1										1
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)											
blue	1										1
Edged (unidentified rim type)											
blue	2										2
Undecorated											
undecorated	1										1
<b>Early Whiteware</b>											
Hand-painted											
blue	1										1
flow blue	1										1
polychrome	1										1
Transfer-printed											
blue	9										9
red	1										1
Annular (banded)											
monochrome	1										1
Annular (finger trailed)											
polychrome	1										1
Annular (unidentified)											
monochrome	2										2
Edged (unidentified rim type)											
blue	2										2
Edged (unidentified scalloped rim)											
blue	3										3
Undecorated											
undecorated	4										4
<b>Whiteware</b>											
Transfer-printed											
flow blue	1										1
blue	5										5
black	2										2
Hand-painted											
monochrome	1										1
Annular (Checkered)											
polychrome	1										1
Stencil											
blue	1										1
Decalcomania											
polychrome	6										6
Undecorated											
undecorated	15									1	16

(continued)

Table 6-55. Continued.

	LVS-18E Surface	ST. 1	ST. 2	ST. 3 (20cm)	ST. 4 (0-50cm)	ST. 6	ST. 7 (10-50cm)	ST. 9 (15-20cm)	ST. 10 (15-30cm)	ST. 11 (0-20cm)	TOTAL
<b>Ironstone</b>											
Annular (var. banded)											
monochrome	1										1
Transfer-printed											
black	3										3
brown	2										2
green	4										4
Molded											
undecorated	5										5
Reposse											
undecorated	1										1
Sponge											
red	1										1
Undecorated											
undecorated	5										5
<b>Ivory-Tinted Whiteware</b>											
Undecorated											
undecorated	1										1
<b>Flintware</b>											
Undecorated											
green	7										7
<b>Unidentified Refined Earthenware</b>											
Transfer-printed											
green	1										1
<b>Stoneware</b>											
Albany (int.), Bristol (ext.)											
Undecorated											
undecorated	2										2
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)											
Painted											
blue	3										3
Undecorated											
undecorated	2										2
Slip (int.), slip (ext.)											
Undecorated											
undecorated	2										2
Slip (int.), Salt (ext.)											
Undecorated											
undecorated	2										2
Unglazed (int.), Slip (ext.)											
Undecorated											
undecorated	1										1
Unglazed (int.), Unglazed (ext.)											
Undecorated											
undecorated	4										4
<b>Porcelain</b>											
<b>Hard Paste</b>											
Hand-Painted											
monochrome	2										2
Decalcomania											
monochrome	1										1
polychrome	1										1
Button	7										7
Undecorated											
undecorated	1										1
<b>Semi-Porcelain</b>											
Insulator	2										2
<b>GLASS</b>											
<b>Free Blown</b>											
<b>Unidentified Pontifling Technique</b>											
Applied String Lip											
olive amber	1										1
Unidentified lipping technique											
olive amber	1										1
<b>Molded</b>											
<b>Post-Bottom Mold</b>											
brown	2										2
clear blue	1										1
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>											
Lipping tooled											
clear	2										2
clear blue	1										1
clear green	2										2
clear purple	2										2
olive amber	1										1
Unidentified lipping technique											
clear purple	3										3
olive	7										7
olive amber	2										2

(continued)

Table 6-55. Concluded.

	LVS-18B Surface	ST. 1	ST. 2	ST. 3 (20cm)	ST. 4 (0-50cm)	ST. 6	ST. 7 (10-50cm)	ST. 9 (15-20cm)	ST. 10 (15-30cm)	ST. 11 (0-20cm)	TOTAL
<b>Machine Made</b>											
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>											
Ownes machine made											
clear green	1										1
<b>Unidentified machine type</b>											
clear	10										10
clear green	4										4
cobalt blue	5							1			6
milk (white)	3										3
<b>Pressed</b>											
clear	10										10
clear purple	3										3
emerald	2										2
milk (white)	5										5
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>											
brown	6										6
clear	9				1					1	11
clear blue	3		1								4
clear green	3		1								4
clear purple	10						1			1	12
cobalt blue						1					1
emerald	1										1
milk (green)	1										1
milk (white)	6										6
olive	3	1							1		5
olive amber	4	1									5
ruby	1										1
<b>Window Glass</b>											
clear blue	3										3
clear green	3								1		4
<b>METAL</b>											
Copper											
Coin	1										1
Iron											
Nail											
Type 3-10			1								1
Unidentified	1										1
Lead											
Bullet/Shot	1										1
<b>COAL</b>											
Coal	3										3
<b>FAUNA</b>											
Bone	2			1		1					4
Shell	3										3
<b>PLASTIC</b>											
Shoe sole	1										1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>299</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>317</b>

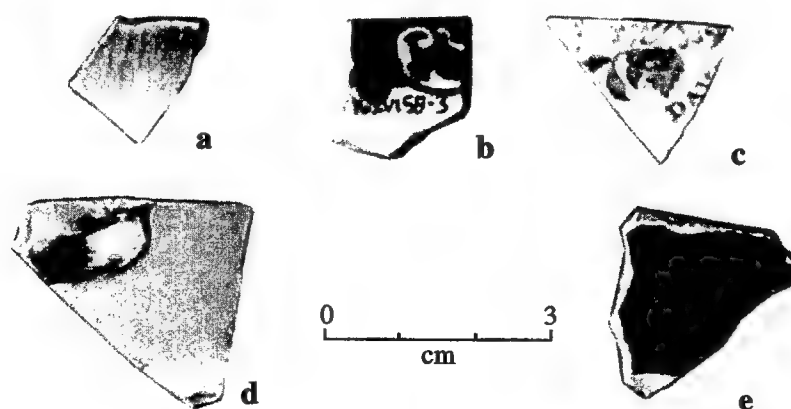


Figure 6-59. Historic ceramics from Indian Village (16IV158), Locale B. a) scalloped, green-edged pearlware; b) blue transfer-printed whiteware; c) green transfer-printed, semi-vitreous porcelain (Davenport); d) finger-trailed annular creamware; e) hand-painted late pearlware.

Table 6-56. Material Recovered from 16IV158, Locale C.

	LVS-18C Surface	ST. 1	ST. 2	ST. 3 (0-25cm)	ST. 4 (0-25cm)	ST. 5	ST. 7	ST. 8 (30-45cm)	ST. 9	ST. 10	TOTAL
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>											
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>											
<b>Whiteware</b>											
Transfer-printed											
blue	1										1
Edged (repoussé)											
blue	2										2
Undecorated											
undecorated	2										2
<b>Ironstone</b>											
Undecorated						1					1
undecorated	2										2
<b>Ivory-Tinted Whiteware</b>											
Decalcomania											
polychrome	1										1
Undecorated		1									1
undecorated	2										2
<b>Fiestaware</b>											
Molded											
green	3										3
<b>Stoneware</b>											
Bristol (int.), Bristol (ext.)											
Tinted											
blue	3										3
Undecorated											
undecorated	1										1
<b>Slip (int.), slip (ext.)</b>											
Tinted											
pink	1										1
<b>Porcelain</b>											
<b>Hard Paste</b>											
Transfer-printed (overglaze)											
blue	2										2
Button	1										1
<b>Semi-Porcelain</b>											
Insulator	2										2
<b>GLASS</b>											
<b>Molded</b>											
<b>Post-Bottom Mold</b>											
clear blue	1										1
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>											
Lipping tooled											
clear blue	2										2
Unidentified liping technique											
clear blue	1										1
clear purple	1										1
<b>Machine Made</b>											
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>											
Owens machine made											
clear	2		1								3
clear green	1										1
Unidentified machine type											
brown	2				1						2
clear green	8										8
clear purple	2										2
cobalt blue	1										1
milk (white)	3										3
milk (white)	1										1
<b>Pressed</b>											
clear	4						2				6
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>											
brown	1										1
clear	3	1		1	2	2	2		1		12
clear blue	5										5
clear green	2			1			1				4
clear purple	1										1
emerald	1										1
milk (green)	3										3
milk (white)	1										1
olive	1									1	2
olive amber	1										1
polychrome (swirled)	3										3
<b>METAL</b>											
<b>Brass</b>											
Token				1							1
<b>Copper</b>											
Coin	1										1
<b>Iron</b>											
Nail											
Type 11-12	1										1
Type 6-10									2		2
Type 3-10	1										1
Unidentified	1										1
Misc/Unidentified				1							1
<b>BRICK</b>											
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>											
Unglazed	1										1
<b>COAL</b>											
Coal									1		1
<b>FAUNA</b>											
Shell	1										1
<b>ASBESTOS</b>											
Unidentified	2			1							3
<b>PLASTIC</b>											
Unidentified	1										1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>83</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>107</b>

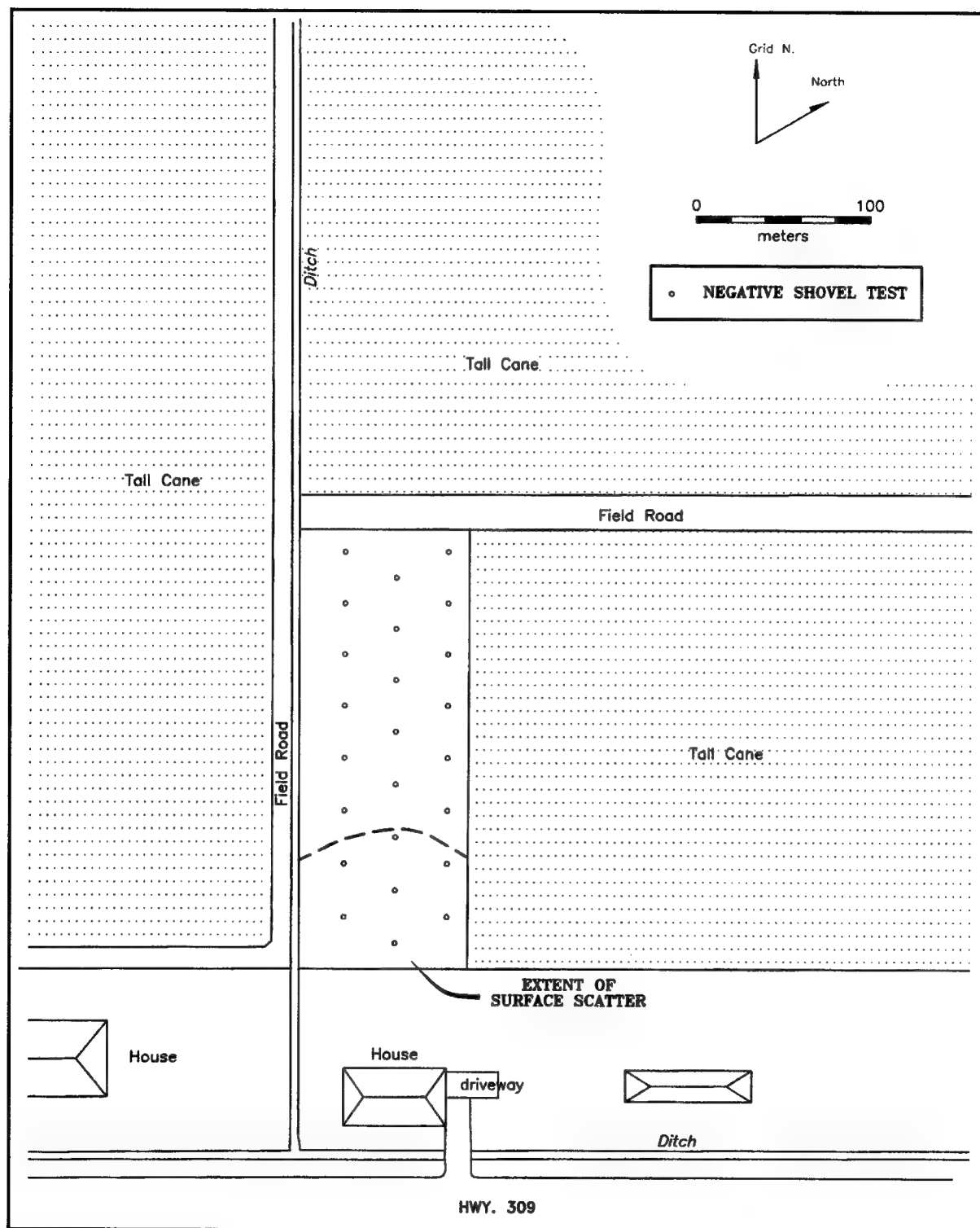


Figure 6-60. Sketch map of 16LF70.

Table 6-57. Material Recovered from 16LF70.

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	4
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>	
<b>Pearlware</b>	
Undecorated undecorated	1
<b>Whiteware</b>	
Sponge purple	1
Undecorated undecorated	1
<b>Stoneware</b>	
Albany (int.), Albany (ext.)	
Undecorated undecorated	2
<b>Unidentified</b>	
Undecorated undecorated	1
<b>GLASS</b>	
<b>Machine Made</b>	
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>	
Unidentified machine type clear	1
<b>Unidentified Manufacturing Technique</b>	
clear	2
<b>METAL</b>	
Copper	
Penny	1
<b>BRICK</b>	
Unidentified Manufacturing Technique	
Unglazed	1
<b>FAUNA</b>	
Bone	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>16</b>

has enough integrity to warrant further investigation. It is entirely possible that the historic material represents dumping activities from the houses currently standing near Hwy. 398. However, judgment should be reserved until access to these properties and adjacent fields can be obtained for further reconnaissance.

### Comments and Recommendations

Site 16LF70 represents domestic activities dating to ante-bellum times as well as the late nineteenth century. A minor aboriginal component is present as well. It is not known what sort of integrity the site still possesses, as only a limited area has been exposed. However, unless the areas to the east of the site have escaped heavy damage from the plow or other disturbances, it seems unlikely that 16LF70

## CHAPTER 7

# SITE REVISITS

### *Introduction*

In addition to the sample survey discussed in the previous chapter, the fieldwork conducted for the present study included revisits to 11 previously recorded sites (Figure 7-1). Each of these sites is discussed separately below by parish and site number. Three unrecorded sites were located during the site revisits, and these are discussed at the end of the chapter.

### *Updates for Previously Recorded Sites*

#### *16AS1 (Big Goddel Bayou Mounds)*

##### *Previous Research*

The Big Goddel Bayou Mounds site was first recorded by Fred Kniffen in 1937, and later visited by Ed Orton in 1952. There appears to be some confusion as to its location; an LSU form described the site to be on Little Goddel Bayou just to the west, in Iberia Parish, the approximate location of 16IB7. The latter site, called the Little Goddel Midden in state site files, may in fact be the Big Goddel Bayou Mounds site, mislocated by Kniffen in 1937 (bags containing artifacts from 16IB7 are labeled as "Big Goddel Bayou Midden"). Only a minimal description of the mound site is recorded in the state site files, describing a "shell mound and midden," the latter being three feet in depth. There is no record of how this information was obtained.

It is also possible that research on the site extends further back in time, as does its mislocation. The description of Big Goddel Bayou Mounds matches that of C.B. Moore's "Mounds on Bonnet Bayou" (1913:12-13). Moore's map and description of the site location do not match well with modern maps of the area, and the body of water he called Bonnet Bayou apparently no longer bears that name. Moore's (1913:12) description of the site (three mounds, "about two hundred yards from the water"), as well as his description of the mound closest to the bayou ("plowed out of shape and greatly spread...of tenacious clay and about two feet in height") closely conform with our findings at 16AS1. Additionally, his description of the pottery recovered from the mounds fits that of Pontchartrain Check Stamped and Coles Creek Incised, *var. Dozier*, consistent with the Coles Creek varieties noted from the 16AS1 collections. Moore's Bonnet Bayou site has been placed by LSU and state site files two miles down Bayou Natchez from its junction with Big Goddel Bayou. If indeed the mounds at Bonnet Bayou were 200 yards from the water, this would place them in the current backswamp. We were unable to access the state-recorded location of Bonnet Bayou (16AS17) during the time of the survey.

##### *Present Description*

The site should probably be divided into two separate sites, and it is possible that this is what Kniffen had in mind (Figure 7-2). A 50 meter-long strip of

*Rangia* shell midden is eroding into Big Goddel Bayou about 200 m south of the junction of Bayou Natchez and Big Goddel Bayou (Figure 7-3). In addition, a set of three mounds sits on the levee of Bayou Natchez about 120 m down Bayou Natchez from Big Goddel Bayou. About 180 m separates the mounds from the shell midden, and it is possible that 16IB7, the Big Goddel Midden, was named for the midden on Big Goddel Bayou at 16AS1. (It should be noted that Kniffen in his 1937 article on Iberville Parish mounds refers to the location known as 16AS1 as Little Goddel Bayou, even though it is mapped as being on Big Goddel Bayou and in Assumption Parish [1937:191, Figure 22, and 200, Figure 23]). Both sites are covered by Sharkey clay deposits.

The shell midden on Big Goddel Bayou is a plainly visible stratum in the eroding bankline of the bayou, forming a narrow "shell beach" just below it. The midden was tested with a line of six auger holes running parallel with Big Goddel Bayou, spaced at 20 m intervals. Two additional tests were placed 20 m to the southeast of this line, away from the bayou, in order to check for cultural deposits further back on the levee. Tests 1, 2, 4 and 5 produced a 10 to 58 cm deep layer of densely packed *Rangia* shell, with moderate carbon and some burnt clay. This midden lay on or very near the surface in tests 4 and 5, but was buried beneath 50 to 70 cm of dark gray (10YR4/1) oxidized silty clay in tests 1 and 2. The midden layers covered gray (10YR5/1) and dark gray (10YR4/1) oxidized silty clays. Test 7, 20 m southeast of Test 5 on a line perpendicular to the bayou, produced a 25 cm thick layer of dark gray (10YR4/1) oxidized silty clay at a depth of 35 cm below surface, with moderate quantities of charcoal, burnt clay, and possible sherd fragments. This layer is sandwiched between dark gray (10YR4/1) oxidized silty clays. Tests 3, 6 and 8 produced sterile, dark gray (10YR4/1) to brown (10YR4/3) oxidized silty clays.

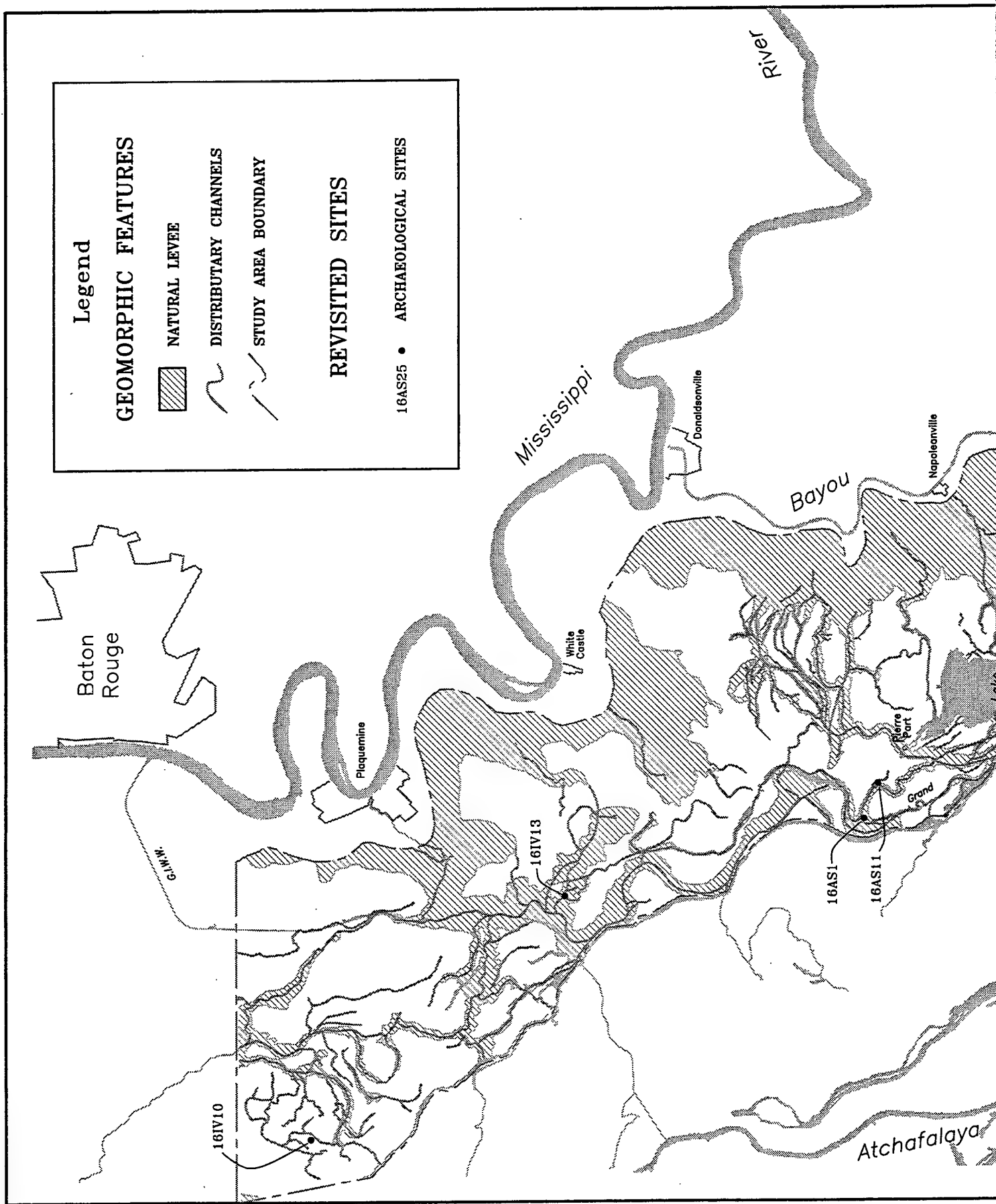
Mound A is the largest of the three earth and shell mounds on Bayou Natchez (Figure 7-4). This is a roughly rectangular feature, measuring 50 m north to south, 45 m east to west and nearly two meters tall. A good surface collection was obtained here, as several eroded areas can be found on the mound. Mound B is a low, circular mound, about one meter in height, just 25 m west of Mound A and measuring 37 m north to south and 35 m east to west (Figure 7-5). No cultural material was found on Mound B. The final mound in the trio, Mound C, is 22 m due north of Mound B and 32 m to the northwest of Mound A. This somewhat elongated, low mound (about 1.5

m tall) measures 48 m east to west and 36 m north to south. Like Mound A, much of the mound has been disturbed or eroded, producing a good surface collection.

Mounds B and C were tested with a north-south transect of auger tests at 20 m intervals running from just north of Mound C, near Bayou Natchez, to just south of Mound B. Tests 1 to 4 on this transect produced intact midden deposits, but Test 5, in Mound B, failed to produce cultural deposits beyond sterile grayish brown (10YR6/2) silty clays, casting some doubt on the validity of Mound B as an artificial construction. Test 1, near Bayou Natchez, produced an 88 cm deep layer of dense, charcoal-rich *Rangia* midden beginning at a depth of 40 cm. This midden is sandwiched between two gray (10YR5/1) layers of oxidized silty clay.

Tests 2 and 3, in the summit and south flank of Mound C, respectively, revealed a complex cultural stratigraphy of mound loading and midden deposition. Test 2, in the crest of Mound C, yielded a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) oxidized silty clay dense with *Rangia*, bone and charcoal, to a depth of 57 cm. Below this, a 29 cm deep layer of dark gray (10YR4/1) silty clay, containing small amounts of *Rangia* shell and charcoal, probably represents a layer of mound construction. Underlying this, a dense layer of charcoal and burnt shell in a very dark gray matrix was found to a depth of 157 cm below surface. From here, another possible level of mound construction descends to a depth of 200 cm, a yellowish brown (10YR5/6) oxidized, heavy silty clay with moderate quantities of charcoal and a high concentration of shell. This in turn overlies a gray (10YR5/1) oxidized silty clay, apparently a levee deposit, which runs to the limits of excavation at 240 cm.

Test 3, near the foot of the mound, also produced a thick layer of midden deposition, divisible into two parts. The uppermost midden stratum, a 57 cm deep, very dark gray (10YR3/1) layer of silty clay laced with large amounts of bone, moderate quantities of charcoal and some shell, lay 35 cm below the surface, under a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) silty clay, probably mound runoff. This midden layer in turn covered a 28 cm deep stratum of black (10YR2/1) silty clay, densely packed with shell in the first 10 cm, and with dense charcoal and burnt clay throughout. Underlying this second midden stratum was a sterile, gray (10YR6/1) layer of oxidized silty clay to the limits of excavation (140 cm).



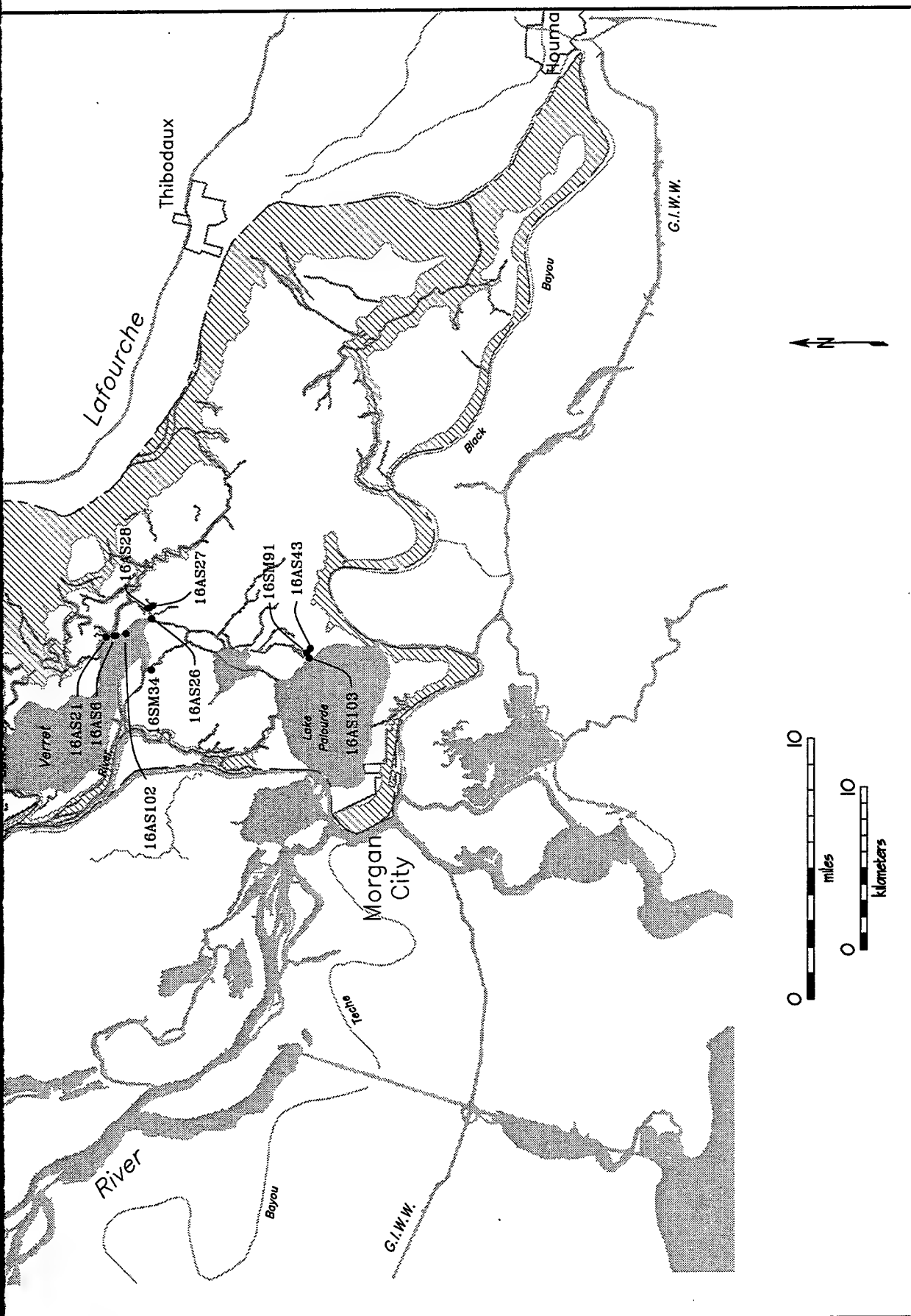


Figure 7-1. Archaeological sites revisited during the study.

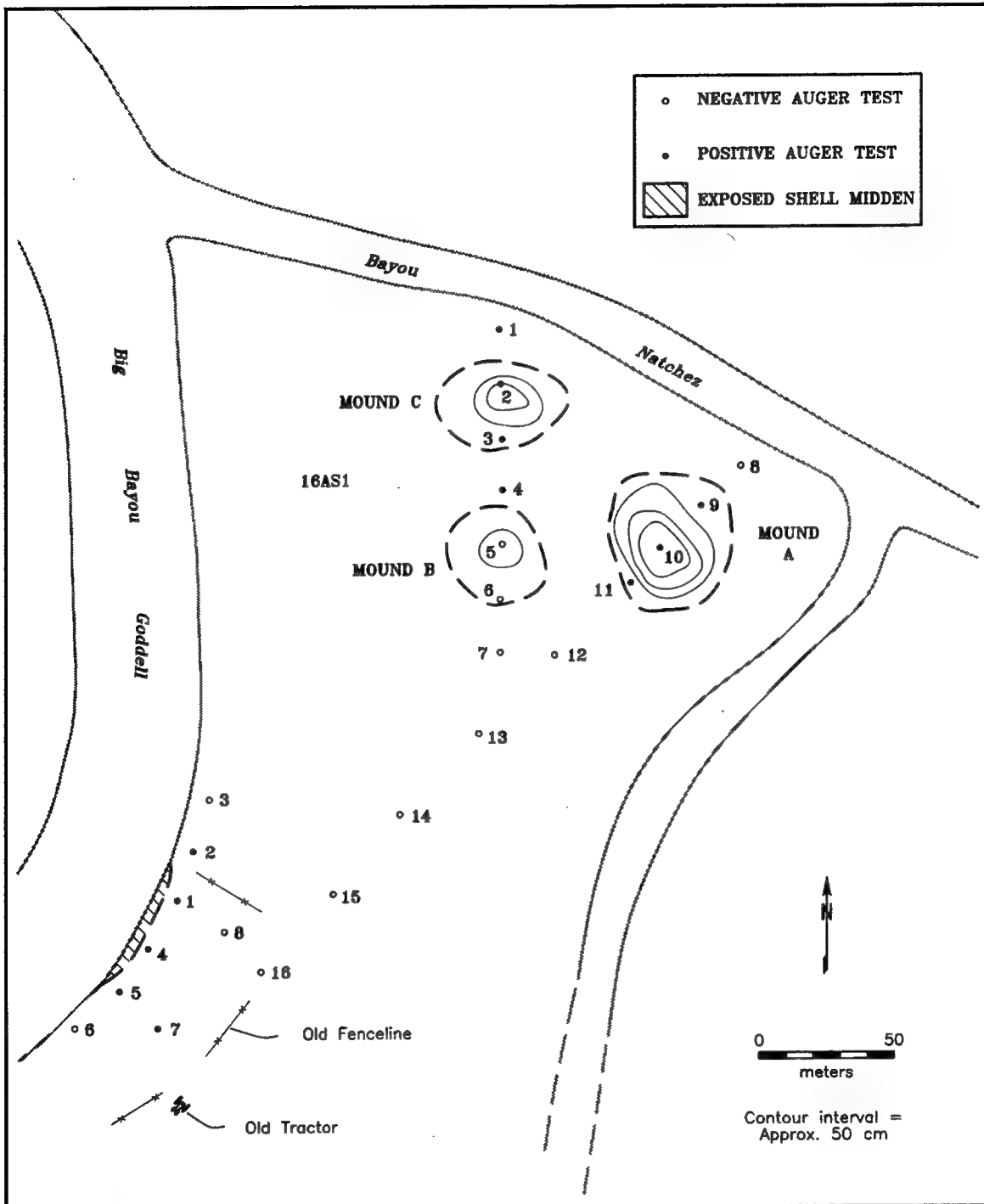
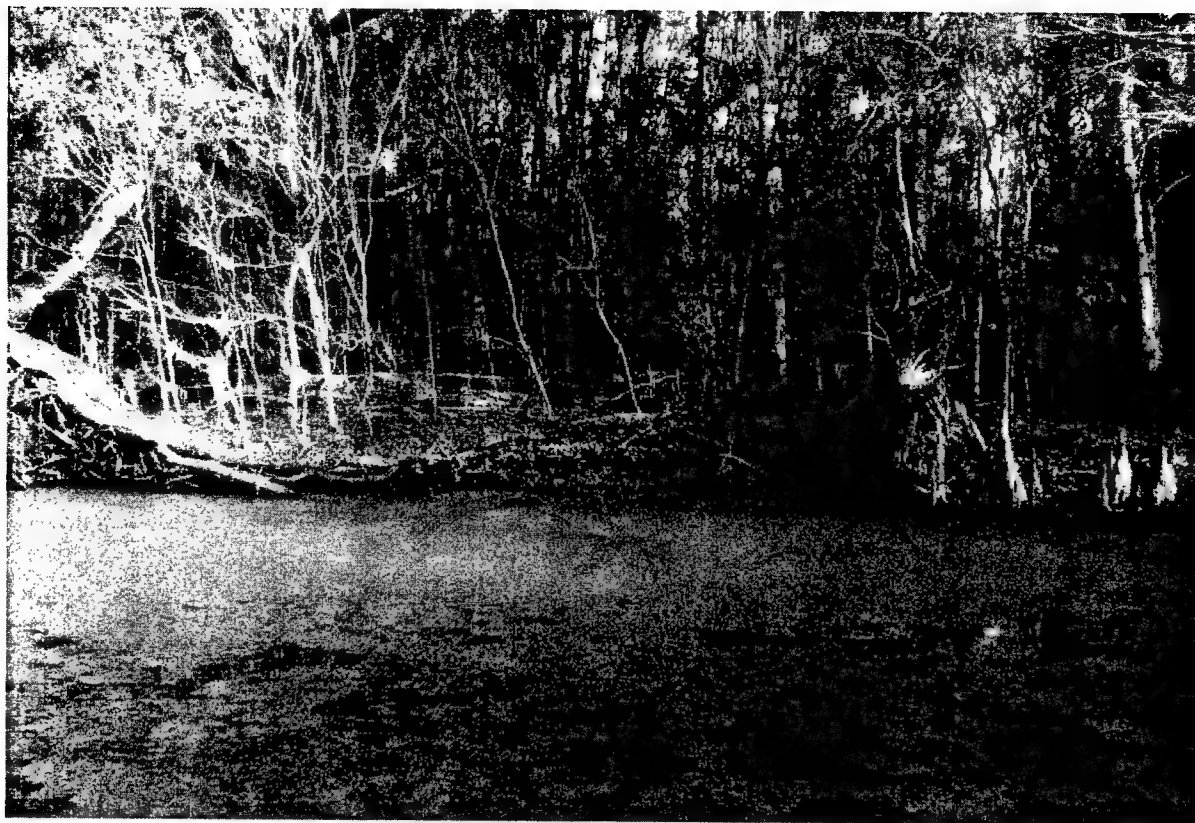


Figure 7-2. Sketch map of the Big Bayou Goddell Mounds site (16AS1). Contour lines are estimated.

Mound A was tested with a line of auger tests running northeast from just behind Mound A to just east of the shell midden on Big Goddell Bayou. Test 8, to the northeast of Mound A, produced a sterile, oxidized grayish brown (10YR5/2) silty clay to a

depth of 75 cm at which point it gave way to a sterile, gray (10YR6/1) oxidized heavy silty clay. Tests 9 to 11, however, were placed in the northeastern flank, crest, and southwestern edge of Mound A, respectively. The profile of Test 9 begins with a layer



**Figure 7-3. Big Goddel Bayou (16AS1). Shell midden, view from the north. Date: 2/6/99.**



**Figure 7-4. Big Goddel Bayou (16AS1). Mound A, view from the west. Date: 2/6/99.**



**Figure 7-5. Big Goddel Bayou (16AS1). Mound B, view from the east. Date: 2/6/99.**

of midden, a black (10YR2/1) silty clay with moderate densities of charcoal, bone, burnt clay and some small shell fragments. At about 45 cm, this becomes very dense in faunal and floral material, and this continues to a depth of 205 cm. This cultural material then gives way to a sterile, gray (N5/0) clay, probably a pre mound deposit.

Test 10, in the summit of Mound A, produced a complex stratigraphy of mound loading and midden deposition. The first 40 cm of the profile consist of a dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) silty clay with moderately dense charcoal and some shell and bone. Beneath this layer of apparent midden staining lies a 160 cm deep episode of mound fill involving basket loads of sterile, very dark gray (10YR3/1) silty clays and light yellowish brown (10YR6/4) sandy clays. Below this deposit, a 50 cm deep layer of gray (10YR5/1) silty clay topped with a thin, 5 cm layer of *Rangia* shell probably represents a previous stage of mound construction. Another layer of yellowish brown (10YR6/4) sandy clay occupies the next eight centimeters below this, overlying another very dark gray (10YR3/1) silty clay filled with moderately dense charcoal and *Rangia* shell, probably a submound midden. A sterile layer of

brown to dark brown (10YR4/3) oxidized silty clay lies beneath this, probably representing the natural levee deposit.

Test 11 lies just at the southwestern corner of Mound A. A dark gray (10YR4/1), oxidized silty clay overburden 110 cm deep covers an earth and shell midden 45 cm deep. This first deposit is either alluvial overburden or mound slump, possibly both. The midden deposit is a very dark gray (10YR3/1) silty clay, rich in charcoal and burnt clay, with moderate amounts of *Rangia* shell. This stratum is in turn underlain by a light grayish brown (10YR6/2) sterile silty clay to a depth of 180 cm, the limits of excavation. It is not entirely clear if this last stratum represents mound fill or a pre mound, natural deposit.

This line of auger tests was also intended to test the area between the mound and shell midden locales, in order to help establish the relationship (if any) between them. Tests 12 to 16 (as well as Test 7), however, dug at 40 m intervals from the plaza to a spot 50 m east of Big Goddel Bayou, produced only sterile gray (10YR5/1) oxidized silty clays to a depth of 120 cm, with the exception of Test 15, which pro-

duced a sterile brown to dark brown (10YR4/3) oxidized silty clay below 34 cm.

### Analysis of Collections

There are several collections now housed at LSU from this site. The most recent was obtained during Robert Neuman's time as Curator of Anthropology and includes Catalogue Nos. 16AS1—1 to 101 (Table 7-1). However, neither the collector nor the date of collection is recorded on the LSU catalogue record forms. The earliest component recognized from this collection may date to the terminal Tchula period, based on the presence of a teat-leg podal support (Figure 7-6). The paste of the podal support is more compact and less laminated than that of typical Tchefuncte ware, however, suggesting that it may be slightly later in time and actually fall on the line between the Tchula and Marksville periods. Regardless, there certainly is a viable early Marksville component (ca. A.D. 1 to 200), marked by the sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville*, the sherd of Indian Bay Stamped, *var. Cypress Bayou*, and probably the *unspecified* sherd of Marksville Incised. The latter may be Marksville Incised, *var. Sunflower*, but its paste and decorative technique "look" slightly later, approaching that of *var. Yokena*. It is possible that this sherd falls on the line between the early and late Marksville periods.

No definite late Marksville period sherds are present, but a very minor early Baytown period occupation (ca. A.D. 350 to 450) can be recognized by the sherd of Churupa Punctated, *var. Watson*, one of the so-called "broken-down" varieties of Marksville ceramics. There is no definite evidence of a middle Baytown period component (although some of the sherds of Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain* may date to this period), but a late Baytown period occupation (ca. A.D. 650 to 800) can be recognized by the sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *vars. Phillips* and *Stoner*, and possibly by the sherd of French Fork Incised, *var. Brashear*.

An early Coles Creek period occupation (ca. A.D. 800 to 900) can be recognized by the sherds of Mazique and Gainesville Complicated Stamped, *var. Lost Island*, and probably by the sherds of Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *vars. Pontchartrain*, *Tiger Island*, and *Lambert Ridge*, and French Fork Incised, *var. Lafayette*, although the latter varieties also extend in time into the middle Coles Creek period (Figure 7-7). Likewise, the sherds of Gainesville Complicated Stamped, *vars. Wauchope*, and *Lost Island*, and

Rhinehart Punctated *var. Rhinehart* may be a part of the early Coles Creek component, but they also could extend into middle Coles Creek times. Only two definite representatives of a succeeding middle Coles Creek period occupation (ca. A.D. 900 to 1000) are present in the form of Baytown Plain, *var. Little River* and Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pecaniere*, although, as just noted, many of the early Coles Creek varieties also could be included as elements of a middle Coles Creek period occupation. The final component would appear to date to the late Coles Creek period (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200), and is marked by the lone example of Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*.

The second collection from 16 AS 1 was obtained by Fred Kniffen and Walter Beecher of LSU, probably in July of 1937, and received LSU Catalogue No. 762 (Table 7-2). Although there are many ceramics similar to those in the more-recent collection, the larger number of sherds ( $n=1,042$ ) helps bolster the strength of several of the previously identified components, particularly those related to the Baytown and Coles Creek periods, and provides several sherds that are representative of occupations not present in the other collection. In fact, there are so many additional varieties of Coles Creek Incised and Mazique Incised, that one might question whether the two collections actually came from the same site. There are enough similarities, however, to suggest that such is not the case, although it is possible that the different collections were obtained from different areas of the site.

The initial occupation recognized in this collection is of the early Marksville period, based on the one sherd of Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville*. The fact that no Tchefuncte ceramics are present in this relatively large sample, suggests that the possible late Tchula period component recognized by the podal support may not exist, and that the podal support really is from an early Marksville vessel. The presence of a subsequent late Marksville period component (ca. A.D. 200 to 350), not recognized in the late collection, can be identified by the sherd of Marksville Incised, *var. Spanish Fort* and the possible sherd of Churupa Punctated, *var. Thornton*.

Again, evidence of early and middle Baytown period occupations is difficult to recognize, although the sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Marsden*, and Mazique Incised, *vars. Bruly* and *Hendrix* may indicate the presence of one or more of these potential components. The late Baytown period occupation is enhanced by several examples of Coles Creek

Table 7-1. Recent LSU Collection from 16AS1.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue Nos. 16AS1 - 1 to 101				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain					
<i>var. Little River</i>	6	2	0	8	3.31
<i>var. Marksville</i>	2	0	1	3	1.24
<i>var. unspecified</i>	118	21	3	142	58.68
Coles Creek Incised					
<i>var. Phillips</i>	0	1	0	1	0.41
<i>var. Stoner</i>	0	3	0	3	1.24
Churupa Punctated					
<i>var. Watson</i>	1	0	0	1	0.41
French Fork Incised					
<i>var. Brashear</i>	0	1	0	1	0.41
<i>var. Lafayette</i>	2	0	0	2	0.83
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	0.41
Gainesville Complicated Stamped					
<i>var. Lost Island</i> <sup>a</sup>	0	1	0	1	0.41
<i>var. Wauchope</i> <sup>b</sup>	1	0	0	1	0.41
Indian Bay Stamped					
<i>var. Cypress Bayou</i>	1	0	0	1	0.41
Marksville Incised					
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	0.41
Mazique Incised					
<i>var. Manchac</i>	0	1	0	1	0.41
<i>var. Mazique</i>	2	1	0	3	1.24
Pontchartrain Check Stamped					
<i>var. Lambert Ridge</i>	1	0	0	1	0.41
<i>var. Pecaniere</i>	0	1	0	1	0.41
<i>var. Pontchartrain</i>	47	10	1	58	23.97
<i>var. Tiger Island</i>	4	0	0	4	1.65
Rhinehart Punctated					
<i>var. Rhinehart</i>	6	1	0	7	2.89
[partial jar]	[6]	[1]			
Tchefuncte Plain					
<i>var. Tchefuncte</i> (?)	0	0	1	1	0.41
[teat-leg podal support]			[1]	[1]	
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>193</b>	<b>43</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>242</b>	<b>100.00</b>

<sup>a</sup> Sherd exhibits both the bullseye motif and *Pontchartrain* decoration on single rim strap.<sup>b</sup> Sherd exhibits the bullseye motif.

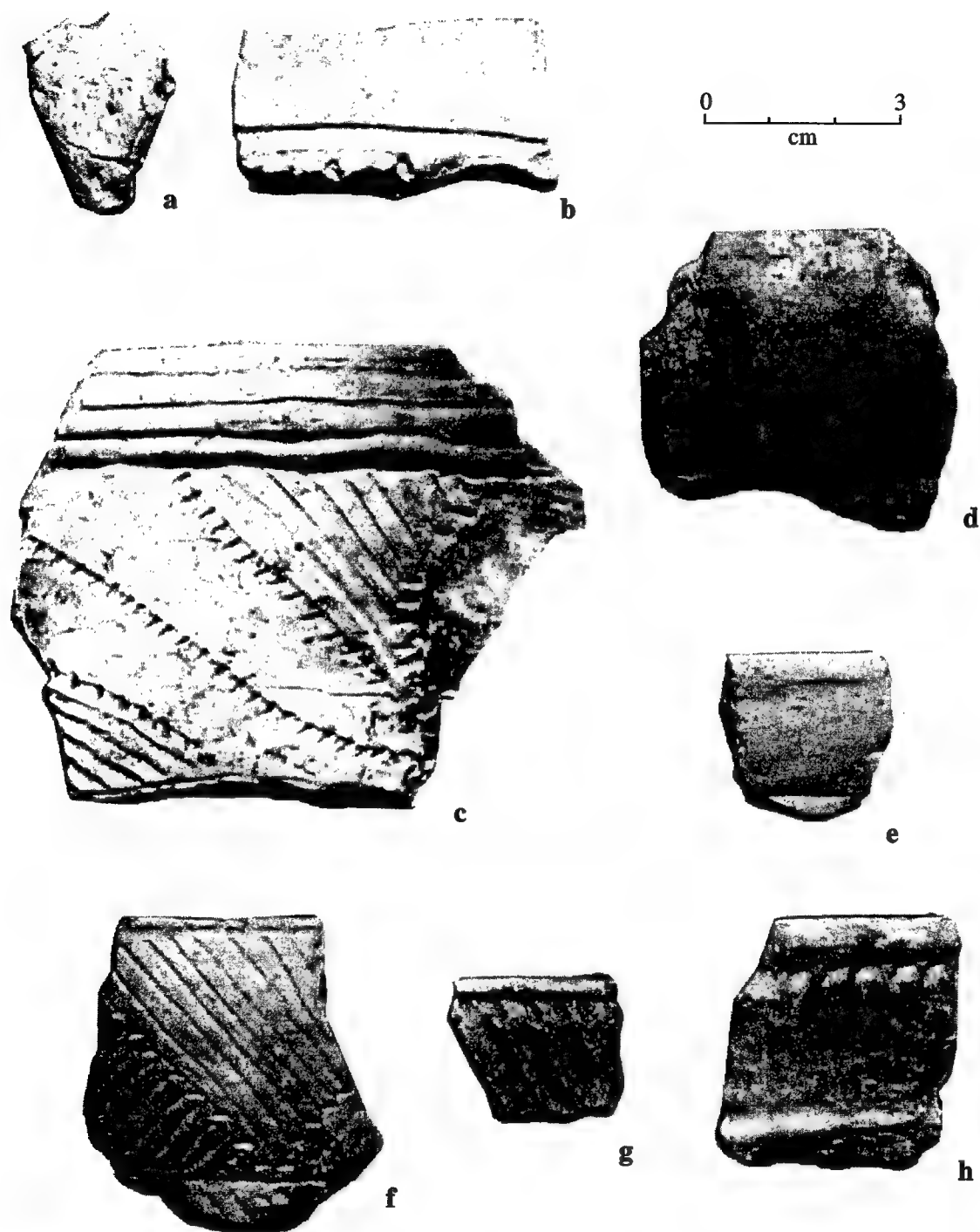
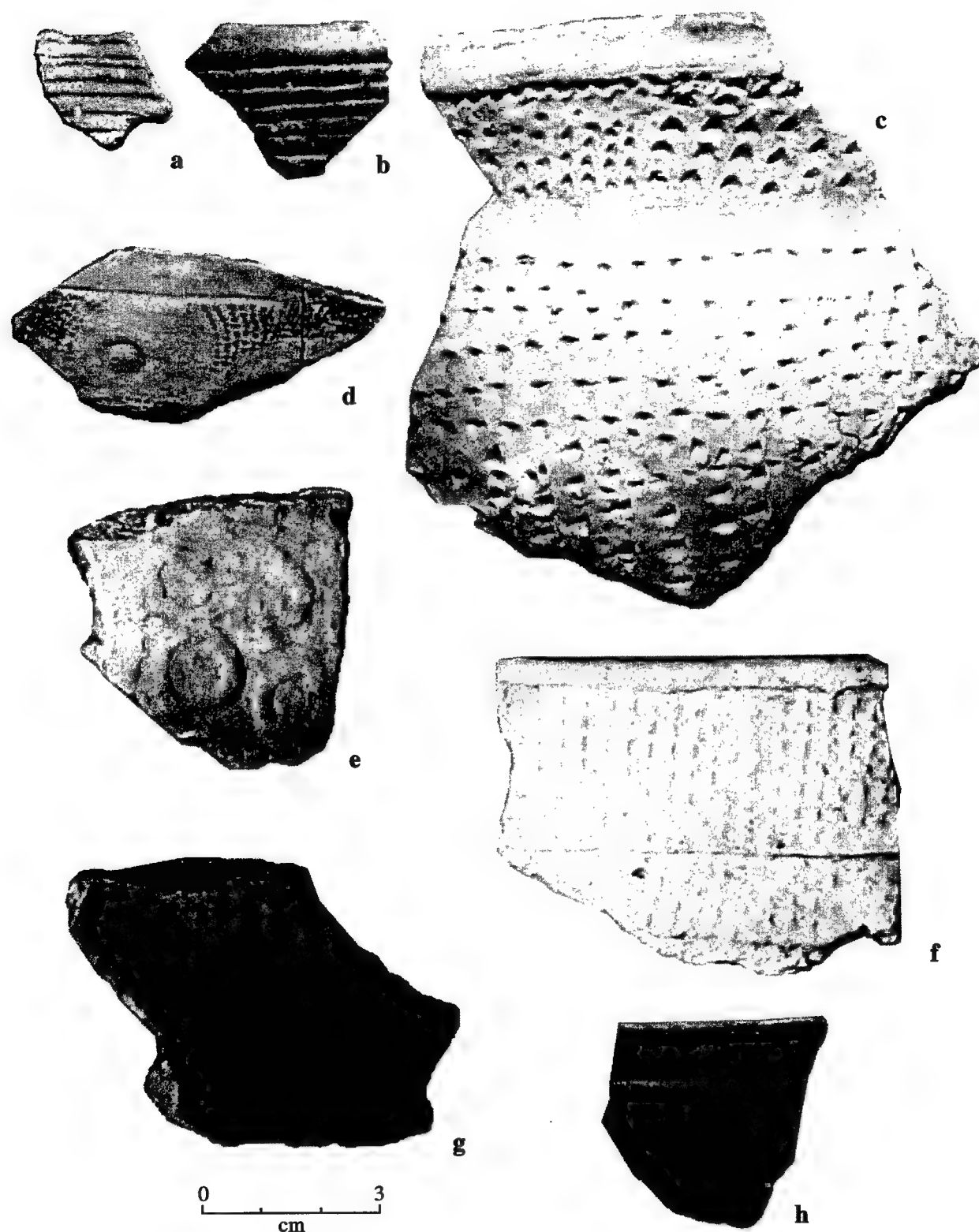


Figure 7-6. LSU collections from the Big Goddel Bayou Mounds site (16AS1): Tchefuncte, Marks-ville and Baytown Period ceramics. a) Tchefuncte Plain podal support; b) Churupa Punctated, var. *Thornton*; c) French Fork Incised, var. *Brashear*; d-e) Coles Creek Incised, var. *Stoner*; f-g) Mazique Incised, var. *Hendrix*; h) Mazique Incised, var. *Bruly*.



**Figure 7-7.** LSU collections from the Big Goddel Bayou Mounds site (16AS1). a) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Coles Creek*; b) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Athanasio*; c) Rhinehart Punctated, *var. Rhinehart*; d) French Fork Incised, *var. Lafayette*; e) Gainesville Complicated Stamped, *var. Wauchope*; f) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*; g) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Tiger Island*; h) Mazique Incised, *var. Mazique*.

Table 7-2. LSU Collection by Kniffen and Beecher from 16AS1.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 762				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Avoyelles Punctated var. <i>Avoyelles</i>	0	1	0	1	0.10
Baytown Plain					
var. <i>Little River</i>	10	6	0	16	1.54
var. <i>Marksville</i>	1	0	0	1	0.10
var. <i>unspecified</i>	339	188	13	540	51.82
Beldeau Incised					
var. <i>Beldeau</i>	2	1	0	3	0.29
var. <i>unspecified</i> <sup>a</sup>	0	3	0	3	0.29
Braxton Punctated var. <i>unspecified</i>	0	1	0	1	0.10
Carter Engraved var. <i>unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	0.10
Coles Creek Incised					
var. <i>Athanasio</i>	0	1	0	1	0.10
var. <i>Blakely</i>	0	1	0	1	0.10
var. <i>Coles Creek</i>	1	1	0	2	0.19
var. <i>Curtis</i>	0	3	0	3	0.29
var. <i>Dozier</i>	0	1	0	1	0.10
var. <i>Hardy</i>	2	5	0	7	0.67
var. <i>Lone Oak</i>	0	11	0	11	1.06
var. <i>Marsden</i>	0	1	0	1	0.10
var. <i>Mon</i>	0	1	0	1	0.10
var. <i>Phillips</i>	0	4	0	4	0.38
var. <i>Richardson</i>	0	9	0	9	0.86
var. <i>Stoner</i>	0	18	0	18	1.73
var. <i>Wade</i>	0	2	0	2	0.19
var. <i>unspecified</i> <sup>b</sup>	0	3	0	3	0.29
Churupa Punctated var. <i>Thornton (?)</i>	1	0	0	1	0.10
French Fork Incised					
var. <i>French Fork</i>	1	3	0	4	0.38
var. <i>Hessmer (?)</i>	0	1	0	1	0.10
var. <i>Iberville</i>	1	1	0	2	0.19
var. <i>Lafayette</i>	1	0	0	1	0.10
var. <i>unspecified</i> <sup>c</sup>	1	0	0	1	0.10
Harrison Bayou Incised var. <i>Harrison Bayou</i> var. <i>unspecified</i>	3 1	1 0	0 0	4 1	0.38 0.10
Marksville Incised var. <i>Spanish Fort</i>	0	1	0	1	0.10
Mazique Incised					
var. <i>Back Ridge</i>	0	1	0	1	0.10
var. <i>Bruby</i>	0	1	0	1	0.10
var. <i>Hendrix</i>	0	3	0	3	0.29
var. <i>Kings Point</i>	4	3	0	7	0.67
var. <i>Manchac</i>	0	3	0	3	0.29
var. <i>Mazique</i>	4	2	0	6	0.58
var. <i>Sweet Bay</i>	1	0	0	1	0.10
var. <i>unspecified</i> <sup>d</sup>	2	7	0	9	0.86
Pontchartrain Check Stamped					
var. <i>Crawford Point</i>	1	0	0	1	0.10
var. <i>Pecaniere</i>	9	1	0	10	0.96
var. <i>Pontchartrain</i>	226	60	0	286	27.45
var. <i>Tiger Island</i>	37	4	0	41	3.93
var. <i>unspecified</i>	0	3	0	3	0.29
Plaquemine Brushed var. <i>Plaquemine</i>	2	2	0	4	0.38
Rhinehart Punctated var. <i>Rhinehart</i> var. <i>unspecified</i>	3 0	4 1	0 0	7 1	0.67 0.10
Sanson Incised var. <i>unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	0.10
Unclassified Incised Baytown paste	4	2	0	6	0.58
Unclassified Punctated Baytown paste	3	1	0	4	0.38
Unclassified Punctated/Incised Baytown paste	1	0	0	1	0.10
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>663</b>	<b>366</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>1,042</b>	<b>100.00</b>

<sup>a</sup> Long, triangular punctations within incised triangles on interior rim of shallow bowl. Perhaps an early form of Anna Incised?

<sup>b</sup> One rim has *Dozier* decoration on interior of shallow bowl. Another early form of Anna Incised?

<sup>c</sup> Decoration on interior of shallow bowl. Another early form of Anna Incised?

<sup>d</sup> One rim has *Back Ridge* decoration on interior of shallow bowl. Another has *Sweet Bay* decoration on either the rim of a plate or an effigy tail. Both possible early versions of Anna Incised?

Incised, *vars. Phillips, Stoner, and Richardson*, and the possible sherd of French Fork Incised, *var. Hessmer*. Several of the French Fork Incised, *var. French Fork*; Coles Creek Incised, *var. Dozier* (with Lone Oak rims) and Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain* sherds may also date to late Baytown times, but, as previously discussed, they could relate to subsequent early and middle Coles Creek period components.

One of the strongest components recognized by this collection is of the early Coles Creek period. The sherds of Avoyelles Punctated, *var. Avoyelles*; Coles Creek Incised *vars. Athanasio, Coles Creek, and Wade*; Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Crawford Point* and Mazique Incised, *vars. Back Ridge, Mazique, and Sweet Bay* are some of the primary markers of the component. Other potential early Coles Creek sherds include French Fork Incised, *var. Lafayette*, Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Tiger Island* and Coles Creek Incised, *var. Dozier*. Additionally, many of these sherds exhibit "Lone Oak" rims, an excellent late Baytown and/or early to middle Coles Creek period rim form.

The presence of a middle Coles Creek period occupation is given added strength by the sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. Little River*, Beldeau Incised *var. Beldeau*, Coles Creek Incised, *vars. Mott and Curtis*, Mazique Incised, *var. Kings Point*, Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pecaniere* and Rhinehart Punctated, *var. Rhinehart*. The *unspecified* example of Carter Engraved may also be an element of this occupation. The late Coles Creek occupation also is given considerable more support by the sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hardy*, French Fork Incised, *var. Iberville*, Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. Harrison Bayou*, Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac* and Plaquemine Brushed, *var. Plaquemine*, and possibly Sanson Incised (Figure 7-8). This component may also be responsible for the several *unspecified* sherds of Beldeau, Coles Creek, French Fork, and Mazique Incised that exhibit decoration on the interior portion of shallow bowls in a manner reminiscent of Anna Incised. In fact, these sherds actually may mark an early, as-yet-unrecognized variety of Anna that might require formal definition in the future.

The final LSU collection from site 16AS1 consisted of only two rim sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*, collected by Ed Orton in 1952. They are from a shallow bowl with a uniquely scalloped rim, possibly dating to the late Coles Creek period.

Overall, the LSU collections indicate that the site was most likely occupied between the early Marksville period and the late Coles Creek period (ca. A.D. 1 to 1200), with its most intense span of occupation occurring during the late Baytown through middle Coles Creek periods (ca. A.D. 650 to 1000).

Few diagnostics were noted from the surface collections on the Big Goddel Bayou shell midden in 1999 (Table 7-3). Those that were noted include the generic Coles Creek markers Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *vars. Pontchartrain and Crawford Point*. A rim sherd of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Wade* with a "Bearskin" rim treatment may mark a late Baytown to early Coles Creek component here. Sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified* appear to date to post-Baytown times.

As noted above, larger surface collections were taken from Mounds A and C Coles Creek period diagnostics from Mound A include Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *vars. Pontchartrain* (two with Onion Lake rims) and *Tiger Island*, and Coles Creek Incised, *var. Phillips* and *unspecified* (see Table 7-3 and Figure 7-9). These diagnostics indicate a generic Coles Creek period occupation, although the sherds of *Phillips* and the Onion Lake rims may signal activity in the early part of the sequence. Sherds of fine, grog-tempered plainwares equivalent to Baytown Plain, *var. Vicksburg* may indicate a middle to late Coles Creek occupation. This date agrees well with the presence of a sherd of Gainesville Complicated Stamped, *var. unspecified*, a type dated by Saunders (1997) to the middle Coles Creek period. No prehistoric material later than this was noted for Mound A, although two sherds of whiteware may indicate late nineteenth or twentieth century activities on the mound, possibly as a refuge from Atchafalaya floodwaters. Bone preservation, as indicated by surface finds, appears to be excellent in Mound A. Gar scales, drum pharyngeal grinding plates and bowfin vertebrae were readily identifiable from the surface collection.

Mound C was more productive in terms of diagnostics (see Table 7-3 and Figure 7-10). Sherds of Mazique Incised, *var. Sweet Bay*; Coles Creek Incised, *vars. Phillips, Stoner, and Dozier*; and Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *vars. Tiger Island and Pontchartrain* indicate an occupation from the early to middle portions of the Coles Creek period. However, the sherd of *Stoner* may date from the terminal Baytown period, and a sherd of thick grog-tempered plainware equivalent to Baytown Plain, *var.*

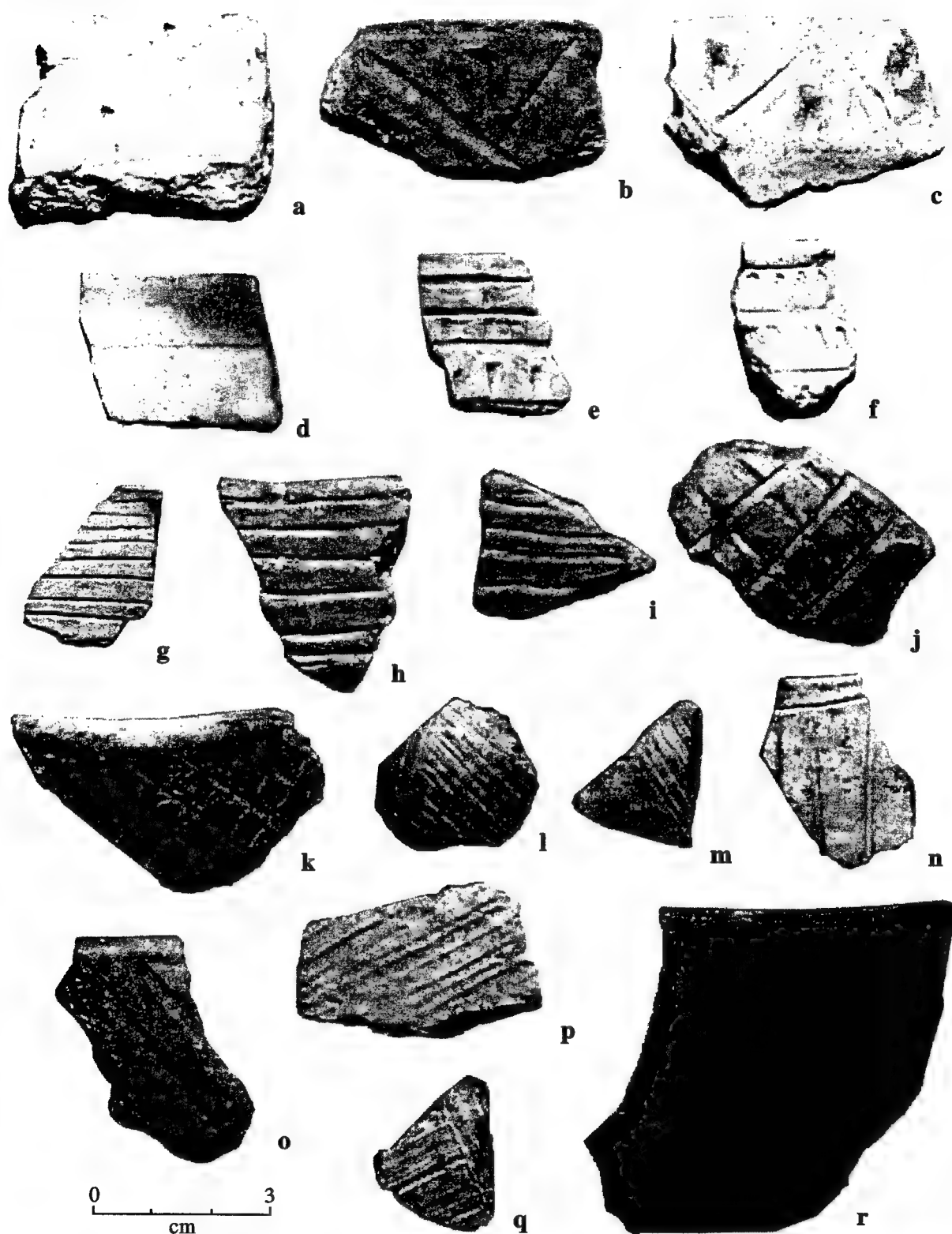


Figure 7-8. LSU collections from the Big Goddel Bayou Mounds site (16AS1): Late Coles Creek to Mississippi period ceramics. a) Beldeau Incised, *var. Beldeau*; b-c) Beldeau Incised, *var. unspecified*; d) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Blakely*; e-f) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Curtis*; g) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Mott*; h-i) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hardy*; j-k) Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. Harrison Bayou*; l-m) Mazique Incised, *var. King's Point*; n-o) Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*; p-q) Plaquemine Brushed, *var. Plaquemine*; r) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*.

Table 7-3. Material Recovered from Big Goddel Bayou Mounds (16AS1).

	SURFACE			TEST 1 Shell Midden	TOTAL
	Mound A	Mound C	Shell Midden		
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>					
Baytown Plain					
var. Vicksburg	1				0
var. unspecified	39	39	17	3	20
var. unspecified, Joffrion lug	1				0
var. unspecified , rim strap	1				0
Coles Creek Incised					
var. Dozier		1			0
var. Dozier, Lone Oak rim		1			0
var. Phillips	1	1			0
var. Stoner		1			0
var. Wade, Bearskin rim			1		1
var. unspecified	1				0
Gainesville Complicated Stamped					
var. unspecified	1	1			0
Mazique Incised					
var. Sweet Bay		1			0
Pontchartrain Check Stamped					
var. Pontchartrain	14	12	3		3
var. Pontchartrain, Onion Lake rim	2				0
var. Crawford Point			1		1
var. Tiger island	2				0
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain					
var. unspecified	1				0
Unidentified Incised and Punctated on Baytown Plain					
var. unspecified		1			0
<b>FAUNAL REMAINS</b>					
Bowfin					
vertebrae	1		1		1
Drum					
mandible	1				0
Gar					
scales	1				0
Unidentified	2				0
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>58</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>26</b>

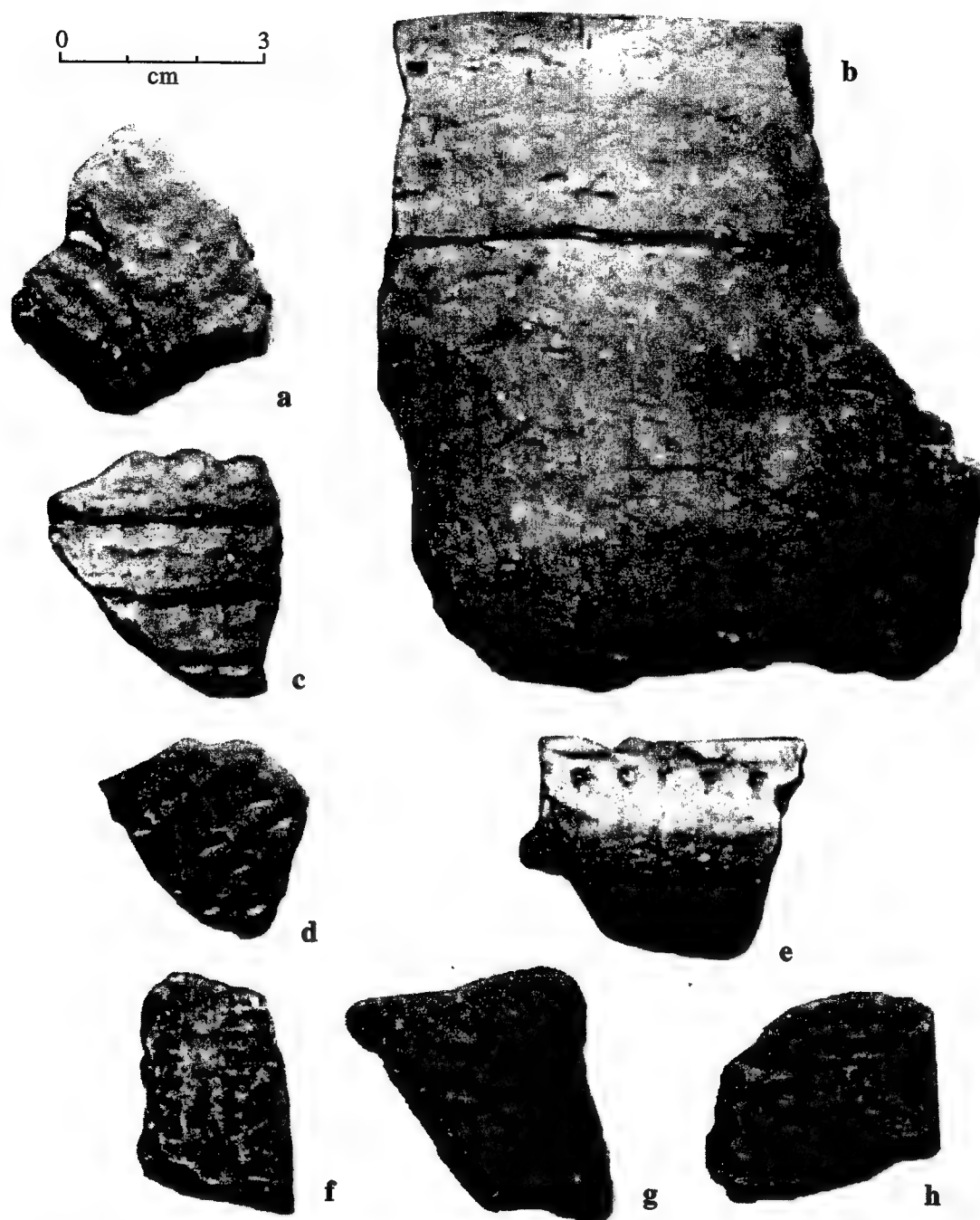
*Reed* may also indicate a Baytown occupation. A sherd of Gainesville Complicated Stamped may indicate a middle to late Coles Creek occupation, but no later sherds were noted from the mound. Bone was common here as it was on Mound A, and includes vertebrae from drum, catfish and bowfin.

Also noted in our visit and conversations with local informants was the presence of a substantial historic occupation in both the vicinity of the shell midden and the mounds. The remains of several wire fences and large quantities of historic trash such as rusted cans and drums, liquor, beer and soda bottles, tin sheeting, an old refrigerator, and a tractor built sometime before the 1950s attest to the presence of old fishing and hunting camps, and perhaps onetime

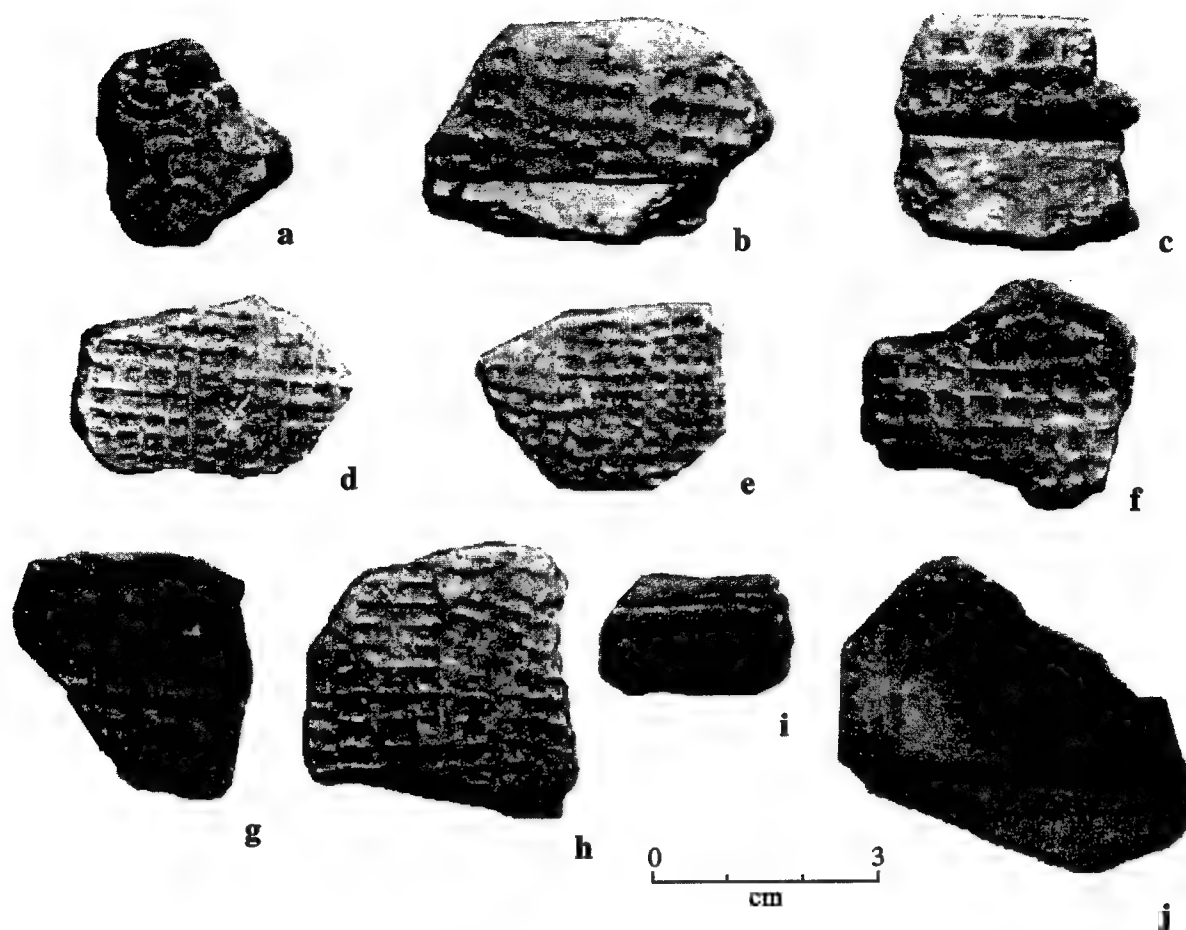
farms, in the vicinity. The Centerville 1959 7.5' USGS quadrangle indicates the presence of at least three structures on the site, and informants, one of whom had grown up here, indicate that at least one of the mounds was used to support a garden. Much of the area was cleared at one point, and cattle were run on the natural levee here.

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

The midden along Big Goddel Bayou and the mounds on Bayou Natchez appear to date to roughly the same time period. The midden produced sherds datable to the Coles Creek period, with a suggestion that they may come from the early phases of the sequence. While no artifacts were collected from



**Figure 7-9. Aboriginal artifacts from Mound C at Big Goddel Bayou Mounds (16AS1).**  
a) Gainesville Check Stamped, *var. unspecified*; b) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Stoner*;  
c) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Dozier*; d) Mazique Incised, *var. Sweet Bay*; e) Lone  
Oak rim; f) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Tiger Island*; g-h) Pontchartrain  
Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*.



**Figure 7-10.** Aboriginal Artifacts from Mound A at Big Goddel Bayou Mounds (16AS1). a) Gainesville Complicated Stamped, *var. unspecified*; b-c) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*, Lone Oak rims; d-f) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*; g-h) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Tiger Island*; i) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Phillips*; j) Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified rim*.

Mound B, Mound A could be placed in the middle to late Coles Creek period. Mound C, however, produced artifacts dating from the early to middle portions of the Coles Creek period, with a suggestion of an additional earlier (late Baytown period) occupation. Analysis of earlier collections indicates components as early as Tchefuncte or early Marksville and as late as the late Coles Creek period.

Some disturbance has already taken place at 16AS1. The shell midden has undoubtedly eroded to a certain extent into Big Goddel Bayou, and historic gardening activities have disturbed one of the mounds according to informants. Additionally, the presence of cattle may also have had a deleterious effect on the mounds, and several fair-sized depres-

sions exist in the tops of both Mound A and Mound C, undoubtedly denoting the presence of looters.

Despite this, the cultural features at 16AS1 are in relatively good shape, and have the potential to produce valuable prehistoric deposits. Complex stratigraphy was noted in Mounds A and C, indicating episodes of mound construction and both shell and earth midden deposition. The shell deposit on the bank of Big Goddel Bayou is a substantial patch of intact *Rangia* midden, and whether or not this locale is regarded as a separate site, it is at least partly contemporary with the mounds and would provide an interesting set of comparative data for issues dealing with site function and seasonality. Site 16AS1 has a very high potential for research, and certainly

warrants more intensive test excavations to evaluate its eligibility for the National Register of Historic Places.

### 16AS6 (Lake Verret)

#### Previous Research

An "agent" of Clarence B. Moore first visited the Lake Verret site in 1912, and described two mounds here, "each about 6 feet in height and 60 and 40 feet in diameter, respectively" (Moore 1913:10). Floodwaters precluded further investigation at the time. Sherwood Gagliano visited the site in 1963, and made a modest surface collection, as did Robert and Ellen Murry for LSU's Atchafalaya Basin Survey. These collections have been analyzed below, but no site description or direct reference to the site appears in the literature between 1913 and today.

#### Present Description

The exact location of the Lake Verret site described by Moore (and in the state site files) is somewhat ambiguous. There are two distinct scatters that correspond to the location as recorded on the eastern shore of Lake Verret (Figure 7-11). The southernmost locale is a large, wave-washed scatter of *Rangia cuneata*, bone and historic and prehistoric artifacts on Fausse soils that extends 100 m up either bank of Ploton Bayou as it heads away from the lake, and 50 m along the lake shore to the south of this junction (Figure 7-12). While it is possible that the spoil piles noted in Figure 7-13 are aboriginal mounds, their stratigraphy, based on auger and shovel testing, is more consistent with spoil deposition. Tests 2, 3, and 4, conducted in the flanks of these features, reveal a dark brown (10YR3/2) to very dark grayish brown (10YR2/2) silty clay interspersed with *Rangia* shell, small quantities of charcoal, a few prehistoric sherds, and one piece of clear bottle glass. At a depth of 75 to 110 cm, this gave way to a dark blue-gray (N4/0) clay with modest quantities of shell. Between 1 and 1.5 m below the surface we encountered a layer of dark gray (10YR4/1) clay with a 5 to 32 cm deep deposit of densely-packed *Rangia* shell, probably an intact midden deposit. This dark gray clay extended to the base of the tests. The position of the "mounds," their somewhat linear shape, and their stratigraphy suggest that these are spoil piles that have been deposited on intact shell midden.

The second locale lies 250 to 300 m to the north along the lakeshore, and consists of a 175 meter-

long heavily eroded, wave-washed, and mechanically-disturbed scatter of shell and artifacts. Large portions of this area have been bulldozed into a large bulkhead to protect a fishing camp against erosion, and the northern end of the locale has been bisected by a large canal that cuts through Ploton Bayou to drain into the lake. No attempt was made to test for deposits beneath the surface here, although a surface collection was taken from the beach area.

#### Analysis of Collections

There are three collections from 16AS6 that are currently housed at LSU. The earliest was obtained by Sherwood M. Gagliano on July 11, 1963, and received Catalogue No. 19760. It is noted as having come from a wave-washed *Rangia* midden located on the east side of Lake Verret. In addition to 80 aboriginal sherds (Table 7-4), the collection includes deer, fish, turtle, and alligator bones; a ferruginous sandstone slab; two freshwater mussel shells; a possible gourd rind; a piece of green bottle glass; two late-nineteenth-century, salt-glazed stoneware sherds; and an ivory-tinted whiteware bowl with decalcomania and repoussé decoration.

Although somewhat limited in number, the aboriginal ceramics in this collection suggest an occupation confined to the Coles Creek period (Figure 7-14), with most sherds indicative of the late Coles Creek period (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200). Only the sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Athanasio* and Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain* suggest the presence of a minor early and/or middle Coles Creek period occupation (ca. A.D. 800 to 1000). In addition to the sherds of Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. Harrison Bayou* and Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*, the *unspecified* examples of Hollyknowe Pinched and Mazique Incised probably are late Coles Creek period items. The Hollyknowe sherd could be *var. Patmos*, but the paste is not quite *Addis* quality, while the Mazique sherd exhibits *Hardy*-like lines beneath a typical *Manchac* rim decoration.

The second collection consists of material obtained by Robert and Ellen Murry on November 2, 1975, during the course of the LSU Atchafalaya Basin survey. It includes only 17 sherds and two apparent deer bones. The third collection was obtained by René Bergeron on January 21, 1978, and includes an additional 91 aboriginal sherds, plus one brick fragment, a square-cut nail or fence staple, and two turtle bones. Because these latter collections represent relatively recent visits to the site, and because

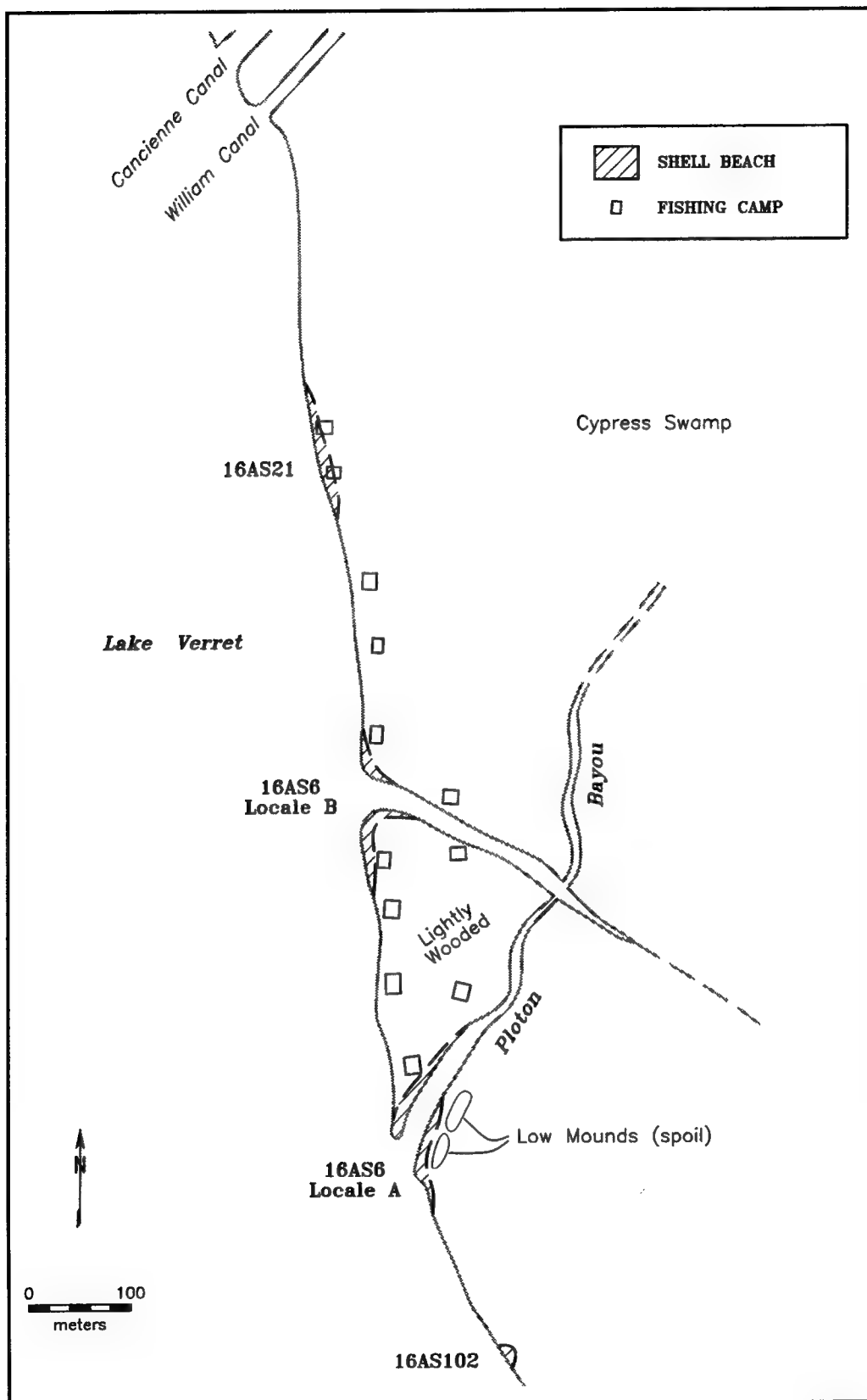


Figure 7-11. Sketch map of the Lake Verret (16AS6), 16AS21, and Delaune Midden (16AS102) sites.

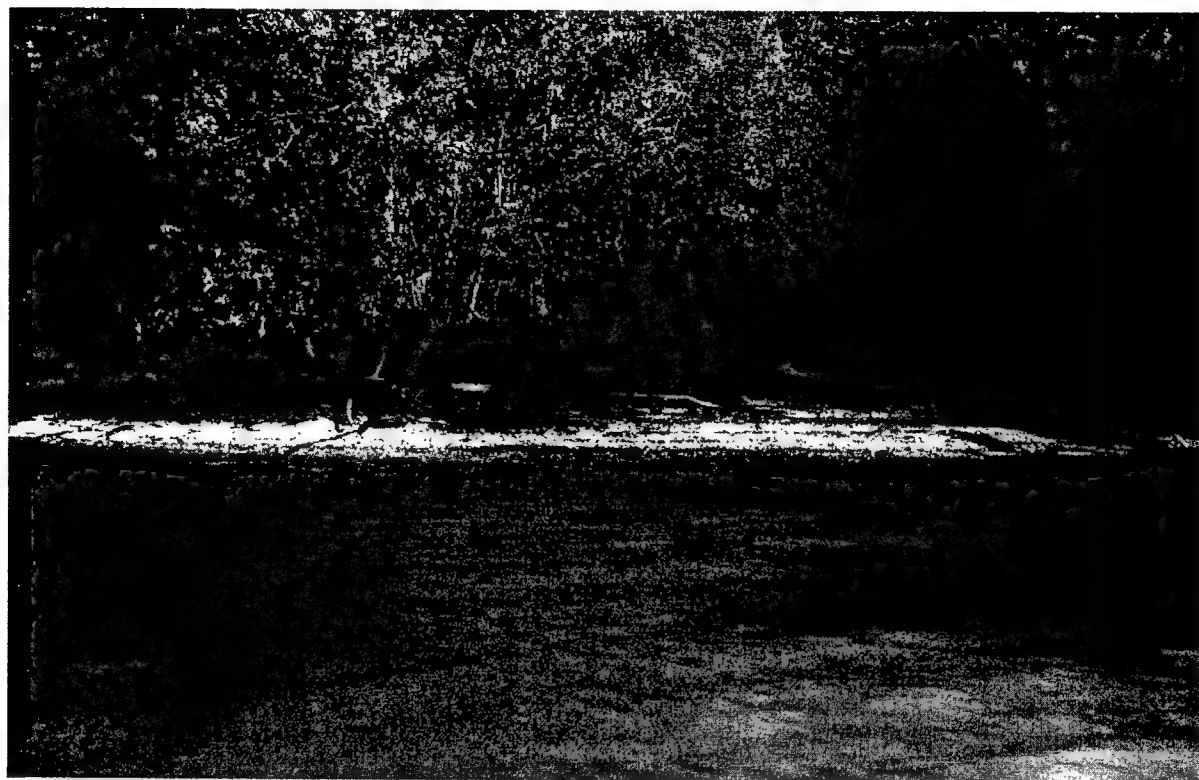


Figure 7-12. Shell midden at Lake Verret (16AS6), facing east. Date: 1/27/99.

their aboriginal ceramics are significantly different than those obtained earlier by Gagliano, they have been combined for presentation (Table 7-5).

Although the latest LSU collections primarily contain Coles Creek period sherds, there are enough additional items to indicate occupation both before and after that time period. For instance, initial occupation can now be tied to the late Marksville period (ca. A.D. 200 to 350), based on the sherd of Marksville Incised, *var. Yokena*. Likewise, the unclassified black-filmed sherd may represent a Baytown period item, or it could support site usage during the early and/or middle Coles Creek period (ca. A.D. 800 to 1000), as suggested by the examples of Beldeau Incised and *Pontchartrain*. Regardless, the main occupation again can be related to the late Coles Creek period (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200), based on the sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hardy* and *Manchac*, and the possible sherd of Mazique Incised, *var. Preston*. The sherds of Plaquemine Brushed, *var. Plaquemine* and Sanson Incised may also be part of this component, although they could represent items dating to the succeeding early Mississippi period (ca. A.D. 1200 to 1350). Such a component is evidenced by the sherd of Anna Incised, *var. Australia* and the sherd

of Leland Incised, *var. unspecified*. Lastly, a middle to late Mississippi period and/or protohistoric period occupation, dating sometime between about A.D. 1350 and 1650, can be recognized by the sherds of Leland Incised, *var. Deep Bayou*, Owens Punctated *var. McIlhenny*, and Mississippi Plain.

An additional LSU collection from 16AS6, probably obtained by Sherwood Gagliano and stored at CEI, was uncovered recently, as well as an uncatalogued collection made by T. M. Ryan in 1967. The first collection bore the LSU catalogue number 20635 (Table 7-6). The initial component in this collection is probably from the early to middle part of the Coles Creek period, and includes sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Phillips*; Mazique Incised, *var. Mazique*, Evansville Punctated, *var. unspecified*, *var. Pontchartrain* and a sherd of *var. Phillips* with a Joffrion rim lug. Late Coles Creek sherds include Coles Creek Incised, *vars. Mott* and *Blakely*. Diagnostics dating to the early part of the Mississippi period are recognized in Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hardy*; Plaquemine Brushed, *var. Plaquemine*; Anna Incised, *vars. Anna* and *unspecified* and sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. Addis*. A single sherd of Mississippi Plain, *var. Pomme D'Or* hints at a slightly later Mississippi period occupation. The

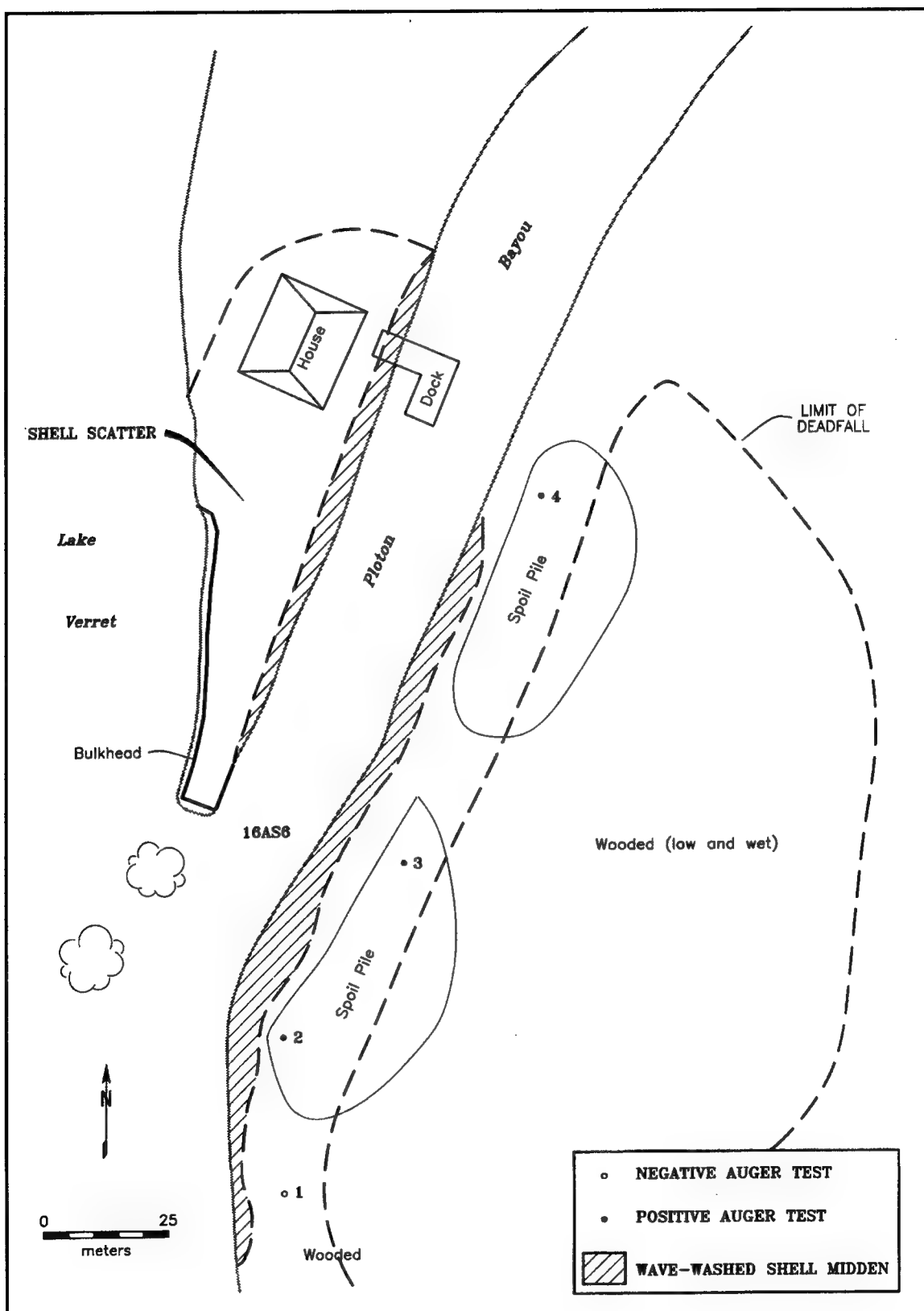


Figure 7-13. Sketch map of the Lake Verret site (16AS6), Locale 1.

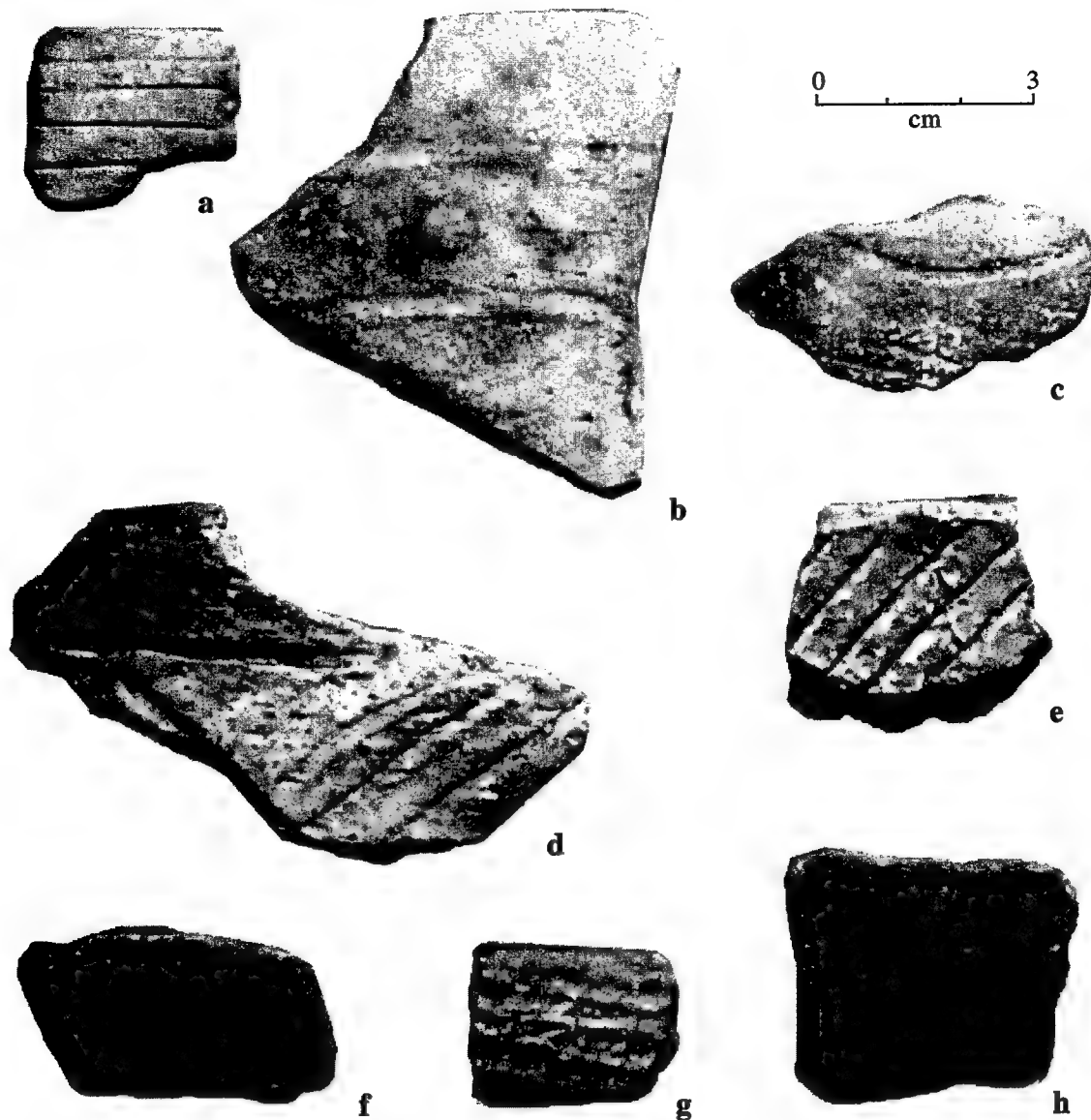
Table 7-4. LSU Collection by Gagliano from 16AS6.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 19760				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Avoyelles Punctated <i>var. unspecified</i>	0	1	0	1	1.25
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i> [partial carinated bowl]	58	10 [1]	3	71	88.75
Coles Creek Incised <i>var. Athanasio</i>	1	0	0	1	1.25
Harrison Bayou Incised <i>var. Harrison Bayou</i>	0	1	0	1	1.25
Hollyknowe Pinched <i>var. unspecified</i>	0	1	0		
Mazique Incised <i>var. Manchac</i>	2	2	0	4	5.00
<i>var. unspecified</i>	0	1	0	1	1.25
Pontchartrain Check Stamped <i>var. Pontchartrain</i>	1	0	0	1	1.25
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>62</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>80</b>	<b>100.00</b>

collection taken by Ryan contains some diagnostics which may date from the early half of the Coles Creek period, such as *var. Phillips*, and *var. Pontchartrain*, but most date to the middle to late Coles Creek period, including Coles Creek Incised, *var. Dozier* (on a Lone Oak rim), executed on a paste resembling Baytown Plain, *var. Vicksburg*, and Mazique Incised *vars. Manchac* and *King's Point*. In addition to these, some sherds date from the early Mississippi period, such as Anna Incised, *var. Anna* and Baytown Plain, *var. Addis*. Again, a minor middle to late Mississippi period component is indicated by sherds of Mississippi Plain, *var. Pomme D'Or* and a sherd of Mound Place Incised, *var. Mound Place*. The likelihood that these two collections come from the same site is very high, and they may have been taken from either locale. Historic artifacts from these collections include a single piece of green bottle glass, two pieces of burnt whiteware, and a single piece of Rockingham ware, all of which date from the latter

half of the nineteenth century and first few decades of the twentieth. A single piece of red earthenware (possibly an eroded, lead-glazed sherd) may date to the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries.

Analysis of prehistoric artifacts collected by CEI from Locales A and B in 1999 indicate that either or both could be the same site collected by Gagliano and the Murrys as well as the source of the LSU collections. Shovel tests and surface collections from Locale A (Table 7-7 and Figure 7-15) yielded diagnostics from the latter half of the Coles Creek Period, including a sherd combining *var. Mott* and *var. King's Point* motifs, as well as sherds of Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. Bunkie*; Coles Creek Incised, *var. Blakely* and a Vicksburg rim on a plainware resembling *Vicksburg*. A slightly later component, near the Coles Creek/Plaquemine transition, may be indicated by a single sherd of *Manchac*. A Plaquemine occupation is marked by sherds of Baytown



**Figure 7-14.** LSU collections from the Lake Verret site (16AS6). a) Anna Incised, *var. Australia*; b) Leland Incised, *var. Deep Bayou*; c) Leland Incised, *var. unspecified*, on Baytown Plain paste; d) Marksville Incised, *var. Yokena*; e-f) Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*; g) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*; h) Plaquemine Brushed, *var. Plaquemine*.

Plain, *var. Addis*; Bell Plain *var. Greenville*; Plaquemine Brushed, *var. Plaquemine*, and Sanson Incised, *var. unspecified*. Later Mississippi period activity is indicated by the presence of Mississippi Plain, *vars. Pomme D'Or* and *unspecified*, and a sherd combining L'Eau Noire Incised, *var. unspecified* and Anna Incised, *var. unspecified*. This sherd is particularly noteworthy, in that it appears to depict the Hand-Eye motif so popular during the height of the "Southern

Cult" (see Figure 7-15d). A sherd of Fatherland Incised, *var. Snyder's Bluff* complements protohistoric sherds noted in earlier collections. Several dozen sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified* were also collected.

A small number of historic ceramics were collected from 16AS6, Locale A. A single ironstone sherd bore the mark of Charles Meakin, 1883-1889.

**Table 7-5. Recent LSU Collections from 16AS6.**

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue Nos. 16AS6 - 1 to 7				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Anna Incised <i>var. Australia</i>	0	1	0	1	0.93
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	73	12	1	86	79.63
Beldeau Incised <i>var. unspecified</i>	0	1	0	1	0.93
Coles Creek Incised <i>var. Hardy</i>	1	2	0	3	2.78
Leland Incised <i>var. Deep Bayou</i>	0	1	0	1	0.93
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	0.93
Marksville Incised <i>var. Yokena</i>	0	1	0	1	0.93
Mazique Incised <i>var. Manchac</i>	3	2	0	5	4.63
<i>var. Preston (?)</i>	0	1	0	1	0.93
Mississippi Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	2	0	0	2	1.85
Owens Punctated <i>var. McIlhenny</i>	0	1	0	1	0.93
Plaquemine Brushed <i>var. Plaquemine</i>	1	1	0	2	1.85
Pontchartrain Check Stamped <i>var. Pontchartrain</i>	1	0	0	1	0.93
Sanson Incised <i>var. unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	0.93
Unclassified Black Filmed Baytown paste	1	0	0	1	0.93
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>84</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>108</b>	<b>100.00</b>

Also recovered was half a stoneware jug, in three large pieces (Figure 7-16). The jug is unglazed inside and salt-glazed outside. The exterior is stenciled in a cobalt blue slip, labeled "Hamilton and Jones, Greensboro, Pennsylvania." This jug was probably produced in the late nineteenth century (Greer

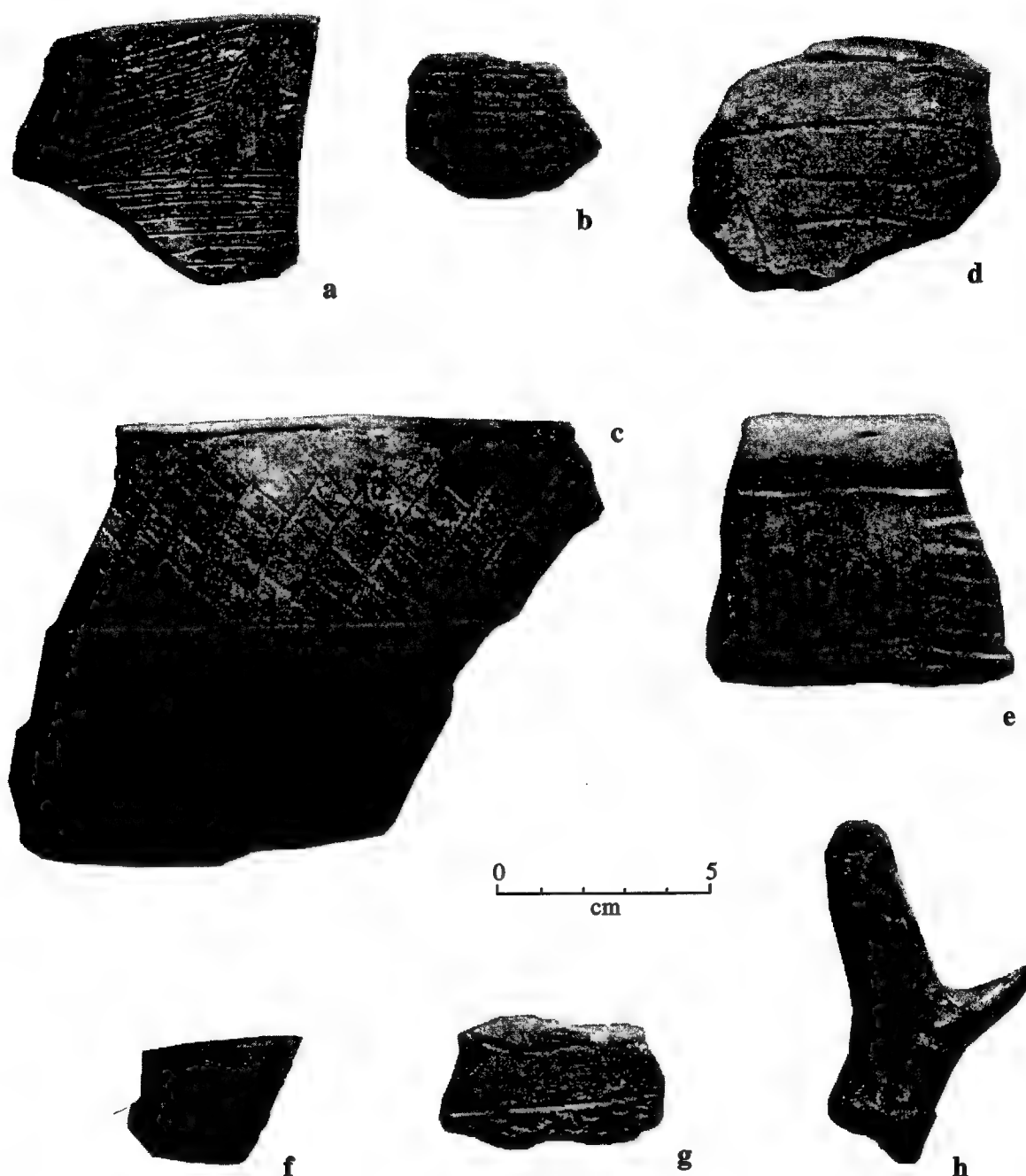
1981:170, 174). In addition to the historic and prehistoric sherds, several well-preserved pieces of bone were collected, including a whole deer femur and several smaller pieces of deer bone, as well as pieces of turtle shell and alligator. A single piece of antler had been cut to form a tool on one of the short tines.

Table 7-6. Collections Previously Recovered from Lake Verret (16AS6), and Stored at CEL.

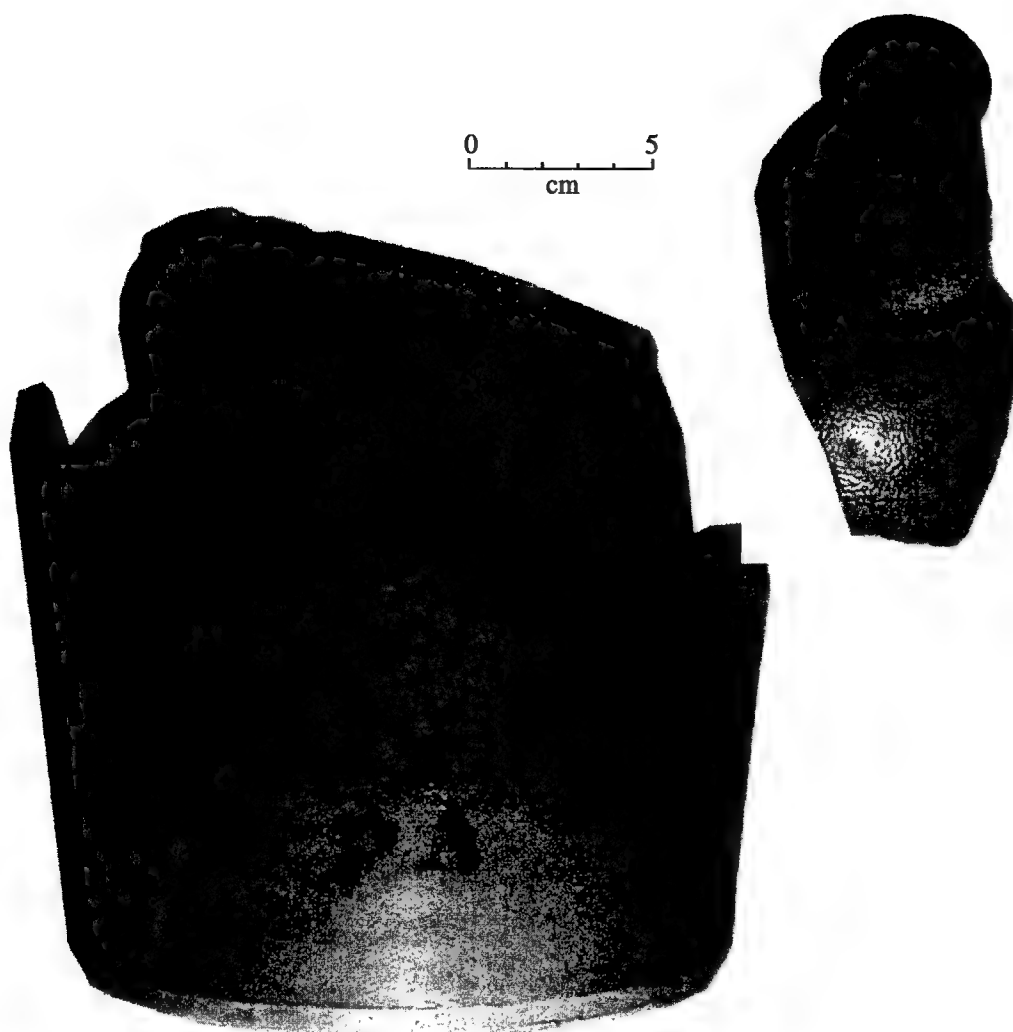
	Catalogue # 20635	"T.M. Ryan 26 April 1967"	TOTAL
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>			
Baytown Plain			
var. <i>Addis</i>	14	2	16
var. <i>Vicksburg</i>	1		1
var. <i>unspecified</i>	123	62	185
Mississippi Plain			
var. <i>Pomme D'Or</i>	1	2	3
Anna Incised			
var. <i>Anna</i>	1	1	2
var. <i>unspecified</i>	1		1
Coles Creek Incised			
var. <i>Blakely</i>	1		1
var. <i>Dozier</i> , Lone Oak rims		2	2
var. <i>Hardy</i>	1		1
var. <i>Mott</i>	1		1
var. <i>Phillips</i>	1	2	3
var. <i>Phillips</i> , Joffrion lug	1		1
var. <i>unspecified</i>	3		3
Evansville Punctated			
var. <i>unspecified</i>	1		1
Mazique Incised			
var. <i>Mazique</i>	2		2
var. <i>King's Point</i>		1	1
var. <i>Manchac</i>		2	2
Mound Place Incised			
var. <i>Mound Place</i>		1	1
Plaquemine Brushed			
var. <i>Plaquemine</i>	2		2
Pontchartrain Check Stamped			
var. <i>Pontchartrain</i>	2	1	3
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain			
var. <i>unspecified</i>	1	1	2
<b>FAUNAL REMAINS</b>			
Unidentified	11	11	22
<b>LITHICS</b>			
Chert			
Core fragment	1		1
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>			
<b>Semi-Refined Earthenware</b>			
<b>Semi-Refined Redware</b>			
Lead Glazed		1	1
<b>Yellowware</b>			
Rockingham		1	1
<b>Refined Earthenwares</b>			
<b>Whiteware</b>			
Undecorated			
undecorated		2	2
<b>GLASS</b>			
<b>Unidentified Mold Type</b>			
Unidentified lipping technique			
clear green		1	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>169</b>	<b>93</b>	<b>262</b>

Table 7-7. Material Recovered from Lake Verret (16AS6) by the Present Study.

	SURFACE Locale 1	TEST 1 Locale 1	TEST 2 Locale 1	SURFACE Locale 2	TOTAL
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>					
Bell Plain					
<i>var. Greenville</i>	2		1		3
<i>var. Greenville</i> , line in lip	1				
Baytown Plain					
<i>var. Addis</i>	3				3
<i>var. Vicksburg</i> , Vicksburg rim	1				1
<i>var. unspecified</i>	96	4	2	8	110
Mississippi Plain					
<i>var. Pomme D'Or</i>	2				2
<i>var. unspecified</i>	11	2			13
<i>var. unspecified</i> , line in lip	1				1
Avoyelles Punctated					
<i>var. Dupree</i>	1				1
<i>var. Tatum</i>	1				1
Coles Creek Incised					
<i>var. Blakely</i>	1				1
<i>var. Hardy</i> , diagonal overincision	1				1
<i>var. Phillips</i>	1				1
Coles Creek Incised and Mazique Incised, combined					
<i>vars. Mott and King's Point</i>	1				1
Fatherland Incised					
<i>var. Snyder's Bluff</i>	1				1
Harrison Bayou Incised					
<i>var. Bunkie</i>	3				3
L'Eau Noire and Anna Incised, combined					
<i>vars. unspecified</i> , "Hand/Eye motif"	1				1
Mazique Incised					
<i>var. Manchac</i>	1			1	2
Owens Punctated					
<i>var. McIlhenny</i>	1				1
Plaquemine Brushed					
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1				1
Sanson Incised					
<i>var. Sanson</i>	1				1
Unidentified Punctated on Baytown Plain					
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1				1
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>					
<b>Refined Earthenware</b>					
<b>Whiteware</b>					
Annular (unidentified design)					
monochrome	1				1
Reposse					
undecorated	1				1
<b>Ironstone</b>					
Stamped					
black	1				1
Undecorated					
undecorated	1				1
<b>Stoneware</b>					
Unglazed (int.), Salt (ext.)					
Stencil					
blue	3				3
<b>FAUNAL REMAINS</b>					
Alligator					
dermoid scot	1				1
Deer					
antler	1				1
antler, worked	1				1
femur	1				1
mandible	1				1
tibia	1				1
vertebrae	1				1
Turtle					
shell	1				1
Unidentified	13				13
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>161</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>178</b>



**Figure 7-15.** Aboriginal artifacts from the Lake Verret site (16AS6), Locale A. a) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Mott* combined with Mazique Incised, *var. King's Point*; b) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hilly Grove*, with diagonal overincision; c) Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. Bunkie*; d) L'Eau Noire Incised, *var. unspecified*, combined with Anna Incised, *var. unspecified* (possible Hand-Eye motif); e) Sanson Incised, *var. unspecified*; f) Fatherland Incised, *var. Snyder's Bluff*; g) Owens Punctated, *var. McIlhenny*; h) worked antler: note groove at top.



**Figure 7-16. Historic ceramics from Lake Verret (16AS6). Salt-glazed, blue-stenciled crock.**

A much smaller surface collection was taken from Locale B during our January visit, largely due to higher water. The only diagnostic was a sherd of Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*, from the Coles Creek/Mississippi period transition.

#### ***Comments and Recommendations***

Site 16AS6 Locale A appears to have intact shell midden deposits buried beneath spoil piles on the southern bank of Ploton Bayou, and therefore may be a potentially valuable archaeological resource worthy of testing. It is not known if Locale B has intact deposits, but this seems unlikely given the amount of disturbance noted there. Subsidence has certainly

inundated large portions of both locales. Both areas warrant further investigation, as they seem to cover a continuous span between the late Coles Creek and the protohistoric periods.

#### ***16AS11 (Bayou Grosbec #1)***

##### ***Previous Research***

Previous investigations at Bayou Grosbec #1 seem to be limited to a visit by Ed Orton in August of 1952. Orton recorded the location of this shell midden on the east bank of Bayou Grosbec, about 2 miles north of the town of Pierre Part. The ceramic description on the consolidated site form was recorded

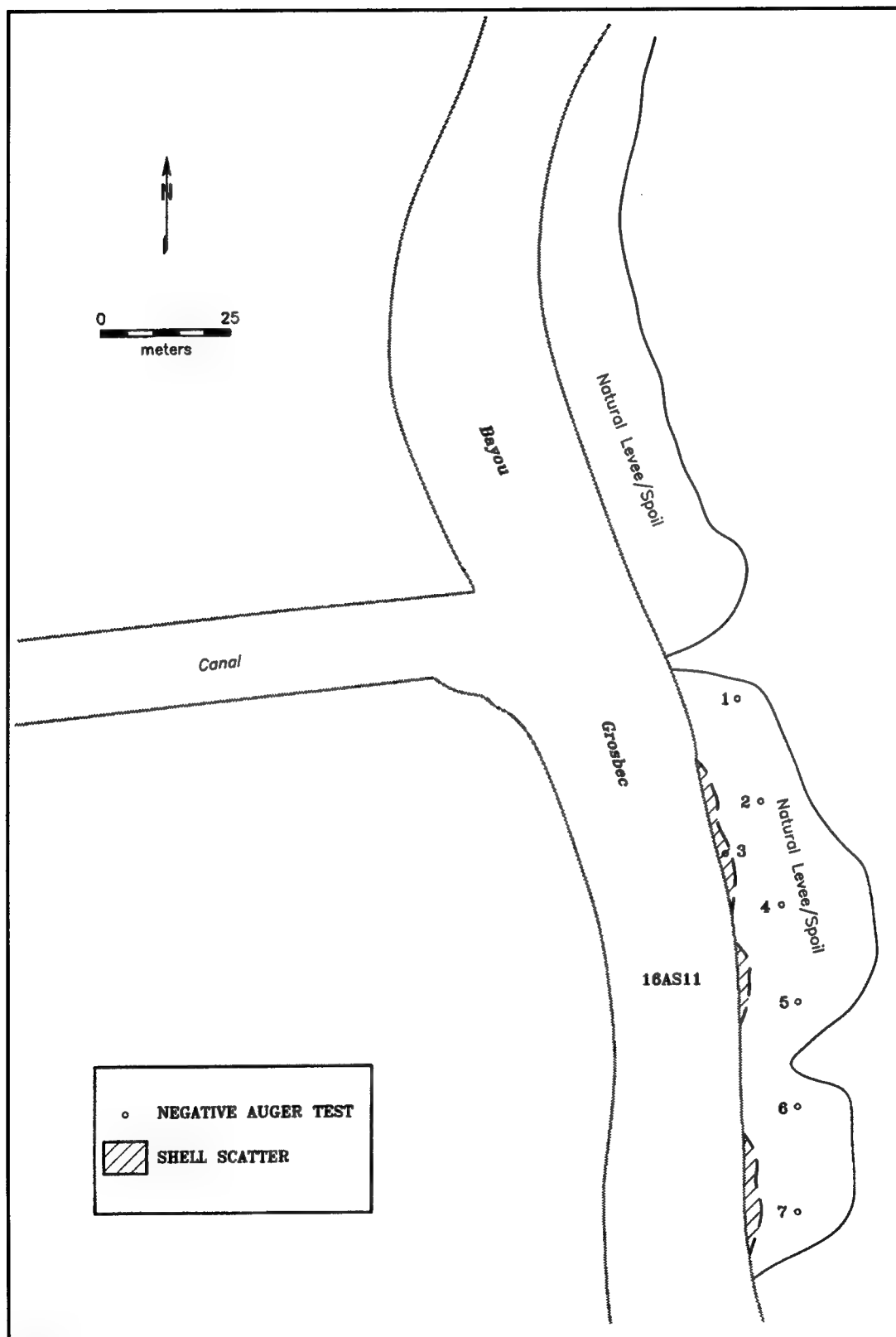


Figure 7-17. Sketch map of Bayou Grosbec #1 (16AS11).

Table 7-8. LSU Collection from 16AS11.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 52-202				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	51	4	0	55	80.88
Bell Plain <i>var. Greenville</i>	1	0	0	1	1.47
Coleman Incised <i>var. unspecified</i>	0	1	0	1	1.47
Harrison Bayou Incised <i>var. Harrison Bayou</i>	2	0	0	2	2.94
Leland Incised <i>var. unspecified</i>	3	0	0	3	4.41
Mazique Incised <i>var. Manchac</i>	3	1	0	4	5.88
Plaquemine Brushed <i>var. unspecified</i> <sup>a</sup>	0	1	0	1	1.47
Unclassified Plain Bone-tempered paste	1	0	0	1	1.47
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>68</b>	<b>100.00</b>

<sup>a</sup> An extremely interesting sherd exhibiting alternating, diagonal bands of brushing and plain bands that have been black filmed.

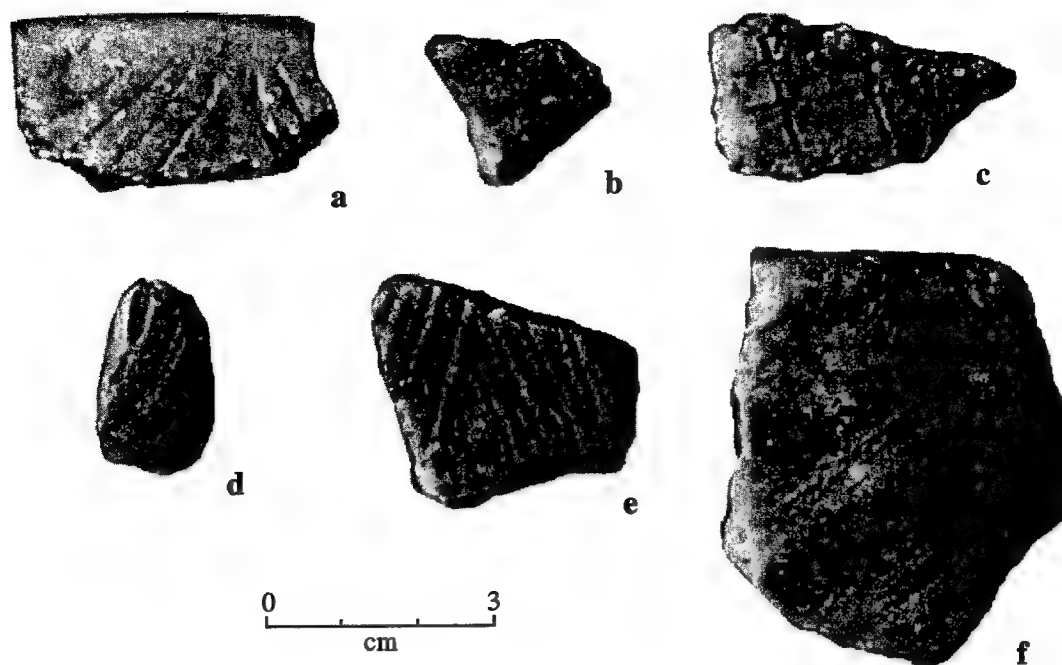
by Roger Saucier and William McIntire in March of the following year, but it is not clear if the site was revisited at that point. Other than its position on Bayou Grosbec and the indication that intact shell midden is present, no other description is offered. Saucier and McIntire place 16AS11 in the Plaquemine culture, noting Plaquemine Brushed and Harrison Bayou Incised, which may fit just as comfortably in the later portion of the Coles Creek period.

#### *Present Description*

Bayou Grosbec #1 today is a badly disturbed, 110 meter-long stretch of *Rangia* shell and artifacts visible on the east bank of the bayou (Figure 7-17). Bayou Grosbec has been dredged heavily at some point in the past, and most of the subsided natural

levee has been augmented by large spoil banks. Within this spoil, fair quantities of shell are visible, and the shoreline in front of the spoil piles is littered with shell, bone, and artifacts. A grab-sample collection was taken from these waterline deposits.

A series of six auger tests were taken from the backside of the spoil bank at 20 m intervals in hopes of finding intact midden beneath. These tests revealed a uniform layer of dark gray (10YR4/1) oxidized silty clay across the site to a depth of 120 cm, spoil that is indistinguishable from the levee clays. Occurring throughout are occasional pieces of broken *Rangia* shell and some fragments of charcoal, probably dredged out of the current Bayou Grosbec channel. The south end of the site produced a single test with a grayish brown (10YR5/2) silty clay to a



**Figure 7-18.** LSU collections from the Bayou Grosbec #1 site (16AS11). a) Coleman Incised, *var. unspecified*; b-c) Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. Harrison Bayou*; d) Leland Incised, *var. unspecified*, on Baytown Plain paste; e) Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*; f) Plaquemine Brushed, *var. Plaquemine*, with alternating black-filmed bands.

depth of 120 cm. No intact midden was noted. While it is possible that these tests were not excavated to a deep enough extent, a single test dug below the spoil bank at the waterline produced the same stratigraphy to a depth of 120 cm, with no shell or charcoal.

#### *Analysis of Collections*

Ed Orton obtained a modest collection from this site in 1952. It was assigned Catalogue No. 52-202 and currently consists of 68 aboriginal sherds (Table 7-8). It is a very tight-knit assemblage that indicates habitation either during both the late Coles Creek (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200) and early Mississippi (ca. A.D. 1200 to 1350) periods, or right at the time Coles Creek culture was becoming Plaquemine culture (ca. A.D. 1200). Given the overall homogeneity of the sample, the latter scenario seems the most likely. Of particular interest in the collection is the sherd of Plaquemine Brushed. As noted on the table, it actually consists of alternating diagonal bands of brushing with intervening nonbrushed bands that have been black filmed (Figure 7-18).

The sherds that CEI collected in January of 1999 have a somewhat broader time depth than these collections (Table 7-9). The earliest component may be an early to middle Baytown occupation, represented by a sherd of Marksville Incised, *var. Anglim* and sherds of Baytown Plain corresponding to *vars. Reed* or *Satartia*. A somewhat later late Baytown to early Coles Creek period occupation is suggested by sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Judd Bayou* and *var. Phillips*. A Late Coles Creek occupation is indicated by sherds of Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. Bunkie*, Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hilly Grove*, Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*, and a single sherd of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hardy* in combination with Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*. A Plaquemine component is marked by a sherd of Sanson Incised, *var. unspecified*, and sherds Baytown Plain, *var. Addis* with mixed grog and bone temper. Bone tempered sherds have been noted at other sites in north Louisiana, including Klueppel (Hunter et al. 1998:6-45-6-46), Hedgeland (Ryan 1997:7-89-7-90), and Matheny (Kidder 1986:219-220). Ryan and Kidder both classified these sherds as Morris Plain, a type affiliated with Plum Bayou culture in

**Table 7-9. Material Recovered from Bayou Grosbec #1 (16AS11) by the Present Study.**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain	
<i>var. Reed</i>	3
<i>var. unspecified</i>	40
<i>var. unspecified</i> (mixed bone and grog)	4
Coles Creek Incised	
<i>var. Hilly Grove</i>	1
<i>var. Judd Bayou</i>	1
<i>var. Phillips</i>	1
Coles Creek Incised with Mazique Incised, combined	
<i>vars. Hardy and Manchac</i>	1
Harrison Bayou Incised	
<i>var. Bunkie</i>	1
Marksville Incised	
<i>var. Anglim</i>	1
Mazique Incised	
<i>var. Manchac</i>	1
Sanson Incised	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1
<b>FAUNAL REMAINS</b>	
Unidentified	3
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>59</b>

Central Arkansas. Belmont (in Hunter 1998:6-46) thought that bone-tempered ceramics belonged in the terminal Coles Creek Preston phase of the Tensas basin.

#### ***Comments and Recommendations***

Bayou Grosbec #1 is a heavily disturbed multi-component prehistoric site with occupations from the Baytown, Coles Creek, and Mississippi periods. It seems very likely this site has been largely destroyed by dredging activities. Further testing is not deemed necessary, and the site is not believed to be ineligible for the National Register.

#### **16AS21**

#### ***Previous Research***

Recorded by George Castille in 1974, 16AS21 is described as a *Rangia* midden with an earth and shell mound. No other description appears to exist, and the site has been attributed to the Coles Creek and possibly Plaquemine cultures.

#### ***Present Description***

The site exists today as an extensive, 150 meter-long scatter of wave-washed *Rangia* shell and arti-

facts along the eastern shore of Lake Verret, about 300 m north of 16AS6, Locale B (Figure 7-19 and see Figure 7-31, below). No sign of the associated mound recorded in the state forms was found. A surface collection was taken here, but no subsurface testing was felt to be warranted due to the extensive erosion and the presence of fishing camps on the top of the midden.

#### *Analysis of Collections*

There is a single collection from this site available for analysis at LSU. It was obtained by Castille on October 19, 1974, and assigned Catalogue Nos. 16AS21—1 to 7. In addition to the 15 aboriginal ceramics (Table 7-10), the collection includes three unidentified animal bones; one gar scale; one molded and lipping-tooled, clear-purple glass bottle with a patent lip, dating between 1880 and 1915; one machine-made glass bottle with a rounded lip, dating between 1904 and 1924; and one whiteware sherd with a stamped purple design, dating sometime between the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries.

Although small, the ceramic collection is rather interesting. Again, as with sites 16AS11 and 15, the main occupation appears to date to around A.D. 1200 at a time when Coles Creek culture was evolving into Plaquemine culture. However, what may have been a much later occupation also is suggested by the lone sherd of Barataria Incised, *var. Barataria*. Barataria Incised is the late equivalent of Maddox Engraved, much like Fatherland Incised is the late equivalent of Leland Incised. As such, it almost certainly dates to the protohistoric and/or historic periods (ca. A.D. 1550 to 1800).

The artifacts taken from the 1999 surface collection indicate a wide range of time periods for 16AS21 (Table 7-11 and Figure 7-20), beginning with a late Baytown component, signaled by such markers as Coles Creek Incised, *var. Marsden*, and "broken-down" varieties of Marks ville Incised, such as *Anglim* and *Vick*. Sherds of Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain* and Mazique Incised, *var. Hendrix*, probably mark an occupation from the succeeding early and middle Coles Creek period. Late Coles Creek sherds include Coles Creek Incised, *var. Mott*



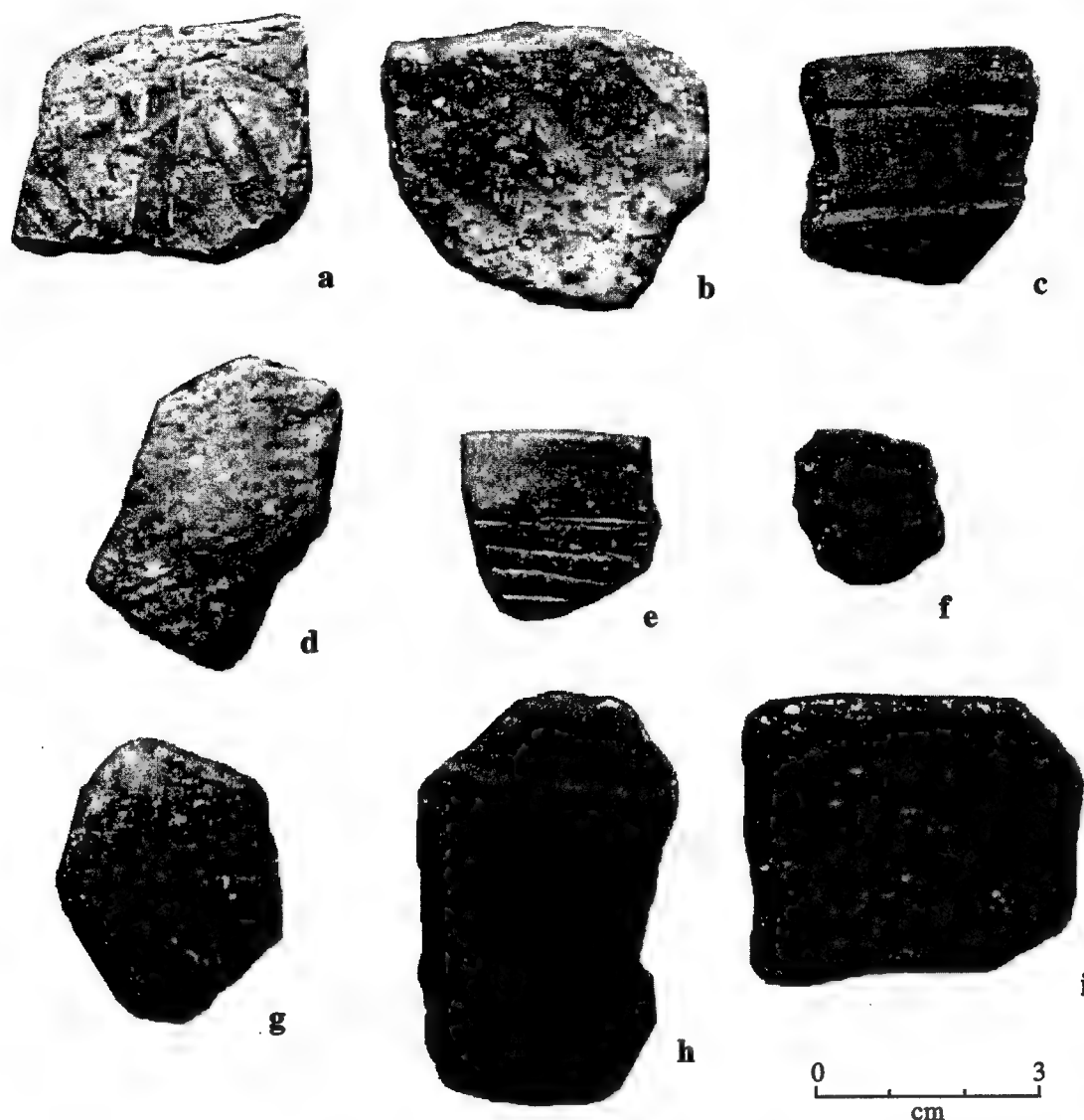
Figure 7-19. Site 16AS21, view from the west. Date: 1/26/99.

**Table 7-10. LSU Collection from 16AS21.**

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue Nos. 16AS21 - 1 to 7				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Barataria Incised <i>var. Barataria</i>	0	1	0	1	6.67
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	10	2	0	12	80.00
Leland Incised <i>var. unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	6.67
Mazique Incised <i>var. Manchac</i>	0	1	0	1	6.67
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>100.00</b>

**Table 7-11. Materials Recovered from 16AS21 by the Present Study.**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain	1
<i>var. Addis</i>	14
<i>var. unspecified</i>	
Mississippi Plain	1
<i>var. unspecified</i>	
Coles Creek Incised	1
<i>var. Marsden</i>	1
<i>var. Mott</i>	1
Leland Incised	
<i>var. unspecified</i> (Baytown Plain paste)	1
L'Eau Noire Incised	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1
Marksville Incised	
<i>var. Anglim</i>	1
<i>var. Vick</i>	2
Mazique Incised	
<i>var. Hendrix</i>	1
<i>var. Manchac</i>	1
Owens Punctated	
<i>var. unspecified</i> (bone and shell temper)	1
Pontchartrain Check Stamped	
<i>var. Pontchartrain</i>	2
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1
<b>FAUNAL REMAINS</b>	
Unidentified	4
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>33</b>



**Figure 7-20.** Aboriginal Artifacts from 16AS21. a) Marksville Incised, *var. Anglim*; b) Mazique Incised, *var. Hendrix*; c) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Marsden*; d) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*; e) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Mott*; f) Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*; g) L'Eau Noire Incised, *var. unspecified*; h) Leland Incised, *var. unspecified* (Baytown Plain paste); i) Owens Punctated, *var. McIlhenny*.

and Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*. Baytown Plain, *var. Addis*, and L'Eau Noire Incised, *var. unspecified* indicate a Plaquemine occupation, while sherds of Mississippi Plain, Owens Punctated, *var. McIlhenny* (tempered with bone and shell), and Leland Incised *var. unspecified* (on both grog and shell/grog tempered pastes) are markers for later Mississippi period activity.

#### **Comments and Recommendations**

The 16AS21 site collections provide an interesting range of time periods, dating from the Baytown/ Coles Creek boundary to the protohistoric period. The proximity of this site to 16AS6 does pose a problem; it is possible, since the site was not recorded until 1974, that earlier collections recorded as com-

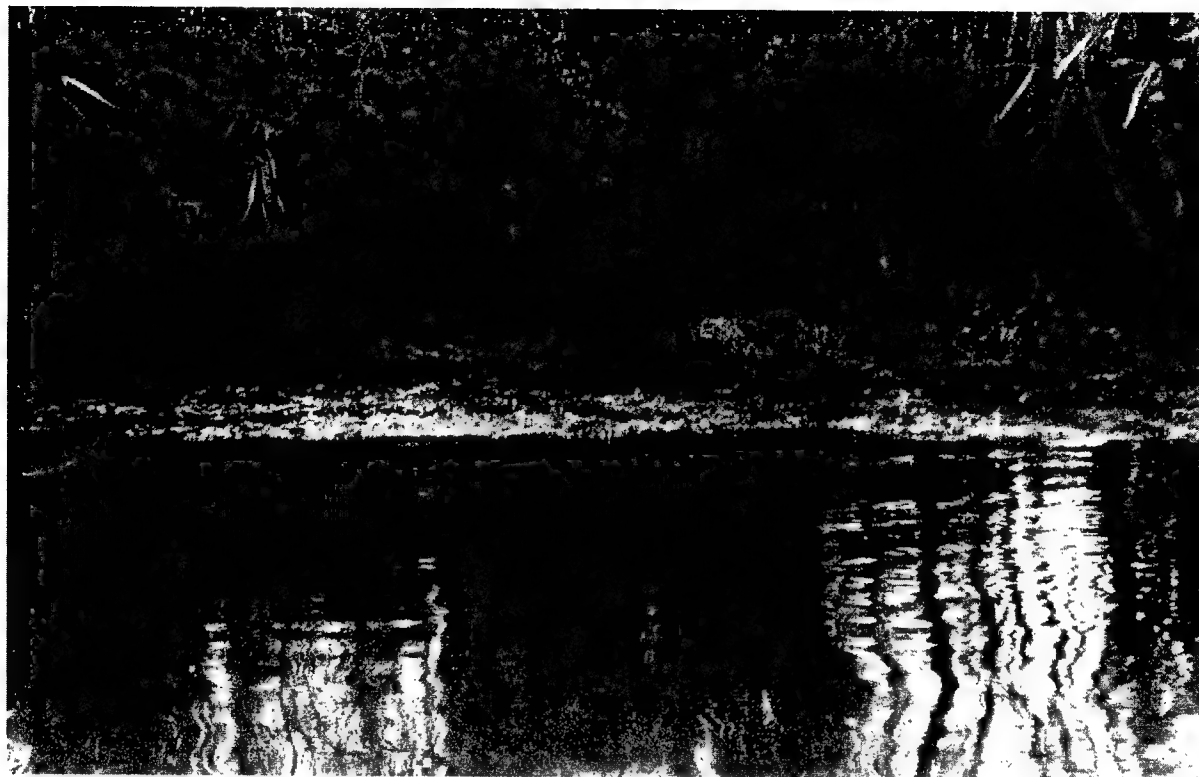


Figure 7-21. Site 16AS26, view from the north. Date: 1/12/99.

ing from the Lake Verret site may have actually come from 16AS21. Like so many of the sites on the shorelines of south Louisiana lakes, wave erosion and subsidence have probably destroyed much of 16AS21. However, further testing will be necessary to fully assess the damage, and it is not clear how much if any of the site has been preserved beneath the waterline.

#### 16AS26

##### *Previous Research*

Site 16AS26 was first recorded in 1975 by Murry and Morgan for the LSU Atchafalaya Basin Survey. The site was described as a "concentrated *Rangia* midden covered by 15 cm of earth" near Lake Verret at the junction of the south bank of Bayou Louis and an unnamed small bayou. Exposure of shell midden at the bankline was about 35 cm thick. It was also described briefly by Neuman and Sorvello (1976) in roughly the same terms.

##### *Present Description*

The site exists largely unchanged today, although dredging has deposited 20 to 30 cm of disturbed

midden in some areas, increasing the surface exposure of the site. 16AS26 sits on a largely subsided natural levee covered by Barbary soils and forest dominated by water oaks and palmettos (Figure 7-21). The exposed shell midden is bounded to the east and west by silted-in, unnamed bayous, and the levee drops off into backswamp to the south. The area is leased by a hunting club today, and is heavily wooded. Lines of auger tests were placed parallel to Bayou Louis and to the unnamed bayou to the west. Additional tests were placed further back on the levee to determine if the midden extended back toward the swamp (Figure 7-22).

The midden appears to be "L-shaped," extending about 50 m along Bayou Louis and the unnamed bayou to the west, and does not appear to continue very far back toward the swamp. Tests 1 to 4 and 6 to 8 produced a 6 to 36 cm thick layer of dense shell midden in a very dark gray (2.5Y3/0) silty clay matrix. This was generally overlain by 12 to 56 cm of oxidized, dark gray (10YR4/1) silty clays with a moderate to sparse *Rangia* content, probably spoil and/or alluvial deposits. The midden in turn covered a dark bluish gray (5B4/1) heavy, wet clay.

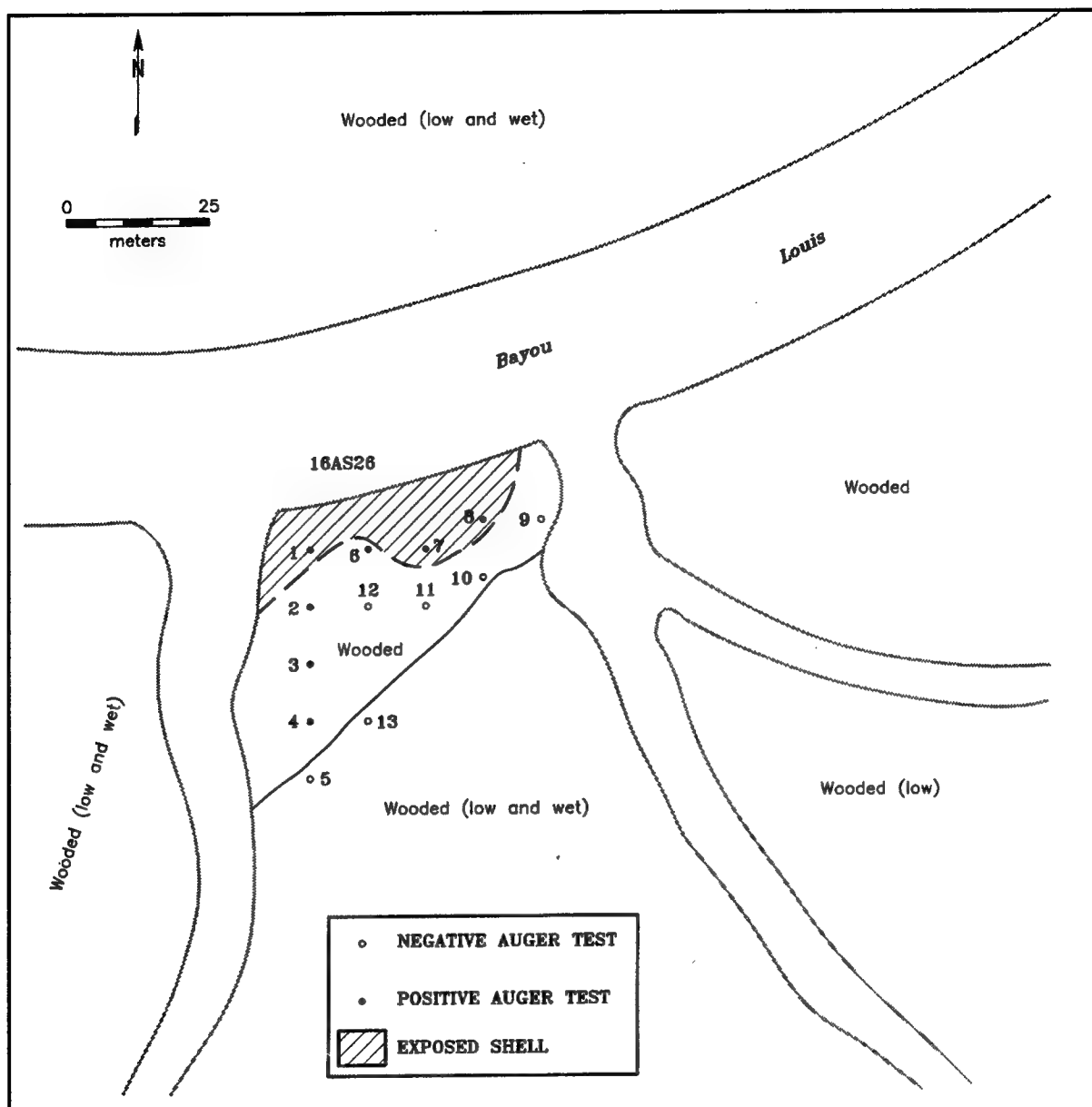


Figure 7-22. Sketch map of 16AS26.

### Analysis of Collections

Surface collections from 16AS26 revealed a multicomponent occupation which begins as early as the early to middle Baytown period, seen in two sherds of Marksville Incised, *var. Anglim* (Table 7-12 and Figure 7-23). A sherd of extremely fine rocker stamping zoned by deep, pointed incision may also belong to this period. A sherd of Avoyelles Punctated, *var. unspecified*, and a sherd of Mazique Incised,

*var. Hendrix* probably mark a Coles Creek occupation, but most diagnostic sherds are from the middle to late Mississippi period. These include sherds of Mound Place Incised, *var. Mound Place*; Owens Punctated, *var. McIlhenny*; Bell Plain, *var. unspecified* and Mississippi Plain, *var. unspecified*. A sherd of Fatherland Incised, *var. Fatherland*, and a sherd of Bell Plain, *var. Greenville* may mark an occupation from the very end of the Mississippi period.

**Table 7-12. Materials Recovered from 16AS26 by the Present Study.**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	8
Bell Plain	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1
Mississippi Plain	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	3
Avoyelles Punctated	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1
Fatherland Incised	
<i>var. Fatherland</i>	1
Marksville Incised	
<i>var. Anglim</i>	2
Mazique Incised	
<i>var. Hendrix</i>	2
Mound Place Incised	
<i>var. Mound Place</i>	3
Owens Punctated	
<i>var. McIlhenny</i>	1
Unidentified Incised and Punctated on Baytown Plain	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1
Unidentified Zoned Stamped on Baytown Plain	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1
<b>FAUNAL REMAINS</b>	
Deer	
vertebrae	1
Gar	
scales	1
Unidentified	
bone tool (awl)	1
Unidentified	2
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>29</b>

**Comments and Recommendations**

Given the presence of deposits of intact shell midden, this site deserves further investigation in order to evaluate its significance in terms of the criteria for eligibility to the National Register.

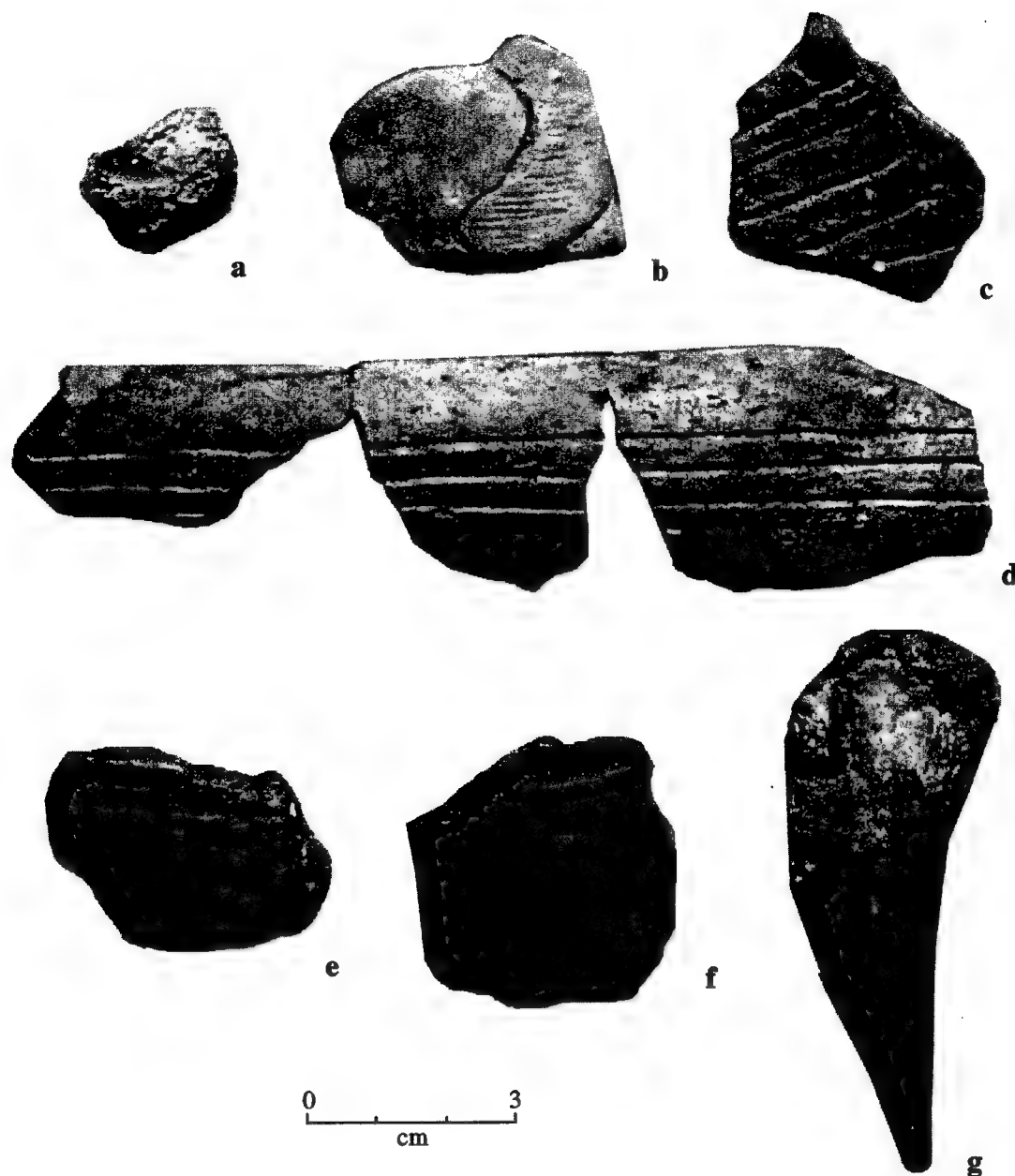
**16AS27****Previous Research**

Murry and Morgan of the LSU Atchafalaya Basin survey recorded this site in 1975, with 16AS26 and 16AS28. They reported a mound and shell midden here, the mound being located at the west end (just

250 to 300 m east of 16AS26) and the midden extending along the south bank of Bayou Louis from that point to its junction with the Himalaya Canal, a distance of over 900 m. Intact subsurface deposits were apparently encountered at the time of the visit, as stratigraphy was recorded as "midden 1 meter from surface to present water level," although the exact means of ascertaining this was not recorded.

**Present Description**

The site could probably be divided into three separate sites, but we have chosen instead to retain the single site designation and separate artifacts by



**Figure 7-23.** Aboriginal artifacts from 16AS26. a) Marksville Incised, *var. Anglim*; b) Unidentified Incised and Stamped on Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*; c) Mazique Incised, *var. Hendrix*; d) Mound Place Incised, *var. Mound Place*; e) Owens Punctated, *var. McIlhenny*; f) Fatherland Incised, *var. Fatherland*; g) bone tool.

provenience in three different locales, labeled A, B, and C from west to east (Figure 7-24). All three locales lie in Barbary Association soils. Locale A is a shell scatter beginning at the junction of Bayou Louis and an unnamed small bayou about 1/2 mile east of Lake Verret. This scatter runs northeast for

50 m along Bayou Louis, terminating at a low, wet spot. Another 15 meter-long *Rangia* scatter and a low mound sits just to the north of this low spot. The northeastern edge of the locale is marked by a linear ditch feature which shows up on areal photography, and corresponds to the location of an old

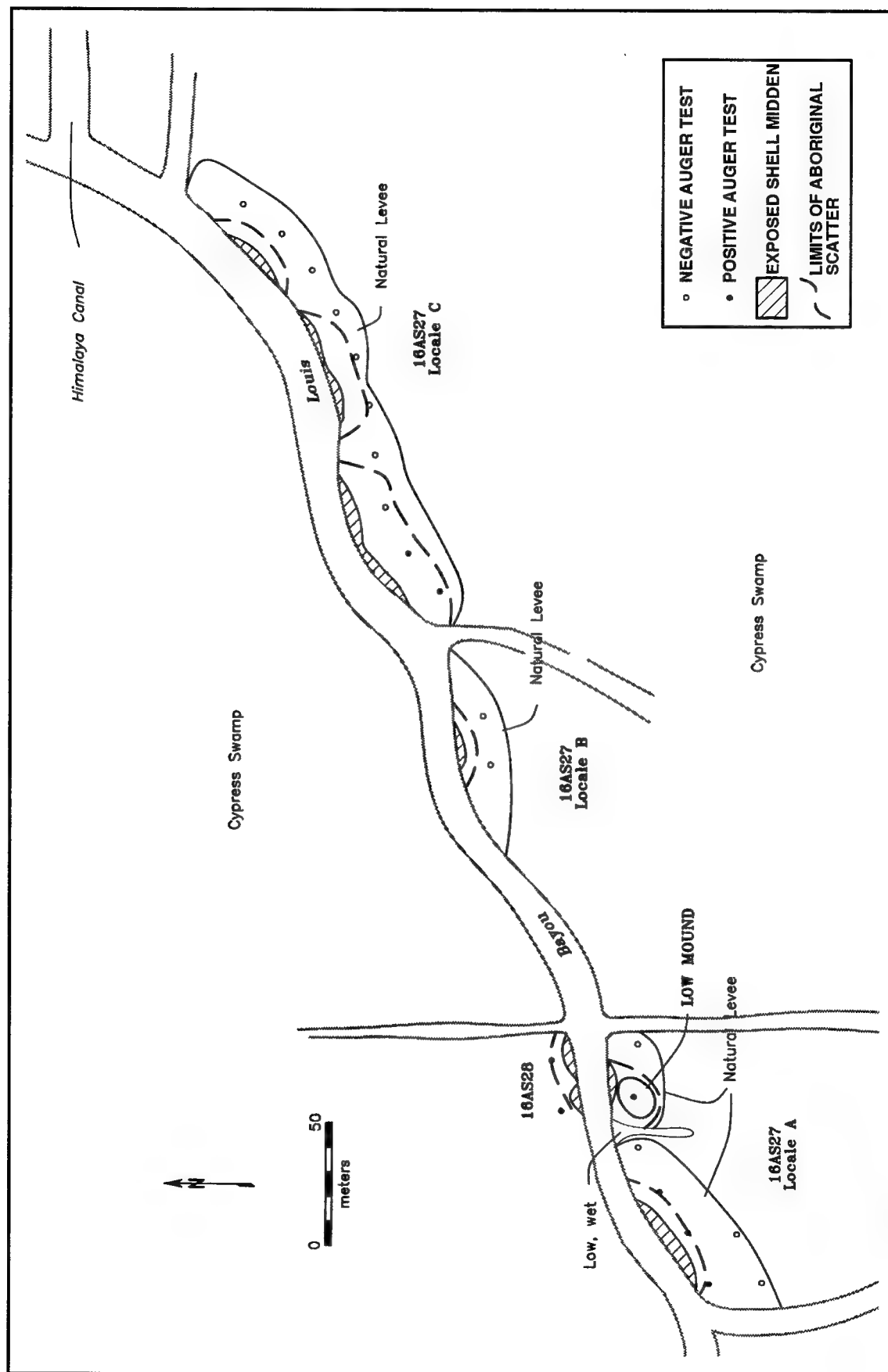


Figure 7-24. Sketch map of 16AS27 and 16AS28.

logging railroad line; it was probably the borrow ditch for the rail bed, which has long since subsided. Locale A, like the other two locales, was tested with a line of auger tests run parallel to the bayou at 20 m intervals. Test one yielded a dense layer of *Rangia* midden 25 cm thick directly beneath 25 cm of dark brown (10YR3/3) silty clay. The midden lay directly on top of a dark gray (10YR4/1) oxidized silty clay. Tests two and three, however, uncovered an earth midden 62-64 cm below the surface extending to a depth of 92 cm. The midden, rich in charcoal and bone, was overlain by a dark gray (10YR4/1) oxidized silty clay, and itself lay under a gray (N5/0) clay. The "mound" was tested with a single auger boring, and yielded 28 cm of dense *Rangia* midden, over a sterile, oxidized, yellowish brown (10YR5/4) silty clay to a depth of 110 cm, the limits of excavation. Tests four and six through eight were sterile, producing gray (10YR5/1) and dark gray (10YR4/1) oxidized silty clays.

Locale B is a small, 20 m long, diffuse scatter of *Rangia* and artifacts situated on Bayou Louis 150 m northeast of Locale A. Two tests here produced 90 cm of oxidized gray (10YR5/1) silty clay with no artifact content.

Locale C occupies the remainder of the original site, a collection of moderate to dense *Rangia* patches connected by more diffuse areas of shell (Figure 7-25). This locale begins 60 m to the northeast of Locale B, just to the east of the intersection of Bayou Louis and another small bayou. Despite the size of the midden scatter (180 by 10 m), however, only the first two tests yielded intact midden deposits. Tests one and two produced 17 to 28 cm of densely packed *Rangia* shell midden overlying gray (10YR5/1) oxidized silty levee clays. Tests four through six and nine and ten produced 21 to 56 cm thick layers of diffuse shell in small fragments near or at the surface, but these do not appear to be midden deposits. Tests three, seven and eight produced sterile gray (10YR5/1) to very dark gray (10YR3/1) oxidized silty clays.

#### *Analysis of Collections*

Robert and Ellen Murry visited this site on November 2, 1975, and obtained another very small collection that now is housed at LSU (Catalogue Nos. 16AS27—1 to 3). It is not clear, however, from which area of the site these sherds came. In addition to three *Rangia cuneata* valves, two aboriginal sherds, including one Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*, were

found (Table 7-13). This suggests an occupation probably dating to the late Coles Creek period (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200).

Examining CEI collections taken in 1999 (Table 7-14), Locale A yielded seven diagnostic sherds: a rim of Winterville Incised, *var. unspecified*, two body sherds of Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. unspecified*, and four body sherds of a relatively thick grog-tempered ware equivalent to Baytown Plain, *var. Reed*. These examples date from the Mississippi, Coles Creek and Baytown periods, respectively. Locale B (Figure 7-26) appears to date in part to the Baytown period, indicated by sherds of Marksville Incised, *var. Anglim* and *Vick*, and a late Baytown to early Coles Creek period occupation is signaled by a sherd combining Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hunt* and Mazique Incised, *var. Hendrix*. A sherd of Coles Creek Incised, *var. unspecified* may also belong to this period. No later material was noted. Locale C also produced a sherd of *var. Hendrix*, from the Coles Creek/Baytown transition, as well as a sherd of Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*, marking a generic Coles Creek occupation. A single sherd of Baytown Plain, *var. Vicksburg* (with a tapered Vicksburg rim) marks a period of late Coles Creek activity at Locale C, while a single sherd of Baytown Plain decorated with unzoned fine line engraving may mark a Mississippi period occupation (Figure 7-27).

#### *Comments and Recommendations*

It would appear, on the basis of the diagnostic sherds, that the initial occupation of 16AS27 began at Locale B in the Baytown period, and that all the locales were occupied by the beginning of the Coles Creek period. However, it seems that Locale C was the only part of the site occupied during the late Coles Creek period, and it may have been occupied during the Mississippi period. Locales A and C produced intact shell and earth midden deposits that have the potential to yield a large amount of information on extraction locales and campsites of the time periods involved. Further work is recommended to assess National Register eligibility before more dredging takes place that will further damage the site.

#### **16AS28**

##### *Previous Research*

Site 16AS28 was recorded by Murry and Morgan at the same time as 16AS26 and 16AS27. Their account in the Louisiana site files describes an elongated



Figure 7-25. Site 16AS27, Locale C, view from the north. Photo taken 1/13/99.

Table 7-13. LSU Collection from 16AS27.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue Nos. 16AS27 - 1 to 3				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	50.00
Mazique Incised <i>var. Manchac</i>	0	1	0	1	50.00
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>100.00</b>

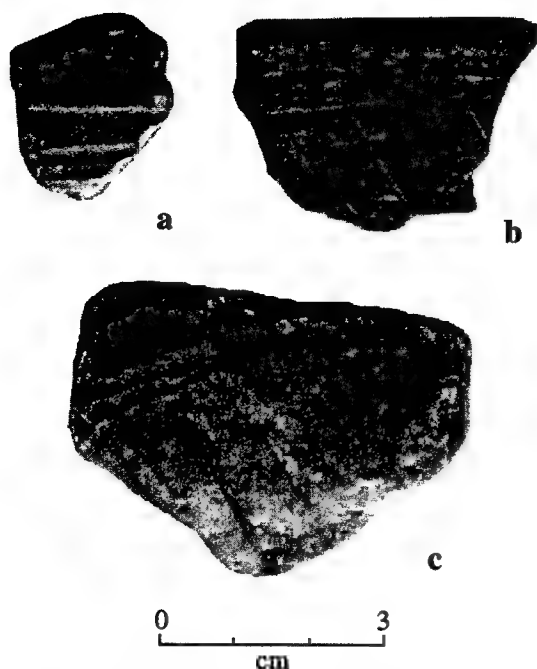
Table 7-14. Materials Recovered from 16AS27 by the Present Study.

	SURFACE			TEST #3 Locale A	TOTAL
	Locale A	Locale B	Locale C		
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>					
Baytown Plain					4
var. <i>Reed</i>	4				1
var. <i>Vicksburg</i> (Vicksburg rim)			1		
var. <i>unspecified</i>	8	15	14	1	38
Barataria Incised					
var. <i>unspecified</i> (no zoning line)			1		1
Coles Creek Incised and Mazique Incised, combined					
vars. <i>Wade and Hendrix</i>		1			1
Mazique Incised					
var. <i>Hendrix</i>			1		1
Marksville Incised					
var. <i>Anglim</i>		1			1
var. <i>Vick</i>		1			1
Pontchartrain Check Stamped					
var. <i>Pontchartrain</i>	2		1		3
Winterville Incised					
var. <i>unspecified</i>	1				1
<b>FAUNAL REMAINS</b>					
Gar					
scale		1			1
Unidentified					
cut bone		2			2
Unidentified	1	2	7		10
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>					
Refined Earthenwares					
Porcelain					
Doorknob					
marbled, brown			1		1
<b>METAL</b>					
Clasp Knife					
bone handle	1				1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>67</b>

shell midden stretching along the north bank of Bayou Louis, beginning "about 1/2 mile east of Lake Verret and extending east to the junction of Bayou Louis and Himalaya (canal)." The site as mapped extends from just west of 16AS26 to the just opposite the mouth of the Himalaya canal, a length of approximately 1300 m. The only area collected, however, was a patch of eroded shell midden directly across from the mound at the western end of 16AS27 (16AS27, locale A). This area yielded ceramics from the Coles Creek period and the twentieth century.

#### *Present Description*

When CEI visited the site in January of 1999, we were able to locate the patch of midden collected and described by Murry and Morgan in 1976 (see Figure 7-24). However, we were unsuccessful in locating any signs of a site beyond this relatively small (30 m long) stretch of exposed shell. It is not clear from the original site description why Murry and Morgan believed the site to be larger than this, but no other patches of shell midden were exposed



**Figure 7-26.** Aboriginal artifacts from 16AS27, Locale B. a) Marksville Incised, *var. Anglim*; b) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Wade*, combined with Mazique Incised, *var. Hendrix*; c) Marksville Incised, *var. Vick*.

on the northern bank of the bayou at the time of our visit, and our examination of different spots on the natural levee did not lead us to believe that any other midden exposures existed here.

The midden patch examined by CEI was tested with two auger borings spaced 20 m apart. Auger test one yielded a dense layer of very dark gray (10YR3/1) *Rangia* midden with moderate quantities of charcoal from 32 to 61 cm below surface, overlain by a very dark gray (10YR4/1), oxidized silty clay, probably spoil from Bayou Louis. The shell midden lay on a sterile gray (10YR5/1), oxidized silty levee clay to a depth of 72 cm, which in turn covered a gray (N5/0) clay. Test two lacked a spoil/overburden layer, producing a stratum of moderately dense shell and charcoal in a gray (10YR5/1) oxidized silty clay matrix from surface to a depth of 26 cm. This same gray oxidized silty clay matrix continued below this deposit to a depth of 120 cm.

### Analysis of Collections

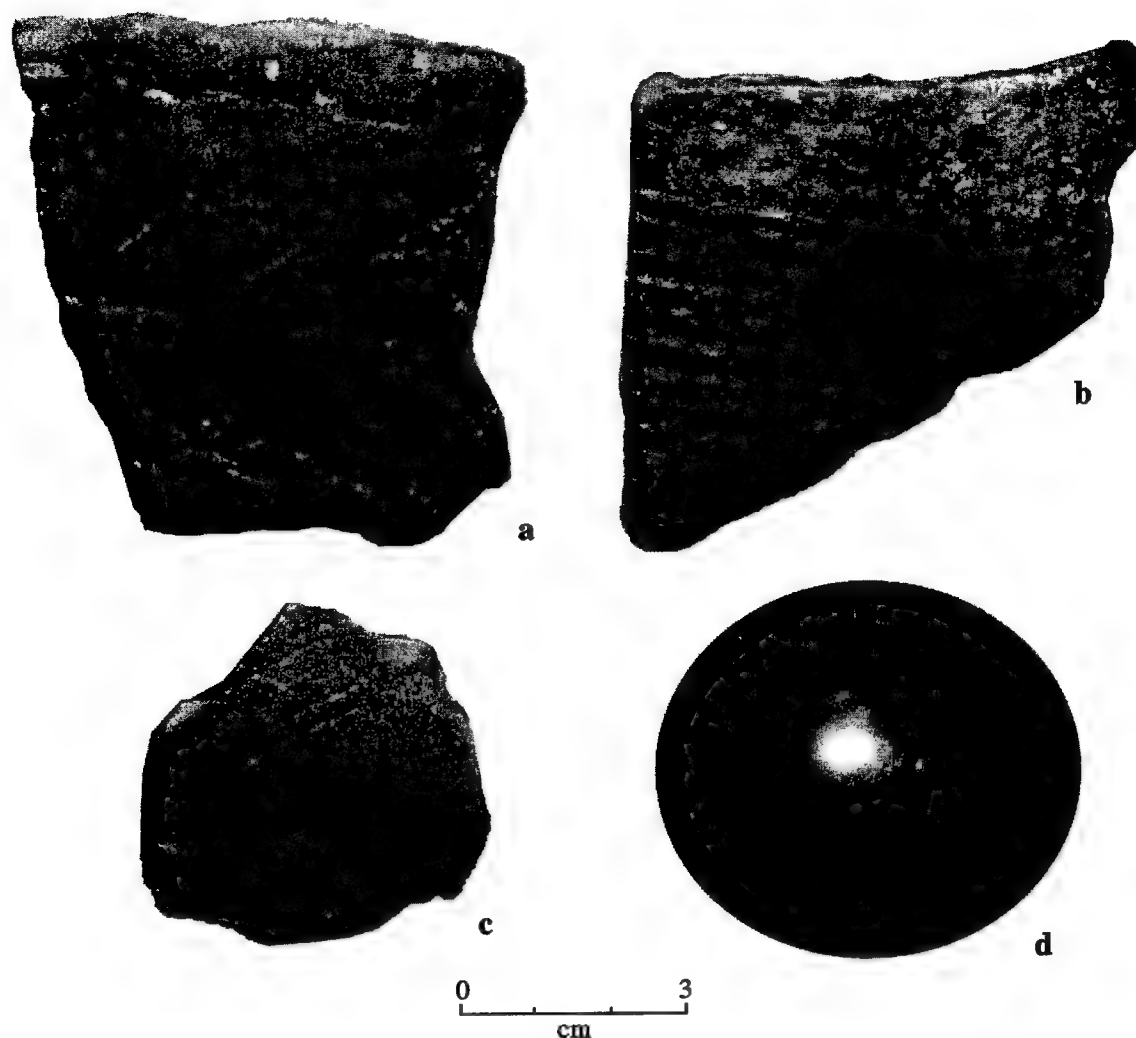
This site produced another relatively small collection that now is housed at LSU. It was obtained on January 23, 1976, by James Morgan and Robert Murry (Catalogue Nos. 16AS28—1 to 5). In addition to 12 aboriginal sherds (Table 7-15 and Figure 7-28), the collection includes several turtle shell fragments, three pieces of machine-made brown glass from a beer bottle, two other glass bottles, a clear-glass candy dish, and parts of three historic ceramic vessels. One of the bottles is a molded/lipping-tooled, clear-glass, panel bottle with a patent lip and ball neck, manufactured sometime between ca. 1880 and 1917. The other is a machine-made, clear-glass, panel bottle with patent lip and ball neck, with a maker's mark indicating manufacture by the Owens Bottle Company sometime between 1911 and 1929. The historic ceramics include one hand-painted, blue-banded, Bristol-slipped stoneware mixing bowl, dating sometime after 1890; a molded ironstone, open vegetable vessel, dating between 1840 and 1910; and an undecorated ironstone bowl, also dating between 1840 and 1910. Based on all of these, it would appear that the historic component at the site dates sometime between ca. 1900 and 1930.

The aboriginal occupation also is fairly easy to decipher. The sherd of Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. Harrison Bayou* suggests the presence of a late Coles Creek component (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200), while the sherd of Anna Incised, *var. Australia* indicates a subsequent early Mississippi period occupation (ca. A.D. 1200 to 1350).

Unfortunately, the surface finds collected by CEI have little to contribute to our knowledge of chronology at 16AS28 (Table 7-16). Eleven sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified* were obtained in our January 1999 visits, two rims and nine body sherds. The sherds have a post-Baytown look to them, and are not inconsistent with Coles Creek period ceramics. A rim of whiteware was also collected, and several pieces of historic trash were noted here, such as metal cans and relatively recent beer bottles, but these were not collected.

### Comments and Recommendations

It is not clear why 16AS28 is recorded to be as large as it is. It is clear, however, that intact midden is still extant at the portion of the site visited by CEI and originally collected by Murry and Morgan. Further investigation is required to find if there are



**Figure 7-27.** Artifacts from 16AS27, Locale C. a) Mazique Incised, *var. Hendrix*; b) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*; c) Unclassified Engraved Crosshatching on Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified* (cf. Barataria Incised, *var. unspecified* without zoning line); d) ceramic doorknob.

more loci on the north bank of Bayou Louis, and to further elucidate the prehistoric and historic chronologies of the site.

#### **16AS43 (Bayou Cherami-Landside Route Midden)**

##### ***Previous Research***

The Bayou Cherami-Landside Route Midden was recorded by Floyd and Anselm in 1982, who made a surface collection from a shell scatter stretching from the Intracoastal Waterway (Landside Route) along

the south bank of a branch of Bayou Cherami northeast to the main branch of the bayou. No other description is recorded.

##### ***Present Description***

The site exists today much as it probably did in 1982. Dredging for the Intracoastal Waterway has disturbed much of the site at the southwestern end, and has blocked off the minor branch of Bayou Cherami on which the site sits (Figures 7-29 and 7-30). This blockage, in fact, made the site difficult to locate in reference to USGS topographic maps, as this branch

Table 7-15. LSU Collection from 16AS28.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue Nos. 16AS28 - 1 to 5				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Anna Incised <i>var. Australia</i>	0	1	0	1	8.33
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	9	1	0	10	83.33
Harrison Bayou Incised <i>var. Harrison Bayou</i>	0	1	0	1	8.33
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>100.00</b>

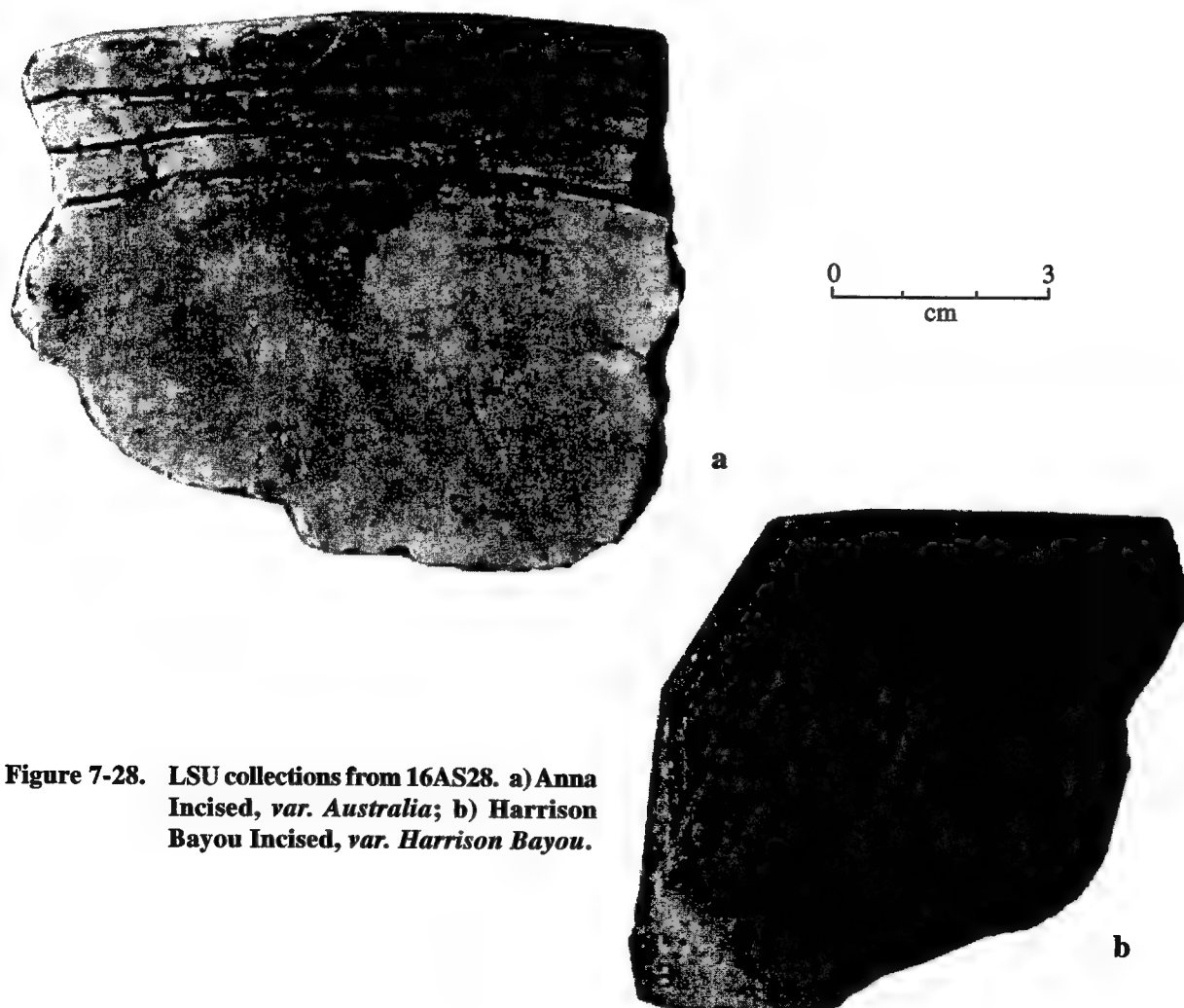


Figure 7-28. LSU collections from 16AS28. a) Anna Incised, *var. Australia*; b) Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. Harrison Bayou*.

**Table 7-16. Materials Recovered from 16AS28 by the Present Study.**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b> Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	11
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b> Refined Earthenware Ironstone Repoussé undecorated	1
<b>GLASS</b> Free Blown Unidentified Pontilling Technique Applied String Lip olive	1
<b>FAUNAL REMAINS</b> Unidentified	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>14</b>

of Bayou Cherami has largely silted in as a result. At the northeastern end of the site, a small bay has been dredged out of the main branch of Bayou Cherami, and some of the site appears to have been disturbed here as well. In between lies a 180 m stretch of shell midden along the southern bank of this minor branch of Bayou Cherami.

After a grab sample surface collection was taken, a series of auger borings spaced at 20 m intervals was dug into the shell deposits along the bankline. Typical of the tests is a stratigraphy consisting of at least 10 cm of gray (10YR6/1), dark gray (10YR4/1) and dark bluish gray (5B4/1) heavy silt clays and clays overlying a layer of dense *Rangia* shell and charcoal, which extended as much as a meter below surface. This in turn covered a gray (N5/0) to dark bluish gray (5B4/1) clay to a depth of 120 cm below surface (limits of testing). However, these latter colors are more typical of marsh or backswamp

deposits, so the degree of disturbance of these shell midden deposits is not entirely clear. It remains possible that these are dredged deposits.

The only area with good exposure for surface collection was the dredged shell scatter at the Landside Route end of the midden (Table 7-17). An early Coles Creek period occupation is indicated by a single Machias rim on Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*, with a series of slash punctations in the flattened lip face corresponding with Stewart Abernathy's (1982) *Snow Brake* variety of Officer Punctated. Dating to a more generic Coles Creek period occupation are sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *var. unspecified*, and Avoyelles Punctated *var. unspecified*. Indications of a possible early Mississippi period date is a sherd of Baytown Plain, *var. Catouache*, associated with Barataria phase (1200-1400 A.D.) deposits at the Bayou Des Familles site (Wells et al. 1995:175-176).

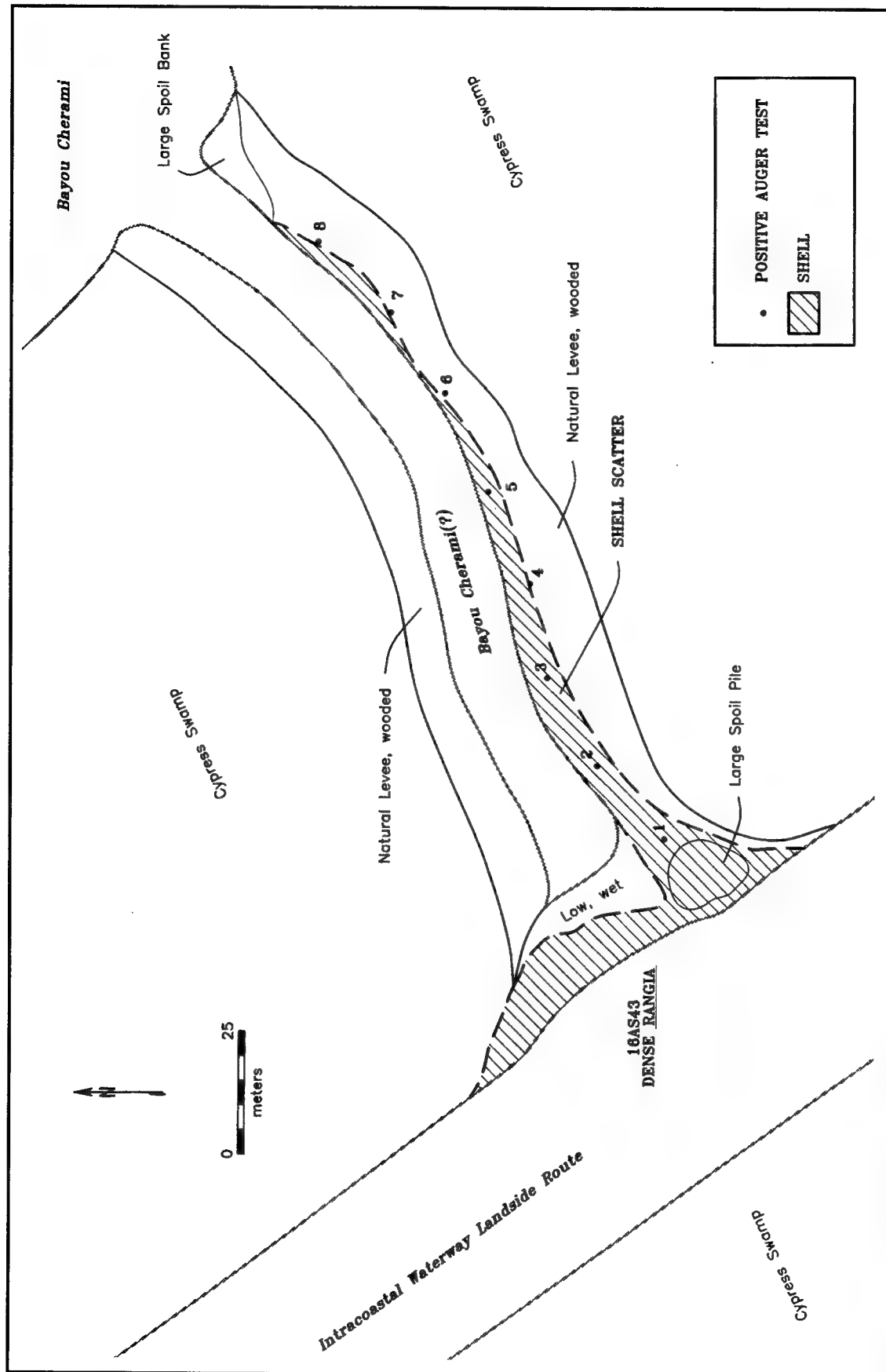


Figure 7-29. Sketch map of 16AS43.



Figure 7-30. Bayou Cherami (16AS43), view from the north. Date: 1/27/99.

Table 7-17. Materials Recovered from Bayou Cherami (16AS43) by the Present Study.

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain	
<i>var. Catouache</i>	1
<i>var. unspecified</i> , Machias rim, Snow Brake mode	1
<i>var. unspecified</i>	19
Avoyelles Punctated	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1
Coles Creek Incised	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1
<b>FAUNAL REMAINS</b>	
Unidentified	2
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>25</b>

### ***Comments and Recommendations***

The integrity of the deposits encountered at 16AS43 is not entirely clear. The density of the shell deposits suggests that the site is intact, as do some of the tests in which gray-colored soils were not encountered. However, the gray soils encountered in the other tests suggest that the matrix consists of marsh and backswamp clays, with the implication that dredging activities may have formed parts of the site as they exist today. Further field investigation is required to render an interpretation of these deposits.

### ***16IV10 (Bull Wheel Slough Mounds)***

#### ***Previous Research***

Our visit to Bull Wheel Slough Mounds is the first recorded trip to the site by professional archaeologists in 45 years. McIntire apparently visited the site in 1954, and left a very sketchy description. The site form on file with the State of Louisiana describes the location as "in swamp between Jim Lake and Smith Lake; Location not accurate." Jones and Shuman (1987:126) consulted local informants, but could not relocate the mounds, concluding that the site was misreported. CEI was fortunate enough to find informants (Mr. Thomas Pierie and Mr. Dean Deslatte) who were familiar with the site, and we managed to relocate the mounds with only minor difficulties.

#### ***Present Description***

The mounds are accessible from a logging road 0.2 miles south of the Smith Lake Canal. It is not entirely clear what body of water the site is oriented toward, although the site apparently sits on the Sharkey Association soils of the Bayou Hooper levee. No previous description of the site layout is known to exist. The site as it exists today consists of two 1 to 1.5 meter-tall mounds, one situated 150 m to the west of the other (Figure 7-31). Mound A, the westernmost feature, is a meter-tall, roughly circular mound measuring 15 m in diameter (Figure 7-32). Mound B is a slightly larger, circular mound, 22 m in diameter and about 1.5 m tall (Figure 7-33). A third low rise, probably less than 50 cm high, sits about 150 m due west of Mound A, but the area was too overgrown to assess with any confidence, and its identification as a mound remains dubious.

While a significant number of sherds were collected from a disturbed area just north of Mound B,

only a few sherds were found in the vicinity of Mound A. Otherwise, surface collecting conditions were very poor. The site had been logged within the last three years, resulting in abundant and luxurious undergrowth, mostly thorn scrub. Also due to logging, much of the ground surface had been disturbed by bulldozers and large piles of dead timber dotted the landscape. This made reconnaissance of the area very difficult, and while it seems unlikely that any other cultural features exist here, the possibility cannot be entirely ruled out.

Bull Wheel Slough Mounds was tested with a single line of auger borings running east from just west of Mound A to a point east of Mound B. Tests 1, 3, 4, 5 and 7 were sterile, yielding gray (10YR5/1 and 6/1) oxidized silty clays which tended to become coarser with depth. Of particular interest is Test 7, which yielded 210 cm of gray (10YR5/1) oxidized soils, beginning with silty clays with some sand and gradually becoming more coarse with depth, turning into silty loams and then sandy clays. At this point, the soil loses its oxidation and becomes a gray (7.5YR5/1) sandy clay, which will in turn become a slightly lighter gray (7.5YR6/1), stiffer silty clay from 330 cm to the limits of excavation (440 cm). The coarse deposits encountered in this test probably indicate the presence of a distributary channel nearby, but it is not entirely clear where this is.

Mound A was tested with a single auger boring (Test 2), which revealed evidence of midden buildup and mound construction. The first 40 cm of the test was given to a brown (10YR5/2) silty clay mound fill, followed by a very dark gray (10YR3/1) layer of silty clay, with sparse to moderate charcoal, and some calcined bone descending to a depth of 64 cm. This may represent either disturbed midden or mound fill. A third stratum, a 28 cm deep black (10YR2/1) silty clay with moderate charcoal, calcined bone, and fired clay, probably represents a submound midden deposit. Below this, to a depth of 182 cm (the limits of excavation), lies a grayish brown (10YR5/2) oxidized silty clay, probably a natural levee deposit.

Mound B stratigraphy, represented by Test 6, was somewhat more complex, revealing alternating layers of brown (10YR5/3) and gray (10YR5/1) silty clays to a depth of 100 cm, probably basket loading. At this point, the deposits revert to a gray (10YR5/1) silty clay again, probably the old natural levee, under the assumption that the first layers

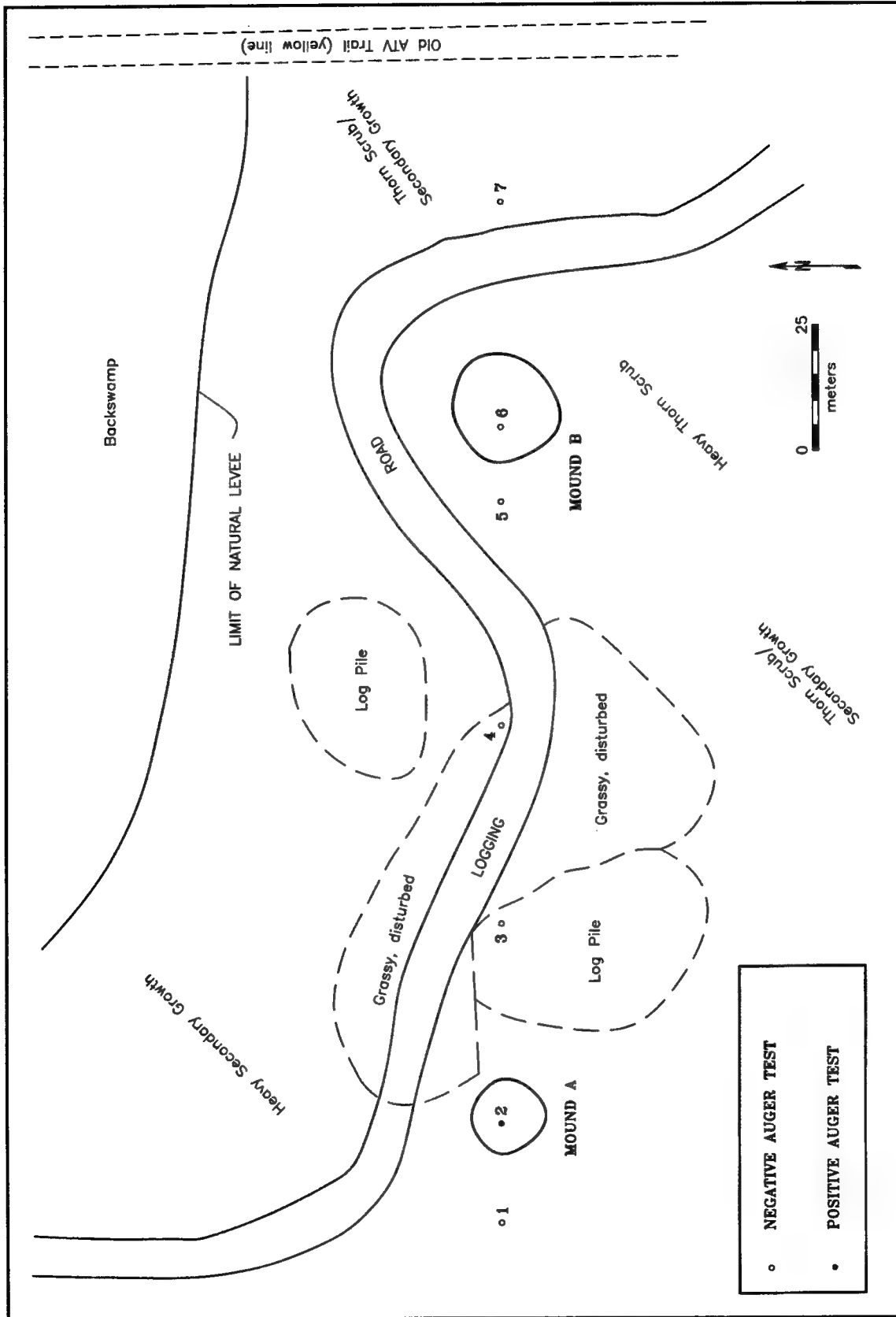


Figure 7-31. Sketch map of 16IV10.



**Figure 7-32. Bull Wheel Slough (16IV10). Mound A, view from the east. Date: 2/19/99.**



**Figure 7-33. Bull Wheel Slough (16IV10). Mound B, view from the north. Date: 2/19/99.**

of mound construction are distinguishable from the subsoil. No midden deposition was noted.

### *Analysis of Collections*

William McIntire apparently made a minor collection from the site, LSU No. 745, but we were able to locate only one artifact from the collection, a single sherd of Evansville Punctated, *var. Sharkey*, and probably dating to somewhere near the Coles Creek/Plaquemine boundary. Collections taken from the area around Mound A reveal little about the site, other than a general Coles Creek date indicated by a sherd of Coles Creek Incised, *var. unspecified* (Table 7-18). A larger collection was taken from the Mound B area (Figure 7-34). Sherds from this collection revealed that the site may have been initially occupied during the late Baytown period, as evinced by sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Stoner* (including one with a Joffrion rim lug and Snow Brake decorative rim mode). A succeeding early to middle Coles Creek component is indicated by sherds of Mazique Incised, *var. Mazique*; Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *vars. Tiger Island* and *Pontchartrain* (one with an Onion Lake rim) and a sherd of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Coles Creek*. Middle to late Coles Creek sherds include Mazique Incised, *var. King's Point*, and two sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. Vicksburg*.

### *Comments and Recommendations*

Bull Wheel Slough Mounds (16IV10) is a mound site dating largely to the Coles Creek period, with an occupation that may be slightly earlier as well. The mounds are in good shape here, and at least one (Mound A) revealed intact midden deposits. Further investigation is needed at this site; it is possible that other mounds or mound remnants exist here, as Tom Pierie, our local informant, remembers at least two to three more mounds at the site. One of the spots he remembers as having a mound was in a logging truck turnaround, and it is entirely possible the mound was destroyed in part by bulldozing. A third mound may yet exist to the west of Mound A, but it was not possible to investigate this low rise due to the nearly impenetrable thorny growth in this area. Absent the use of a major mechanical or chemical brush-clearing program, some years should be allowed to pass for the canopy to close here again and the brush to die down before further investigation is attempted. Nonetheless, this site is significant enough to warrant further investigation and National Register testing.

## **16IV13 (Schwing Place Mound)**

### *Previous Research*

The Schwing Place is one of the locations in the study area visited by C.B. Moore (1913:15-16). Moore found a single low (4-5 feet, or ~1 to 1.5 m tall) mound measuring 75 feet (~23 m) in diameter, and dug eleven "trial holes" in the mound. Some holes produced clays of "a light shade, (while others went) through a black soil, evidently midden material, down to what seemed to be the base" (1913:15). He describes six burials in the center of the mound, and a deposit of Poverty Point objects below one of these burials, at a depth of 15 inches (~38 cm). He describes pottery of "fairly good quality" (1913:16), decorated with simple designs, and a sherd with "traces of red paint," probably Larto Red Filmed (1913:16).

Fred Kniffen and Walter Beecher visited the site in 1937, obtaining a small collection, as presumably did McIntire in 1954. Because of its location in dense woods, and because the site consisted of a single low mound, the state records remain silent about Schwing from 1954 to 1987, when Manning et al (1987) of Goodwin and Associates, Inc. tried to relocate the site. Manning reported two mounds instead of the original one, but when questioned by Malcolm Shuman (State Site File), admitted that the site may have been mislocated, and that these "mounds" may have been spoil piles. Later that year, Jones and Shuman (1987:106-112) used a local informant to relocate the site, and found a single low mound at the junction of Bayou Zeno and a small unnamed channel entering the bayou from the southwest. The site they found conformed to the description given by Moore, a single low mound 3.5 feet high and 120 feet in diameter. Jones and Shuman (1987:6:10-13) mapped the mound and made a surface collection.

### *Present Description*

The site today is much as Moore and Jones and Shuman have described it (Figure 7-35). Schwing Place is a single low, roughly circular platform mound in woods just southwest of the intersection of Bayou Zeno and an unnamed bayou, about 0.75 mi east of Belle River. The surrounding soils are of the Sharkey Association. CEI's measurements, admittedly less precise than Jones and Shuman's map, place the mound at 33 m in diameter and roughly a meter tall (Figure 7-36). There are no other discernible cultural

Table 7-18. Materials Recovered from Bull Wheel Slough (16IV10).

	LSU Catalogue# 745	SURFACE		TOTAL
		Near Mound A	Near Mound B	
PREHISTORIC CERAMICS				
Baytown Plain				
var. <i>Vicksburg</i>			2	2
var. <i>unspecified</i>		5	63	68
Coles Creek Incised				
var. <i>Coles Creek</i>			1	1
var. <i>Stoner</i>			1	1
var. <i>Stoner</i> , Joffrion lug, Snow Brake mode			1	1
var. <i>unspecified</i>		1	4	5
Evansville Punctated				
var. <i>Sharkey</i>	1			1
Mazique Incised				
var. <i>Mazique</i>			1	1
var. <i>King's Point</i>			1	1
Pontchartrain Check Stamped				
var. <i>Pontchartrain</i>			1	1
var. <i>Pontchartrain</i> , Onion Lake rim			1	1
var. <i>Tiger Island</i>			1	1
TOTAL	1	6	77	84

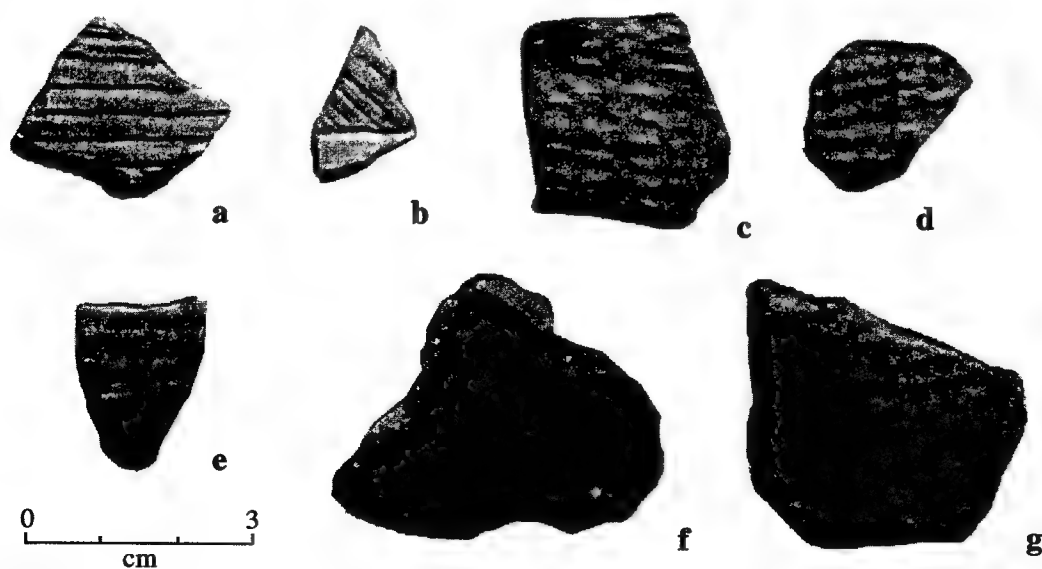


Figure 7-34. Aboriginal artifacts from Bull Wheel Slough (16IV10), Mound B. a) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Coles Creek*; b) Mazique Incised, *var. Mazique*; c-g) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*.

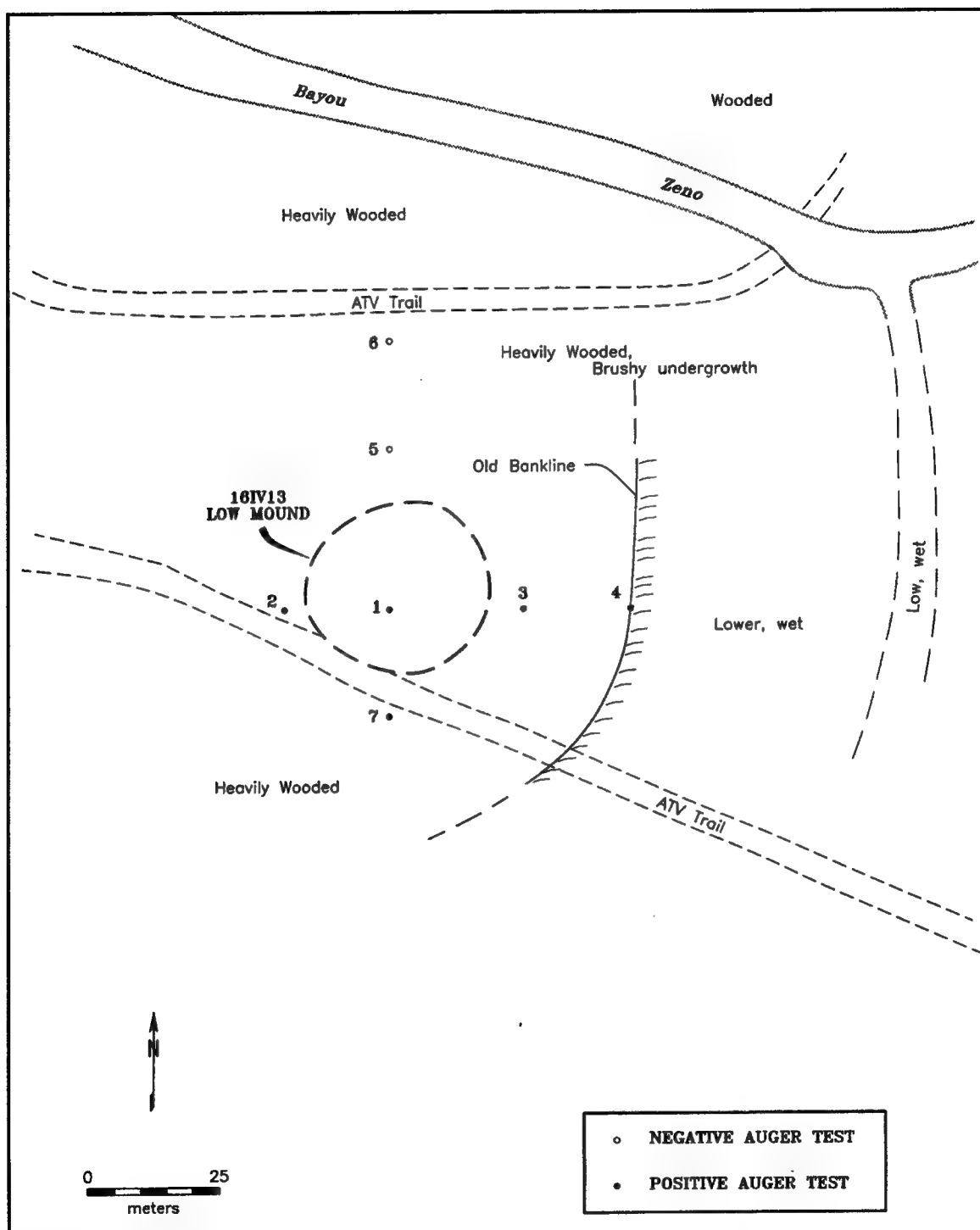


Figure 7-35. Sketch map of the Schwing Place 16IV13.



**Figure 7-36. Schwing Place Mound (16IV13). View from the west. Date: 2/13/99.**

features visible in the vicinity. After taking a small surface collection from the limited exposures at the top of the mound, the site was tested with two crossing transects of auger borings spaced at 20 m intervals (with the exception of Test 5, spaced 30 m north of Test 1 to avoid an extremely thick briar patch). Tests 1 through 4 and Test 7 produced earth midden deposits. Test 1, positioned just southwest of the center of the mound (to avoid depressions which may represent Moore's "trial holes") produced a 15 cm thick layer of very dark brown (10YR2/2) silty clay midden with sparse bone and shell and moderate charcoal and burnt clay. This covered 82 cm of very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) silt loam with modest quantities of charcoal. This may be the "midden material" noted by Moore in 1913. At a depth of 97 cm, this gives way to a yellowish brown (10YR5/4) silty loam, which in turn becomes a silty clay of the same color at around 120 cm. A dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) silt clay with small pieces of charcoal interrupts this at 190 cm below mound surface, but gives way to the same yellowish brown silty clay, with oxidation, at 200 cm. This stratum continues to a depth of 240 cm, the limits of excavation.

It is not entirely clear where mound fill ends and natural levee begins in Test 1, but an examina-

tion of Test 2 stratigraphy clarifies this issue to some extent. To a depth of 73 cm below surface, grayish brown (10YR5/2) and gray (10YR5/1) oxidized, silty clays dominate the profile, probably alluvial overburden. Between 73 and 80 cm, however, lies a stratum of midden with abundant charcoal and burnt clay, with some bone and sherd fragments. This overlies a sterile brown (10YR5/3), oxidized silty clay which descends to a depth of 148 cm. Lying beneath the midden layer as it does, this last stratum probably represents natural levee deposits, and is probably equivalent to the dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) oxidized silty clay found at 190 cm below surface in Test 1. The Test 2 profile finishes with a yellowish brown (10YR5/4) silty loam from 200 to 240 cm below surface, the limits of excavation.

Twenty five meters east of Test 1, Test 3 lies just off the edge of the mound. A sterile, grayish brown (10YR4/2) oxidized silty clay occupies the first 85 cm of the profile. This gives way to 15 cm of a very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) stratum of silty clay, dense with decayed sherds, charcoal, and burnt bone and clay, probably a midden deposit. From 100 cm to 150 cm (the limits of excavation), a light yellowish brown (10YR6/4) oxidized silty clay predominates.

Another 20 m to the east of Test 3, another auger test was placed into the top of an old bankline that runs north to south here. The Test 4 profile began with a sterile, light brownish gray (10YR6/2) oxidized silty clay from surface to a depth of 90 cm, probably alluvial overburden. A thin layer of moderately dense charcoal in the same color matrix lies between 90 and 92 cm, possibly representing a thin layer of midden. Below this, to a depth of 120 cm runs a brownish gray (2.5Y6/2) oxidized silty clay that probably represents levee deposits.

Tests 5 and 6, 30 m and 50 m north of Test 1, both produced sterile, oxidized silty clays ranging from gray (10YR6/1) to light grayish brown (10YR6/2) to pale brown (10YR6/3). Test 7 lies to the south of the mound, 20 m from Test 1. The first 32 cm of the profile of Test 7 is an oxidized, light brownish gray (10YR6/2) sterile silty clay. From 32 to 60 cm below surface, however, a gray (10YR5/1) oxidized silty clay is found, with sparse charcoal, bone and shell fragments. This may represent a disturbed layer of midden, and in fact the next 26 cm is a more concentrated midden, composed of a very dark gray (10YR3/1) silty clay with moderate charcoal and a higher density of shell and bone. From 86 to 120 cm below surface, the limits of excavation, the profile is dominated by light grayish brown (10YR6/2) oxidized silty clays interbedded with light yellow-

ish brown (2.5YR6/2) sandy clays, probably representing different episodes of alluviation.

### Analysis of Collections

As noted, Kniffen and Beecher obtained a small collection from this site on July 22, 1937. It consisted of 22 sherds and was assigned LSU Catalogue No. 754. That collection is virtually intact today, as 21 sherds still are present (Table 7-19). Although not readily apparent at first, they suggest occupation during the middle and late Coles Creek periods (ca. A.D. 900 to 1200). The middle Coles Creek component can be recognized by the sherd of Gainesville Simple Stamped. Though not identifiable to variety, the decoration occurs on typical Baytown Plain, *var. Little River* paste. The late Coles Creek component is marked by the lone sherd of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hardy*.

The prehistoric collection taken by Jones and Shuman in 1987 was reexamined as well (Table 7-20). In addition to several pieces of Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*, several pieces of Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville*, probably from the early Marksville period, were also noted. A middle to late Baytown period occupation is also denoted by sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Marsden*; Hollyknowe Ridge Pinched, *var. Hollyknowe* and a single sherd of Coles

**Table 7-19. LSU Collection from 16IV13.**

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 754				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	11	6	1	18	85.71
Coles Creek Incised <i>var. Hardy</i>	1	0	0	1	4.76
Gainesville Simple Stamped <i>var. unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	4.76
Unclassified Incised Baytown paste	0	1	0	1	4.76
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>100.00</b>

**Table 7-20. Collections Previously Recovered from Schwing Place (16IV13) by Jones and Shuman (1987).**

	TOTAL
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain	
<i>var. Addis</i>	1
<i>var. Marksville</i>	10
<i>var. unspecified</i>	66
Avoyelles Punctated	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1
Coles Creek Incised	
<i>var. Marsden</i>	1
Coles Creek Incised and Mazique Incised, combined	
<i>vars. Phillips and Bruly</i>	1
Hollyknowe Ridge Pinched	
<i>var. Hollyknowe</i>	1
<b>FAUNAL REMAINS</b>	
Shellfish	
<i>rangia</i>	2
Unidentified Vertebrate	3
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>86</b>

Creek Incised *var. Phillips* in combination with Mazique Incised, *var. Bruly*. A Coles Creek occupation is suggested by a single sherd of Avoyelles Punctated, *var. unspecified*, and an even later early Mississippi period component is evinced by a single sherd of Baytown Plain, *var. Addis*.

The collection taken by CEI in February of 1999 has little to add to the analyses above (Table 7-21 and Figure 7-37). A sherd of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Coles Creek* suggests an early to middle Coles Creek component as does a sherd of *var. Phillips*, while a sherd of Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac* suggests a date from the terminal end of the Coles Creek period. Conspicuous by its absence in these collections is Pontchartrain Check Stamped, a Coles Creek period marker in south Louisiana.

### **Comments and Recommendations**

The Schwing Place Mound remains a somewhat ambiguous entity. Traces of components ranging from the Marksville to early Mississippi periods have been detected from the site, and the presence of Poverty Point objects, noted by Moore in 1913, indicates a Poverty Point to early Tchefuncte occupation. The site has also been subject to extensive alluviation, and components may be buried up to 80 cm or more in off-mound locations. The site has been disturbed to a certain extent by Moore's digging, and the southern slope of the mound is being eroded by the ATV trail running along this edge. However, the site is well-served by its remote location, and is unlikely to be impacted by construction short of a pipeline branching off of one of the nearby lines. Site 16IV13 is an

**Table 7-21. Material Recovered from Schwing Place (16IV13) by the Present Study.**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	22
Coles Creek Incised	
<i>var. Coles Creek</i>	1
<i>var. Phillips</i>	1
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1
Mazique Incised	
<i>var. Manchac</i>	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>26</b>

interesting site with strong research potential, and further testing is recommended.

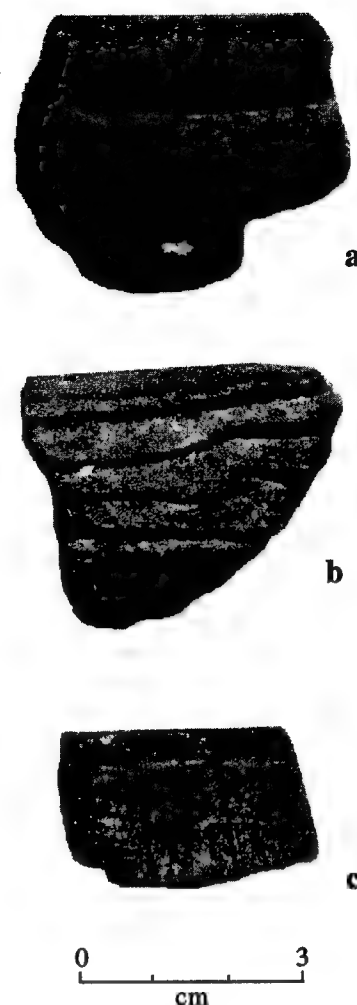
#### 16SM34

##### *Previous Research*

Site 16SM34 was recorded by Neuman in state site files as a 200-300 foot (~65 to 100 m) long shell midden and low earthen mound along the right bank of an unnamed bayou emptying into Bayou Magazille (Four Mile Bayou) near Lake Verret. The site form also notes that the small bayou has been dammed at this point by the construction of a road running parallel to Bayou Magazille. Although a surface collection was apparently taken, the description of the collection reads "Shell—no other information," and the site remains recorded as "prehistoric (unknown)." It is also not entirely clear why the site is described as having "several strata" of shell midden, as the only description of previous work here is of a grab sample collection.

##### *Present Description*

The site today is an eroded, 160 by 10 meter-long shell scatter squeezed between the road and Bayou Magazille (Figures 7-38 and 7-39). Not accessible to us was a very light shell scatter on the opposite (western) bank of the borrow ditch for road construction. This may be a western extension of the site, away from Bayou Magazille. Concentrating our efforts



**Figure 7-37. Aboriginal artifacts from the Schwing Place (16IV13). a) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Phillips*; b) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Coles Creek*; c) Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*.**

on the shoreline of Bayou Magazille, CEI ran a line of auger tests at 20 m intervals from west to east along the bayou. Intact midden here is largely confined to a 15 to 35 cm deep layer generally buried beneath at least 30 cm of gray (10YR5/1) oxidized silty clay overburden. The shell was in turn overlying an oxidized gray (10YR5/1) or yellowish brown (10YR5/6) silty clay. The lone exceptions are Test 7, yielding an additional stratum of shell, bone and charcoal between 90 and 94 cm below surface, and Test 8, which produced a confusing mass of gray

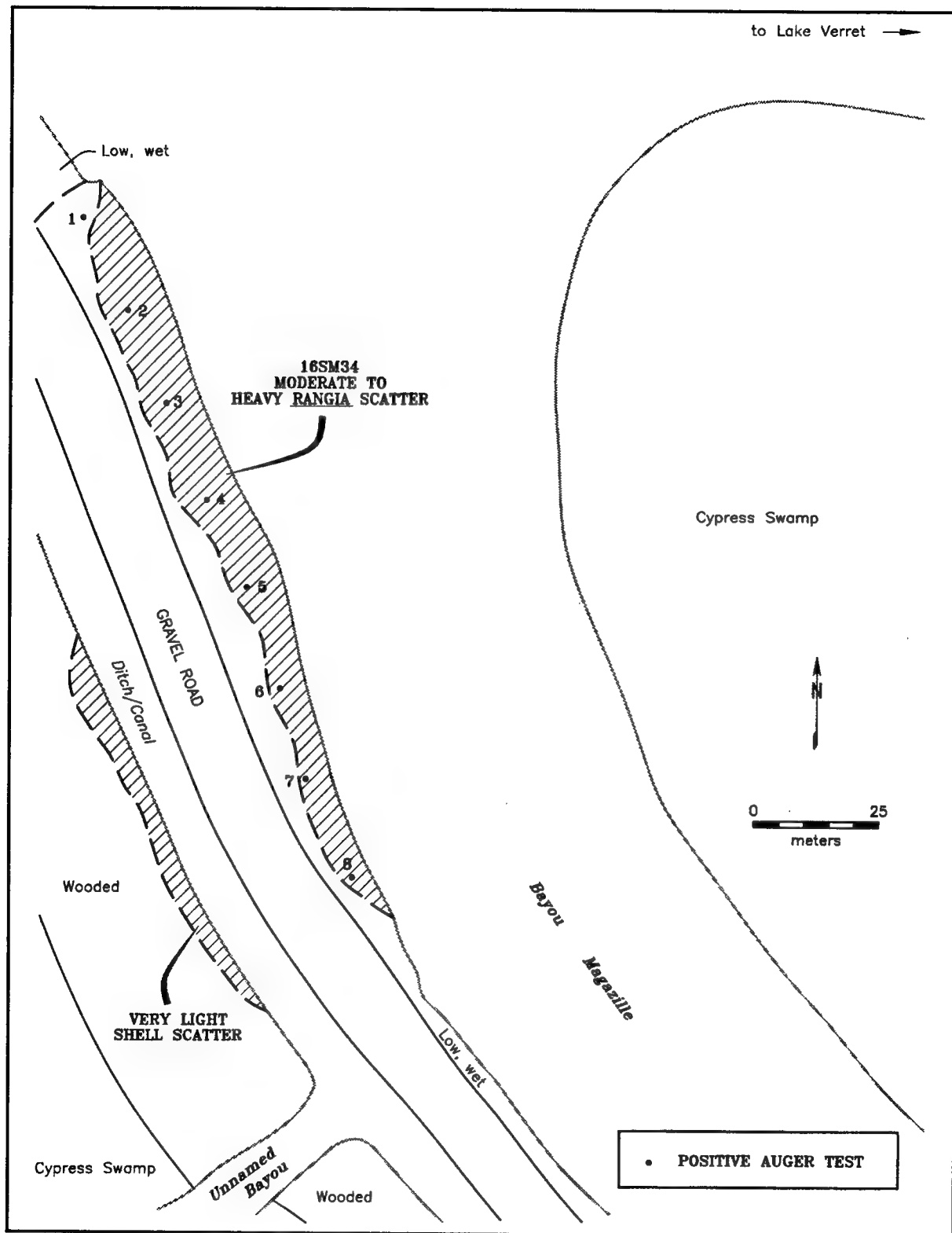


Figure 7-38. Sketch map of 16SM34.



**Figure 7-39. Site 16SM34, view from the north. Note *Rangia* eroding from tree roots. Date: 1/26/99.**

(N5/0) marsh clays over a thin layer of black (10YR2/1) organic material at a depth of 52 to 75 cm. This in turn covered a dark greenish gray (5G4/1) clay. This latter profile seems to be the result of road construction and concomitant disturbance.

#### ***Analysis of Collections***

Analysis of surface collections from 16SM34 reveals an occupation here largely confined to the Coles Creek period (Table 7-22 and Figure 7-40). Sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hunt* (one with a Lyon rim mode), Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified* (with the Bearskin rim mode), and Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*, were probably manufactured in the early half of the Coles Creek period. Later Coles Creek ceramics include Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hilly Grove*, Rhinehart Punctated, *var. unspecified* and Vicksburg and Machias rim modes. Two sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. Addis* probably represent an occupation from the early Mississippi period as well. Several uncollected pieces of brick and other historic trash may attest to dumping activities during historic times, probably after road construction.

#### ***Comments and Recommendations***

The presence of an intact Coles Creek period midden at 16SM34 renders the site potentially eligible for National Register inclusion and worthy of further investigation. Like most of the sites located in this portion of the study area, there is a distinct danger of damage from erosion as well as dredging activities. The situation at 16SM34, located so close the junction of Bayou Magazille and Lake Verret, is especially dangerous in that the site may be subject to wave erosion from the latter body of water when wind conditions are right.

#### ***New Sites Located During Site Revisits***

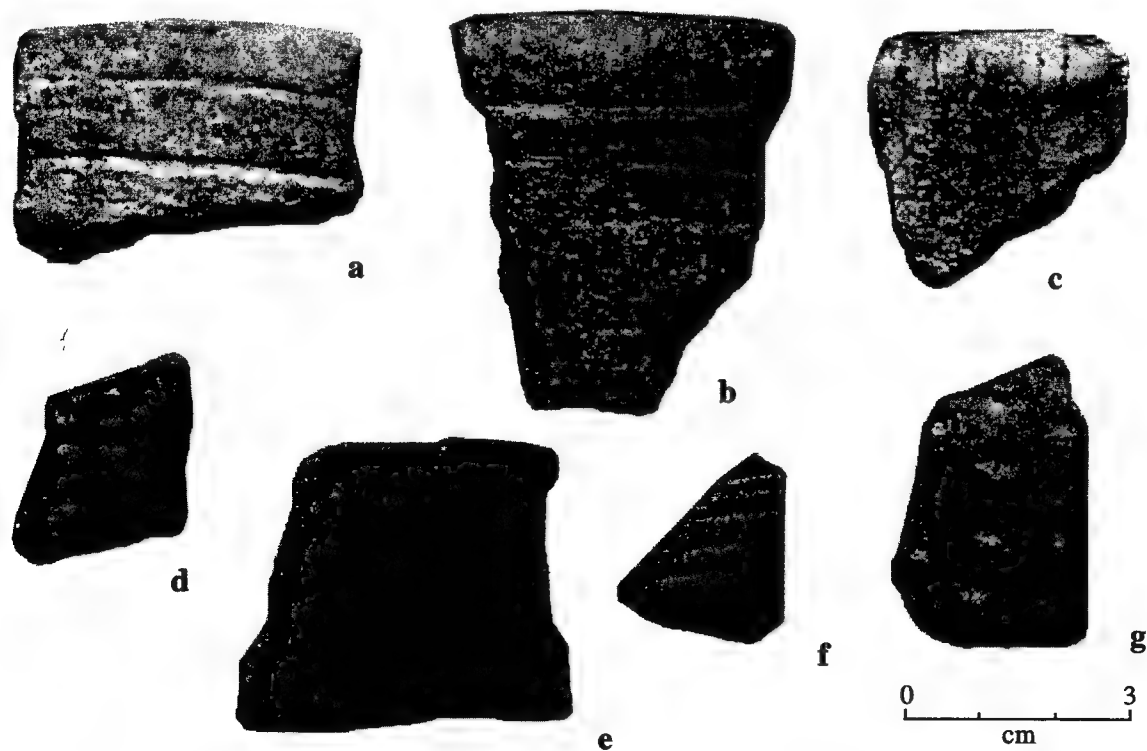
##### ***16AS102 (Delaune Midden)***

#### ***Location and Description***

Site 16AS102 is the remains of a previously unrecorded shell midden located on the eastern shore of Lake Verret, 1.3 miles southeast of Attakapas Landing. The site is marked by a small, 10 by 15 m

**Table 7-22. Material Recovered from 16SM34 by the Present Study.**

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain	
<i>var. Addis</i>	2
<i>var. Vicksburg</i> , Vicksburg rim	1
<i>var. unspecified</i> , Machias rim	1
<i>var. unspecified</i> , disk	1
<i>var. unspecified</i>	103
Coles Creek Incised	
<i>var. Hunt</i>	1
<i>var. Hunt</i> , Lyon rim mode	1
<i>var. Hilly Grove</i>	1
Pontchartrain Check Stamped	
<i>var. Pontchartrain</i>	3
Rhinehart Punctated	
<i>var. Rhinehart</i>	2
Unidentified Punctated on Baytown Plain	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	2
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	2
<b>FAUNAL REMAINS</b>	
Unidentified	12
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>132</b>



**Figure 7-40. Aboriginal artifacts from 16SM34. a) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hunt*; b) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hunt*, Lyon rim mode; c) Bearskin rim mode on Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*; d-e) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*; f) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hilly Grove*; g) Rhinehart Punctated, *var. Rhinehart*.**

scatter of wave-washed *Rangia* shell on a relatively high spot at the edge of the cypress swamp which occupies the east shore of the lake (Figure 7-41, see also Figure 7-12). A single shovel test showed that the *Rangia* shell and artifacts found here were just surface phenomena over bluish gray (5B4/1) clays, and that wave erosion has probably destroyed this small site.

A late Coles Creek to early Mississippi period component is indicated by artifacts taken in surface collections, which included sherds of Rhinehart Punctated, *var. unspecified*, and Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac* (Table 7-23 and Figure 7-42). A later

Mississippi period component is represented by sherds of Leland Incised, *var. Deep Bayou* and *unspecified* (on a Baytown Plain paste), and sherds of Mississippi Plain, *var. unspecified*. The sherd of *Deep Bayou* may indicate a date closer to protohistoric times.

#### Comments and Recommendations

Site 16AS102 is a wave-washed shell midden, now represented by a thin scatter of *Rangia* shell, bone, and late Coles Creek and Mississippi period (and possibly later) ceramics. Wave action appears to have destroyed the site, and it is not believed that further testing is needed.

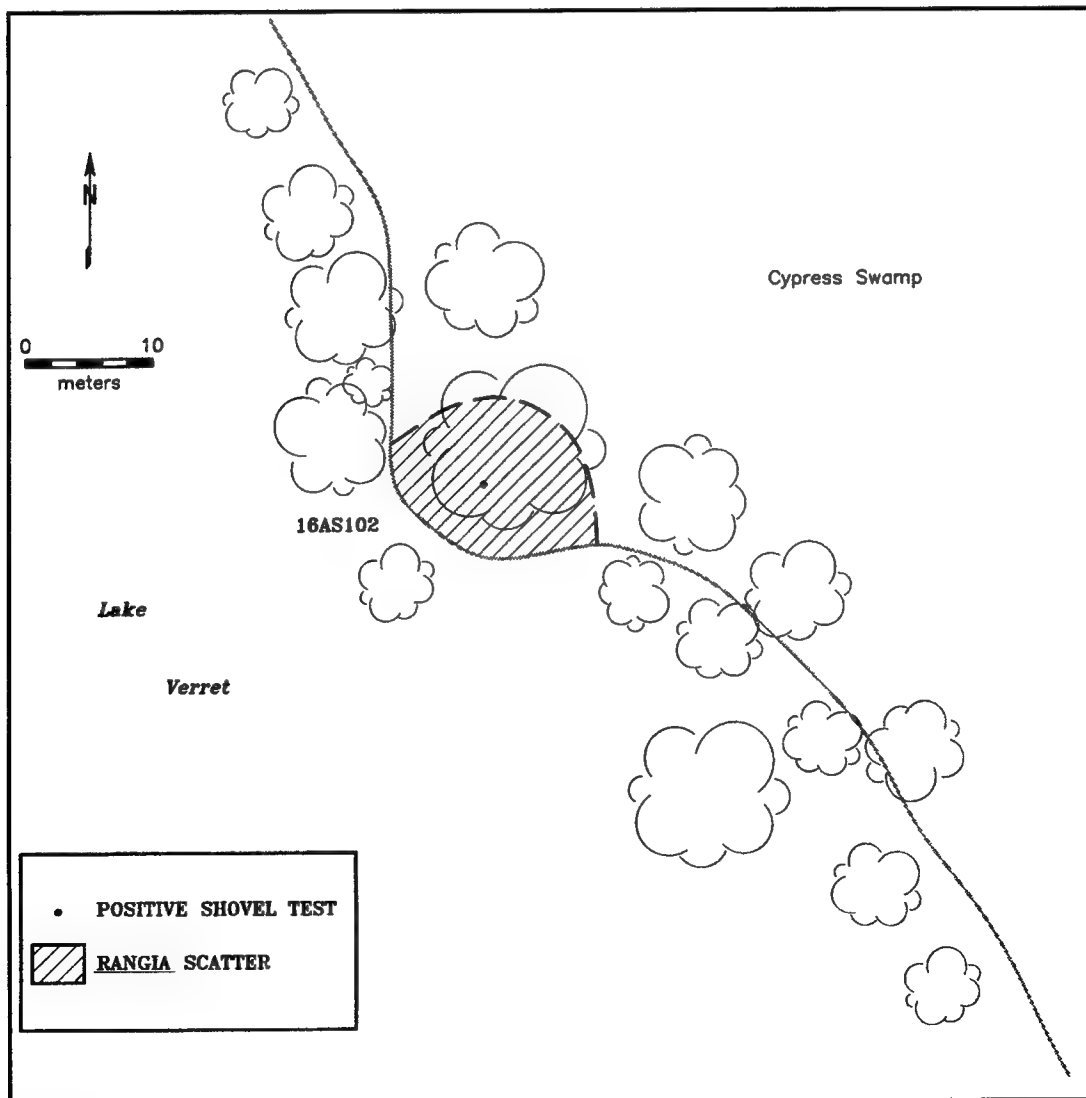


Figure 7-41. Sketch map of the Delaune Midden site (16AS102).

Table 7-23. Material Recovered from Delaune Midden (16AS102).

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	43
Mississippi Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	3
Leland Incised <i>var. Deep Bayou</i>	1
<i>var. unspecified</i>	2
Mazique Incised <i>var. unspecified</i>	1
Rhinehart Punctated <i>var. unspecified</i>	1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>51</b>

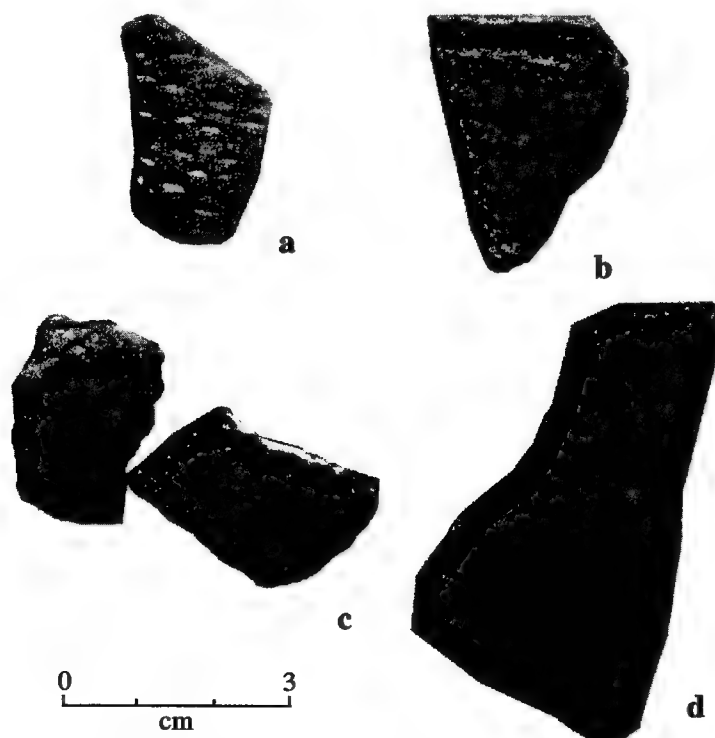


Figure 7-42. Aboriginal artifacts from the Delaune Midden site (16AS102). a) Rhinehart Punctated, *var. Rhinehart*; b) Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*; c) Leland Incised, *var. unspecified* (Baytown Plain paste); d) Leland Incised, *var. Deep Bayou*.

### **16AS103 (Dead Drum)**

#### ***Location and Description***

This is another previously unrecorded site found during the site revisit phase of the project. Dead Drum is a large (200 by 10 m), wave-washed scatter of *Rangia* shell and artifacts that have probably been brought to the surface by dredging operations at the junction of Bayou Cherami and Lake Palourde (Figures 7-43 and 7-44), to the west of the Intracoastal Canal (Landside Route). Shell covers both sides of the bayou, although collections were obtained from the south (Assumption Parish) bank only. A modest surface collection was taken from Dead Drum, but given the apparent extent of the damage from wave-washing and dredging operations, it was felt that further testing would be unproductive.

Analysis of the prehistoric artifacts reveals a late Coles Creek component, signified by a single sherd of French Fork Incised, *var. Iberville* (Table 7-24). A middle to late Mississippi period occupation of the site is suggested by the presence of sherds of Mississippi Plain.

#### ***Comments and Recommendations***

It is unlikely that intact deposits of midden exist at 16AS103. The site has undergone extensive

disturbance from natural and human activities, and unless some intact remains are present beneath the extensive spoil piles (several meters thick in some areas), the site is very likely destroyed. No further testing is recommended.

### **16SM91**

#### ***Location and Description***

This is a very diffuse, previously unrecorded scatter of *Rangia* shell found at the junction of Bayou Guitroz and Bayou Cherami (see Figure 7-43). Shell shows up on either side of the terminal end of Bayou Guitroz as it empties into Cherami, and extends to the west for about 100 m to the west along the north side of the latter bayou. A single sherd of Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified* was collected from the west end of the site.

#### ***Comments and Recommendations***

The diffuse nature of the site, as well as the presence of material on either side of Bayou Guitroz, suggest that this site is heavily disturbed, and probably not worth further investigation.

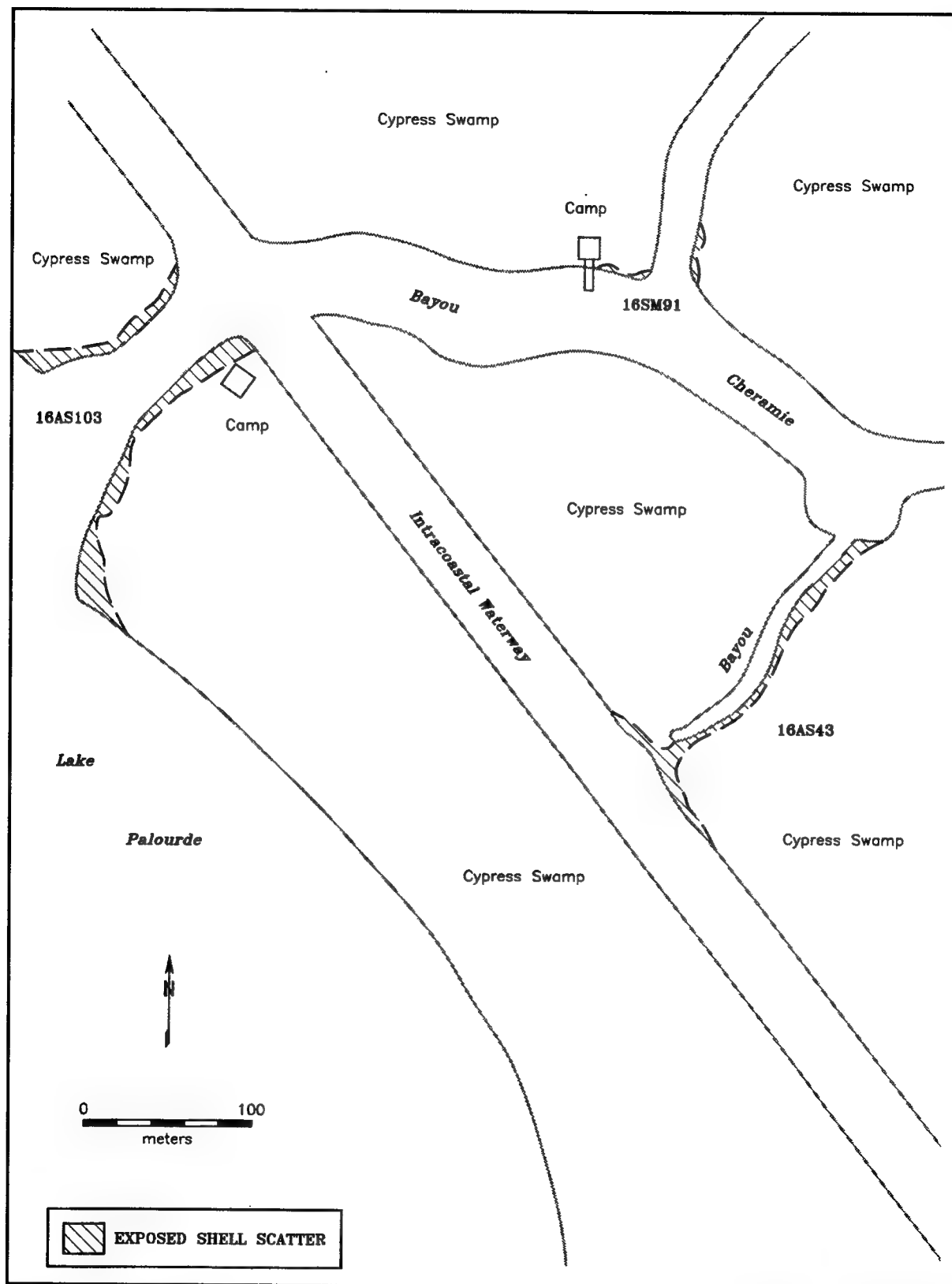


Figure 7-43. Sketch map of the Bayou Cherami (16AS43), Dead Drum (16AS103), and Bent Oak (16SM91) sites.



Figure 7-44. Dead Drum (16AS103), view from the north. Date: 1/27/99.

Table 7-24. Material Recovered from Dead Drum (16AS103).

	GENERAL SURFACE
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>	
Baytown Plain	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	23
<i>var. Cataouache</i>	1
Mississippi Plain	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1
French Fork Incised	
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1
<b>LITHICS</b>	
Sandstone	1
Siltstone	1
<b>HISTORIC METALS</b>	
Clasp Knife	1
<b>FAUNAL MATERIAL</b>	
Unidentified	10
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>39</b>

## CHAPTER 8

# COLLECTION REVIEW

### *Introduction*

Previous research in the Terrebonne Marsh area (Weinstein and Kelley 1992) had demonstrated the importance of reanalyzing previous collections, and for this reason a similar task was included in the present study. Collections from 26 previously recorded sites (Figure 8-1) were obtained on loan from the LSU Museum of Natural Science. The results of the analysis of these collections are presented below.

#### **16AS2 (Belle River Settlement Shell Ridge)**

##### *Location and Description*

This is a *Rangia* shell midden located on the east bank of Belle River just south of the junction of Big Goddel Bayou and Old River to form Belle River. In this area Belle River occupies a relict distributary channel of the Bayou Plaquemine Distributary System, and the site is associated with a natural levee of that channel. This site was initially recorded by Kniffen and appears on his map of sites in or near Iberville parish under the symbol "complex undetermined" (Kniffen 1938:Figure 22). McIntire apparently revisited the site in August of 1952, although it is not listed in his table of pottery counts in the published report on his study (McIntire 1958:Plate 13).

### *Collection Review*

Only one collection from this site could be identified at LSU (Catalogue No. 746). The collection by McIntire (Catalogue No. 52-194) listed on the site form could not be located. Although neither collector nor date is noted on the available collection, it was entered into the catalogue records sometime in the spring or summer of 1936 possibly by Kniffen. At that time it consisted of nine sherds, but only seven of these have survived to the present. Unfortunately, all seven can be identified only as Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*, leaving little on which to base occupation assessments. However, the paste of all seven sherds has an "early" look to it, suggesting possible ties to the Baytown period.

#### **16AS3 (Godde! Midden Ridge)**

##### *Location and Description*

This *Rangia* shell midden is located on a natural levee ridge in the swamp between Big Goddel Bayou and LA Hwy. 70 about 2.25 mi south of Pierre Pass. The natural levee is associated with the Bayou Pierre Part Distributary System, and the site lies at a branch in the system. It was initially recorded by Kniffen in 1937 and appears both on his site map and in his ceramic analysis table (Kniffen 1938:Figures 22-23). He identified Marksville and Bayou Cutler

occupations at the site and argued that it was the earliest in his study (Kniffen 1938:201). The site was revisited by McIntire in May of 1953 and is listed in his table of pottery counts (McIntire 1958:Plate 13). In 1993 Todd McMakin of Earth Search, Inc., attempted to visit the site, but was unable to relocate it.

#### Collection Review

Only one collection from this site is now housed at LSU. A collection made by McIntire noted on the site form (Catalogue No. 52-195) could not be located. The extant collection was made by Kniffen and Walter Beecher on July 7, 1937, and assigned Catalogue No. 752. At that time it was said to include 182 sherds and 12 pieces of bone. What appears to be the entire collection has survived to this day. The bones consist of a muskrat jaw, a human patella, and a possible human skull fragment. The ceramic collection now consists of 189 sherds (Table 8-1 and Figure 8-2), an increase in quantity no doubt attributable to breakage over the past 60 years.

Although the collection is relatively small, it is quite revealing, and provides evidence of a rather long, though perhaps not very intense, series of occupations. The site was occupied initially during the Tchula period, probably sometime late in the period (ca. 250 to 1 B.C.), as evidenced by the five sherds of Tchefuncte Plain, *var. Tchefuncte*. This was followed by a Marksville occupation that appears to have occurred about midway through the Marksville period (ca. A.D. 200). It can be identified by the possible sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville* and the *unspecified* example of Marksville Incised. The plain sherds have an "early" look, but they are not quite early enough to be "classic" early Marksville. Likewise, the *unspecified* sherd has a decoration that also looks early, but its paste is too well made to be "good" early Marksville. Thus, a time right on the line between early and late Marksville seems most reasonable.

The next recognizable occupation can be tied to the late Baytown period (ca. A.D. 650 to 800), and is marked by the sherd of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Stoner* and the possible sherd of French Fork Incised, *var. Pickett*. The Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain* sherds probably are related to this occupation, as well.

After a hiatus equivalent to the entire Coles Creek period, the site was occupied during the early Mississippi period (ca. A.D. 1200 to 1350). This relatively weak occupation is represented only by the lone sherd of L'Eau Noire Incised, *var. Bayou Bourbe*.

#### 16AS4 (Belle River Shell Ridge)

##### Location and Description

This is another *Rangia* shell midden located on the east side of Belle River about 0.5 mi west of the point where it is crossed by LA Highway 70. Like the other sites in this area it rests on a natural levee associated with the Bayou Plaquemine Distributary System. The site was reported by Kniffen in 1937 and appears on his site map with the symbol "complex undetermined" (Kniffen 1938:Figure 22). McIntire revisited it in 1952, but the LSU Atchafalaya Basin Survey was unable to relocate it in 1975 (Neuman and Servello 1976:62-63).

##### Collection Review

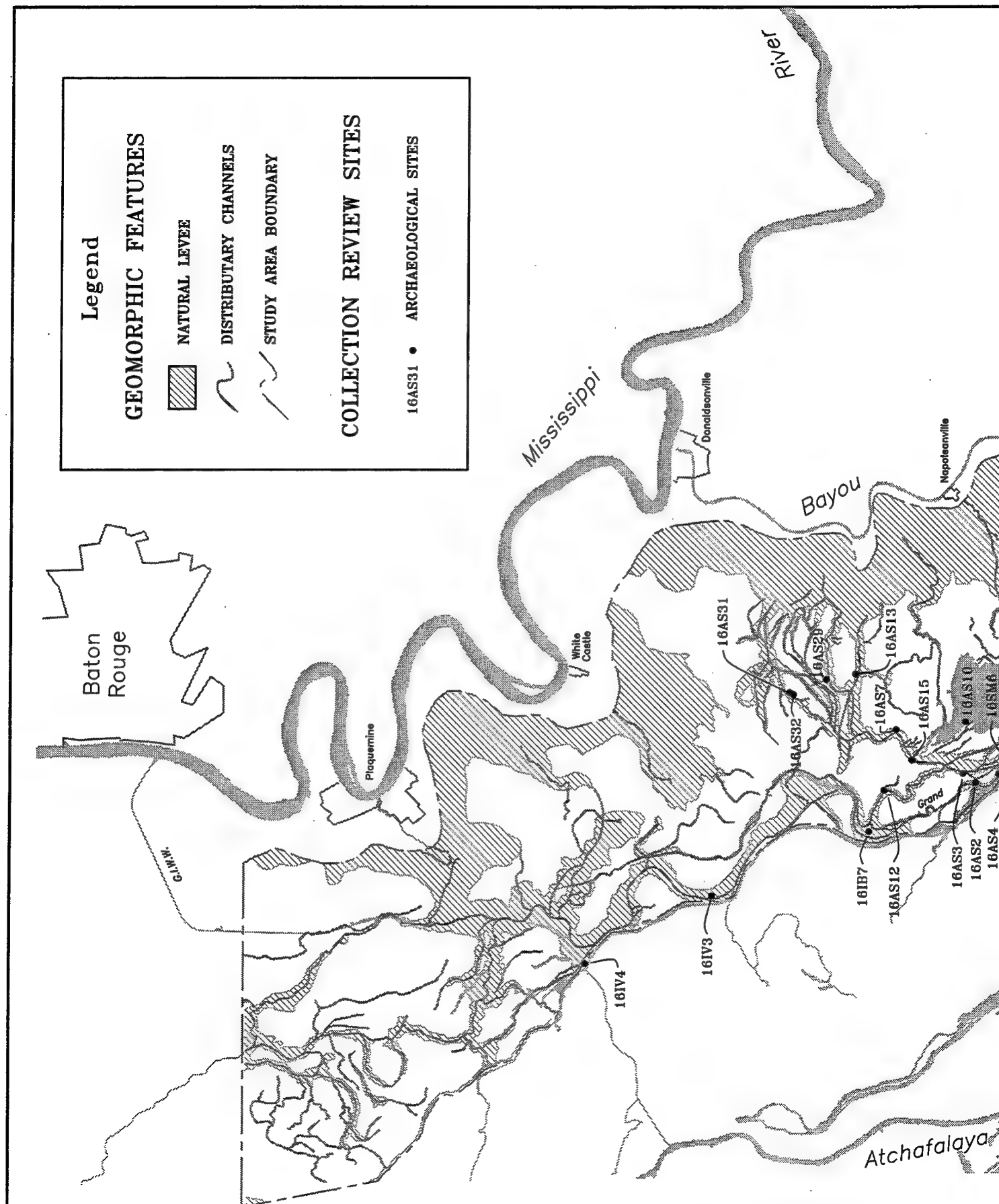
This site is represented by a single collection housed at LSU. It was obtained by Fred Kniffen and Walter Beecher in the summer of 1937 and given Catalogue No. 761. At that time it included 20 sherds. Those same 20 sherds are still available for analysis today (Table 8-2 and Figure 8-3).

Based on this relatively small sample of sherds, the site would appear to have a fairly late occupation that either includes both late Coles Creek (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200) and early Mississippi (ca. A.D. 1200 to 1350) period components, or straddles the line between the two periods. Given the fact that the Leland Incised sherd was classed as *unspecified* because of the rather crude nature of its Baytown paste, then the latter possibility seems more likely.

#### 16AS7 (Pierre Bayou Midden)

##### Location and Description

This site is recorded as a *Rangia* shell mound located on the east side of Bayou Pierre Part about 1.4 mi northeast of the town of Pierre Part. The bayou occupies a relict distributary channel of the Bayou Pierre Part Distributary System, and the site is resting on a natural levee associated with that channel.



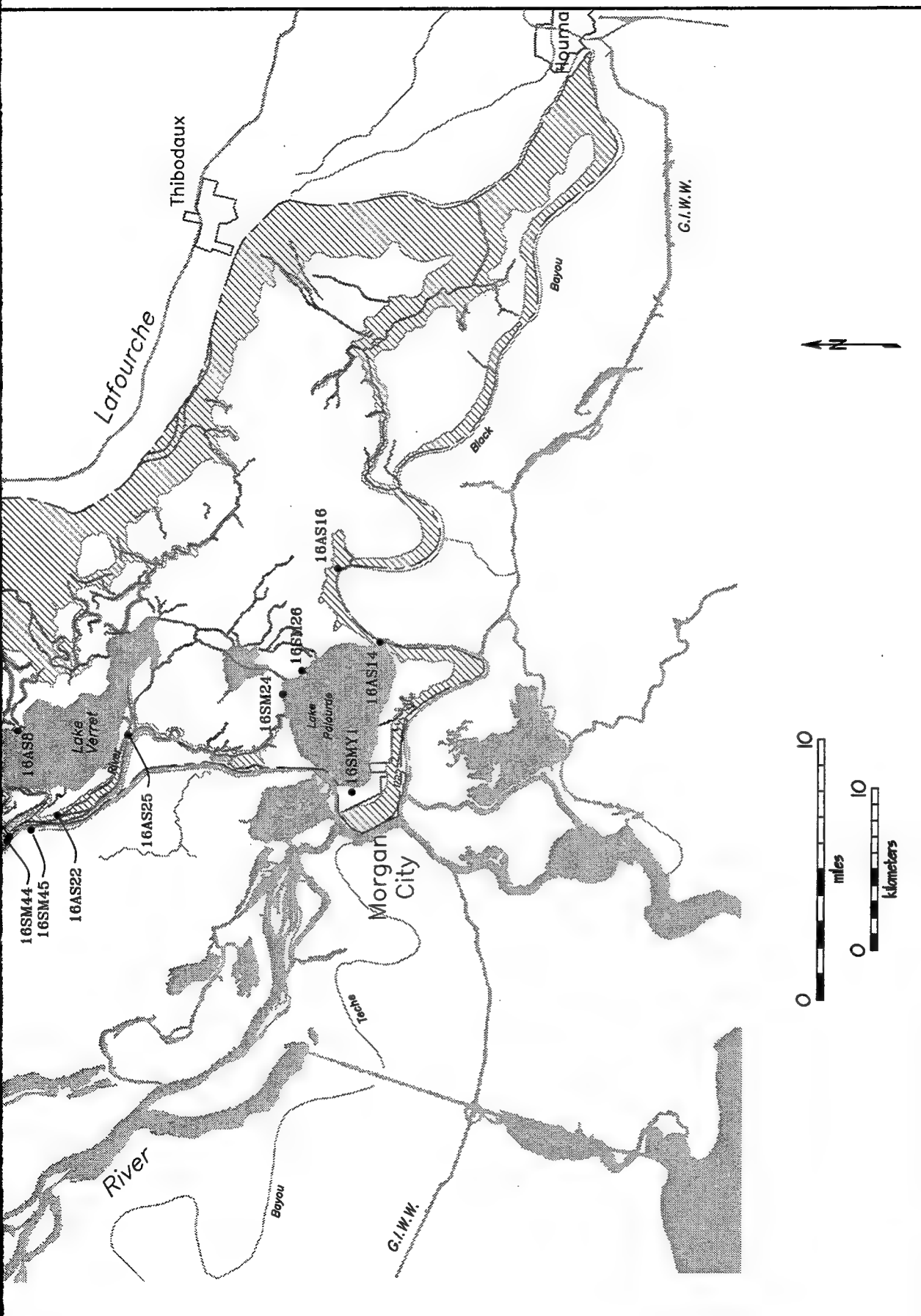


Figure 8-1. Archaeological sites from which collections were reviewed.

Table 8-1. LSU Collection from 16AS3.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 752				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain					
<i>var. Marksville</i> (?)	11	4	0	15	7.94
<i>var. unspecified</i> *	129	19	4	152	80.42
Coles Creek Incised					
<i>var. Stoner</i>	0	1	0	1	0.53
<i>var. unspecified</i>	0	1	0	1	0.53
French Fork Incised					
<i>var. Pickett</i> (?)	7	0	0	7	3.70
L'Eau Noire Incised					
<i>var. Bayou Bourbe</i>	1	0	0	1	0.53
Marksville Incised					
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	0.53
Pontchartrain Check Stamped					
<i>var. Pontchartrain</i>	3	0	0	3	1.59
Tchefuncte Plain					
<i>var. Tchefuncte</i>	2	2	1	5	2.65
Unclassified Incised					
Baytown paste	3	0	0	3	1.59
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>157</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>189</b>	<b>100.00</b>

\* One body sherd exhibits an applique strip, possibly indicative of an effigy vessel.

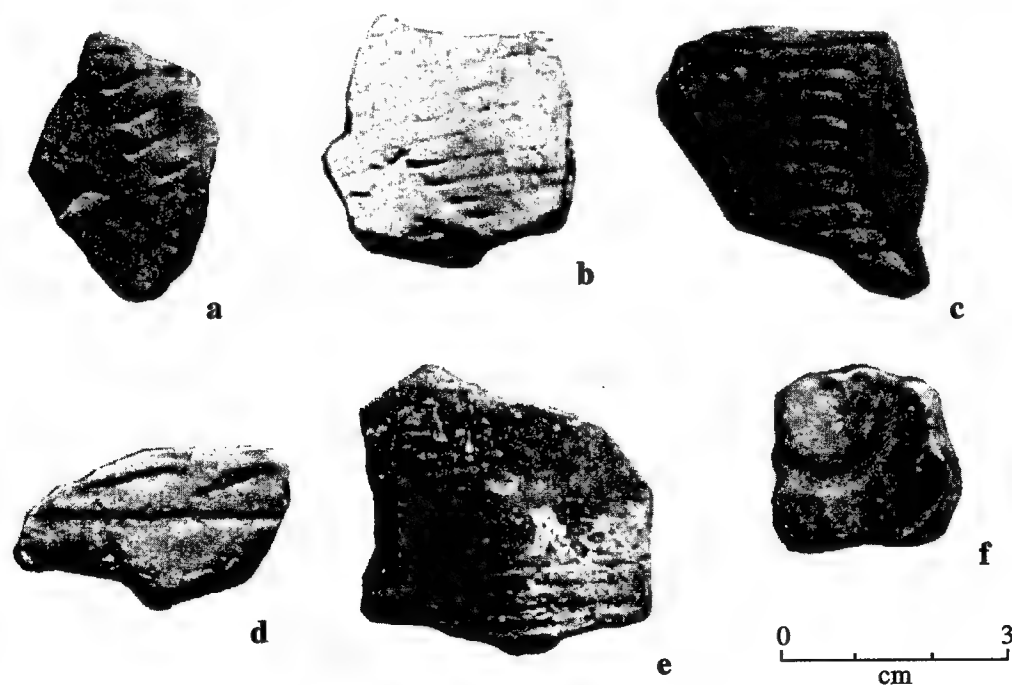


Figure 8-2. Aboriginal ceramics from Goddell Midden Ridge (16AS3). a-c) French Fork Incised, *var. Pickett*; d) Sanson Incised, *var. unspecified*; e) L'Eau Noire Incised, *var. Bayou Bourbe*; f) Marksville Incised, *var. unspecified*.

Table 8-2. LSU Collection from 16AS4.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 761				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	15	1	0	16	80.00
Leland Incised <i>var. unspecified</i>	0	1	0	1	5.00
Mazique Incised <i>var. Manchac</i>	0	1	0	1	5.00
Sanson Incised <i>var. unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	5.00
Unclassified Incised Baytown paste	1	0	0	1	5.00
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>100.00</b>

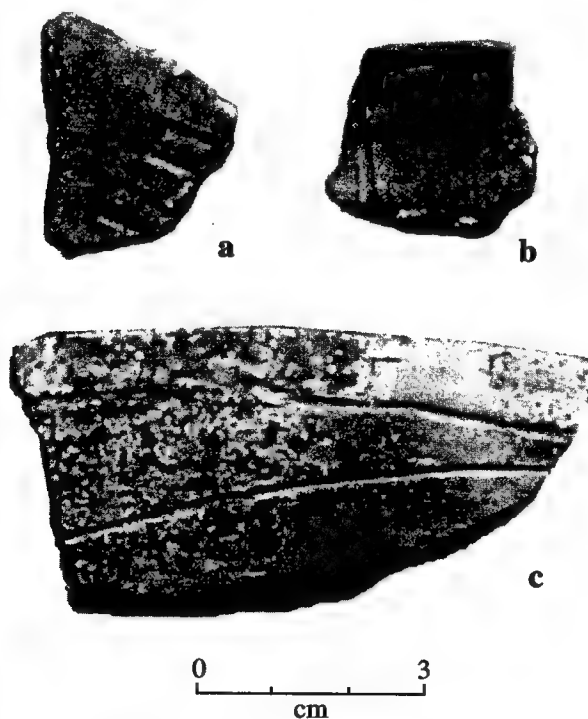


Figure 8-3. Aboriginal ceramics from Belle River Shell Ridge (16AS4). a) Sanson Incised, *var. unspecified*; b) Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*; c) Leland Incised, *var. unspecified*, on a Baytown Plain paste.

The site was visited by Walter Beecher in 1940, but it was apparently not recorded until 1952 when McIntire revisited it.

### Collection Review

A relatively small collection from this site currently is housed at LSU. It was obtained by Beecher on March 22, 1940, and assigned Catalogue No. 5406 (Table 8-3). The accession records note that the site is located "1/4 mi from Pierre Part." As to be expected from such a small sample, the ceramics are indicative of a fairly homogeneous assemblage that conceivably could date either to the terminal Coles Creek period or the early Mississippi period. Given the lack of any sherds of *Manchac* or *Hardy*, fairly ubiquitous indicators of a late Coles Creek component, it probably is safe to conclude that the site actually was occupied during early Mississippi times (ca. A.D. 1200 to 1350).

### 16AS8 (Shell Point)

#### Location and Description

This site is described as a "shell mound or deposit" located on the east shore of Lake Verret at Shell Point. Britsch (1998) maps two small tributary channels in this vicinity, both of them branches of the Attakapas Canal crevasse which

leaves the main channel of the Lafourche delta complex near Napoleonville. The site was initially recorded by McIntire in 1952 and apparently revisited the following year by McIntire and Saucier.

### Collection Review

Two modest collections from this site were obtained by William G. McIntire, both in 1951, while he was collecting data for his doctoral dissertation. The first consisted of 73 items and was given LSU Catalogue No. 51-55. The second included 58 items and was assigned Catalogue No. 51-73. Since there can be no doubt that the collections came from the same site (they were collected by the same person in the same year), they have been combined for presentation. In addition to the 108 sherds now available for analysis (Table 8-4), the collection includes two *Rangia cuneata* valves, one gar scale, turtle and possible alligator bones, several unidentified bones, a slab of asphalt, an asphalt shingle, one piece of melted, amber-colored bottle glass, and brick and iron fragments.

The aboriginal ceramics from the site indicate occupation probably indicative of the middle Coles Creek period (*Rhinehart*, *Pontchartrain*, and possibly the sherd of *Chevalier Stamped*) (ca. A.D. 900 to 1000), the late Coles Creek period (*Manchac*, *Plaquemine*) (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200), and the middle

Table 8-3. LSU Collection from 16AS7.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 5406				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	21	3	0	24	85.71
Plaquemine Brushed <i>var. Plaquemine</i>	1	1	0	2	7.14
Sanson Incised <i>var. unspecified</i>	1	1	0	2	7.14
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>100.00</b>

Table 8-4. LSU Collection from 16AS8.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue Nos. 51-55 and 51-73				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	88	10	0	98	90.74
Bell Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	0	1	0	1	0.93
Chevalier Stamped <i>var. unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	0.93
Mississippi Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	2	0	0	2	1.85
Mazique Incised <i>var. Manchac</i>	0	1	0	1	0.93
Pontchartrain Check Stamped <i>var. Pontchartrain</i>	2	0	0	2	1.85
Plaquemine Brushed <i>var. Plaquemine</i>	1	0	0	1	0.93
Rhinehart Punctated <i>var. Rhinehart</i>	0	1	0	1	0.93
Unclassified Incised Baytown paste	1	0	0	1	0.93
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>95</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>108</b>	<b>100.00</b>

or late Mississippi period (Bell Plain, Mississippi Plain) (ca. A.D. 1350 to 1550). Of particular interest is the Bell Plain sherd. It is from a shallow bowl that had a single incised line situated immediately below its rim. The paste is extremely hard and compact, suggesting that it is not of local origin. Perhaps it represents a fragment of a trade vessel.

#### 16AS10 (Northwest Lake Verret)

##### Location and Description

This is a shell midden located on a point of land on the northwest end of Lake Verret. It rests on natural levee deposits associated with a small distributary

of the Bayou Plaquemine system. The site was described as a beach deposit when reported by Ed Orton in 1952.

##### Collection Review

A very small collection from this site is now housed at LSU. It was obtained by Orton in 1952 and assigned Catalogue No. 52-201 (Table 8-5). As can be seen, the only diagnostic sherd is the specimen of Owens Punctated, *var. McIlhenny*, suggesting a late Mississippi period or protohistoric period occupation (ca. A.D. 1450 to 1650). There clearly was an earlier occupation, however, based on the sherds of Baytown Plain, but it cannot be identified with any degree of certainty.

Table 8-5. LSU Collection from 16AS10.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 52-201				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	6	0	0	6	85.71
Owens Punctated <i>var. McIlhenny</i>	1	0	0	1	14.29
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>100.00</b>

**16AS12 (Bayou Gros Bec #2)****Location and Description**

This shell midden is located on the east side of Bayou Gros Bec about 2 mi northwest of Pierre Part. Despite its proximity to the site, Bayou Gros Bec is apparently a relatively recent channel. According to Britsch's (1998) mapping the site is resting on natural levee deposits associated with a distributary channel now occupied by Bayou Natchez, which is located about 200 m west of it. As with 16AS10 and 11, this site was initially recorded by Ed Orton in 1952.

**Collection Review**

Orton's collection of 13 sherds received LSU Catalogue No. 52-203 (Table 8-6). Although small, this collection indicates at least two separate occupations, one dating to late Coles Creek times (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200), based on the sherd of *Harrison Bayou*, and the other dating to the middle or late Mississippian period or the protohistoric period (ca. A.D. 1350 to 1650), based on the sherd of Mississippian Plain.

**Grand Bayou (16AS13)****Location and Description**

This is a shell midden located on the west side of Grand Bayou about 400 m southwest of its junction with Bayou Corne. It is apparently resting on

natural levee deposits associated with an east-west trending relict distributary channel that was located south of the site (Britsch 1998:Plate 2). This channel is a part of the Bayou Pierre Part distributary system.

The site was recorded by Ed Orton in 1952, and the data were used by McIntire (1958) in his synthesis of coastal archaeology in Louisiana. The latter identified a Plaquemine occupation at the site. Robert Neuman (1978) revisited the site in 1978 during a pipeline survey and concluded that it had been at least partially destroyed by previous pipeline construction. The following year CEI returned to the site and excavated a series of auger holes in an effort to determine if intact portions of the site remained and if they would be impacted by construction of the proposed pipeline (Castille and Weinstein 1979). They concluded that intact deposits were still present at the northern end of the site, but that they were located outside of the pipeline right-of-way.

**Collection Review**

The Grand Bayou site artifacts at LSU are catalogued into two collections, marked by Catalogue Nos. 52-383 and 13-1 through 10. The former collection was made by Orton, while the latter derives from CEI's work. These were treated as the same provenience for this study. Although burnt clay, bone, pebbles and *Rangia* and oyster shell were included in these collections, they consisted primarily of prehistoric ceramics (Table 8-7 and Figure 8-4). The

Table 8-6. LSU Collection from 16AS12.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 52-203				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	10	1	0	11	84.62
Harrison Bayou Incised <i>var. Harrison Bayou</i>	0	1	0	1	7.69
Mississippi Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	7.69
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>100.00</b>

earliest component identified previously at the site was a late Marksville period occupation reported by Castille and Weinstein (1979:36, Table 5-1) on the basis of three sherds classified as Marksville Incised. Reexamination of those sherds during the present study suggests that two are actually Mississippi period types (L'Eau Noire Incised, *var. L'Eau Noire* and Leland Incised on a Baytown Plain paste) and the third cannot be confidently classified. This means that the earliest occupation at the site is now a late Baytown component indicated by sherds of Larto Red, Baytown Plain, *var. Reed*, and possibly by the sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Phillips*. Sherds from a succeeding minor early Coles Creek period component include Mazique Incised, *var. Mazique*, and possibly the sherd of Avoyelles Punctated. The middle and late Coles Creek phases, however, represent a more substantial occupation, represented by sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *vars. Hardy, Hilly Grove, and Mott*; Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. Bunkie* and Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*. The Mississippi period appears to be even more well-represented at Grand Bayou, denoted by the presence of sherds of Anna Incised, Plaquemine Brushed, *var. unspecified* (overincised, much like *var. Law*, but lacking a *Greenville* paste); Leland Incised (on a Baytown Plain paste); L'Eau Noire Incised, *var. L'Eau Noire*; Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain, *var. Addis*; Baytown Plain, *var. Addis*; Mississippi Plain, *var.*

*unspecified* and Bell Plain, *var. unspecified*. Sherds of embossed and plain whitewares indicate a minor late historic component at the site.

#### 16AS14

##### Location and Description

This is a large shell midden located on a point of land on the eastern side of Lake Palourde. It rests on the natural levee of the trunk channel of the Teche delta complex. The site was initially recorded in 1952 by McIntire, who noted that it had been partially destroyed by dredging of the GIWW. It was revisited by George Castille in 1974.

##### Collection Review

Only two prehistoric body sherds were noted in LSU Collection Nos. 16AS14-1 through 6 (Table 8-8). These were both plainwares: Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*, and Mississippi Plain, *var. unspecified*. The latter sherd indicates a Mississippi period component. A sherd of blue-edged, asymmetrically scalloped pearlware probably dates to the first decades of the nineteenth century, while a rim of blue-edged whiteware probably dates to the latter part of the same century. Stone, bone, and brick fragments comprise the majority of the collection.

Table 8-7. LSU Collections from Grand Bayou (16AS13).

	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>				
Baytown Plain				
<i>var. Addis</i>	12	1		1
<i>var. Reed</i>	2			0
<i>var. unspecified</i>	163	6		6
<i>var. unspecified</i> , Machias rim		2		2
Bell Plain				
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1			0
Mississippi Plain				
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1			0
Anna Incised				
<i>var. unspecified</i>		1		1
Avoyelles Punctated				
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1			0
Coles Creek Incised				
<i>var. Hardy</i>		1		1
<i>var. Hilly Grove</i> , with overincision		1		1
<i>var. Mott</i>	1			0
<i>var. Phillips</i>		3		3
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1	1		1
Harrison Bayou Incised				
<i>var. Bunkie</i>	1	1		1
Larto Red				
<i>var. Larto</i>		1		1
L'Eau Noire Incised				
<i>var. L'eau Noire</i>	1			0
Leland Incised				
<i>var. unspecified</i> (on Baytown Plain)		2		2
Mazique Incised				
<i>var. Mazique</i>	1			0
<i>var. Manchac</i>	2	3		3
Plaquemine Brushed				
<i>var. unspecified</i> (overincised, cf. <i>var. Law</i> )		1		1
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain				
<i>var. Addis</i>	1			0
<i>var. unspecified</i>	2			0
Unidentified Interior Incised and Brushed on Baytown Plain				
<i>var. unspecified</i>		1		1
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>				
<b>Refined Earthenwares</b>				
Whitewares				
Embossed		1		1
Undecorated	2	2		2
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>192</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>28</b>



Figure 8-4. LSU collections from the Grand Bayou site (16AS13). a-b) Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. Bunkie*; c) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hardy*; d) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Mott*; e) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Phillips*; f) L'Eau Noire Incised, *var. L'Eau Noire*; g-i) Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*; j) Plaquemine Brushed, *var. unspecified* (cf. *var. Law*); k) Unidentified Interior Brushed on Baytown Plain *var. unspecified*.

Table 8-8. LSU Collections from 16AS14.

	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL
<b>PREHISTORIC CERAMICS</b>				
Baytown Plain				
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1			1
Mississippi Plain				
<i>var. unspecified</i>	1			1
<b>HISTORIC CERAMICS</b>				
<b>Refined Earthenwares</b>				
Pearlwares				
Scalloped, Asymmetrical				
blue-edged		1		1
Whitewares				
Blue-edged		1		1
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>4</b>

**16AS15****Location and Description**

This is a shell midden located on the east side of Bayou Gros Bec about 200 m northwest of its junction with Bayou Pierre Part. It rests on natural levee deposits associated with a distributary channel now occupied by the latter stream. The site was originally recorded in 1953 by someone at LSU, possibly McIntire. It was later mistakenly given a second site number, 16AS18.

**Collection Review**

There are two collections from 16AS15 that are available for analysis at LSU. The first (Catalogue Nos. 16AS15—1 to 4), consisting of 18 aboriginal sherds, one freshwater mussel shell, and several fish, deer, and unidentified mammal bones, was obtained on November 17, 1967, probably by Robert Neuman. The second (Catalogue No. 16AS15—5) was retrieved on August 27, 1978, by Robert and Michael Neuman. It includes 16 aboriginal sherds, one turtle shell frag-

ment, an asbestos shingle, and a flat, thermally altered chert pebble. Because there is little doubt that the collections came from the same site, the ceramics have been combined for presentation (Table 8-9 and Figure 8-5).

Except for the sherds of Mississippi Plain, the sample indicates a primary occupation very similar to that noted above for site 16AS11—roughly right at the time that Coles Creek culture was turning into Plaquemine culture, or ca. A.D. 1200. The Mississippi Plain specimens indicate a slightly later, and probably less intense, occupation dating to the middle or late Mississippi period or protohistoric period (ca. A.D. 1350 to 1650).

**16AS22****Location and Description**

This is a small shell midden located on the east bank of Belle River opposite the northern end of Graveyard Island. It was initially recorded by the LSU Atchafalaya Basin Survey in 1975, and at that

Table 8-9. Recent LSU Collections from 16AS15.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue Nos. 16AS15 - 1 to 5				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	19	4	0	23	76.67
Leland Incised <i>var. unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	3.33
Mazique Incised <i>var. Manchac</i>	1	1	0	2	6.67
Mississippi Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	1	1	0	2	6.67
Sanson Incised <i>var. unspecified</i>	1	1	0	2	6.67
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>30</b>	<b>100.00</b>

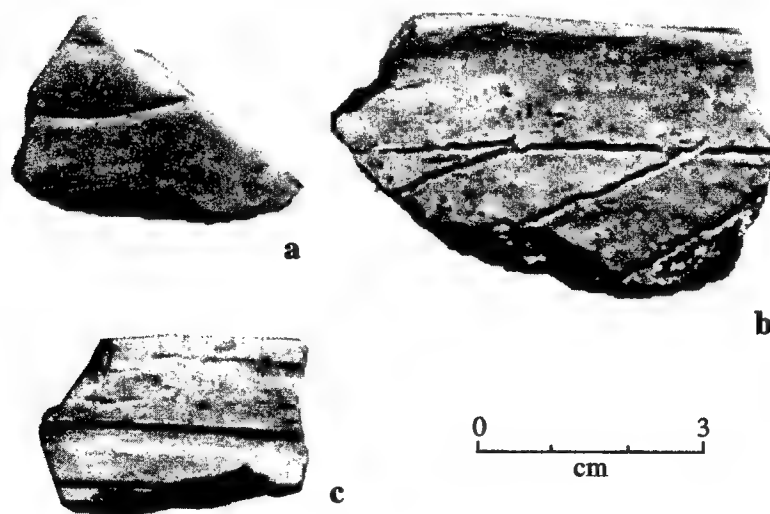


Figure 8-5. Aboriginal ceramics from 16AS15. a) Leland Incised, *var. unspecified*, on Baytown Plain; b) Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*; c) Sanson Incised, *var. unspecified*.

time a Coles Creek period occupation was identified (Neuman and Servello 1976:29, 63). In this area Belle River occupies a relict distributary channel of the Bayou Pierre Part distributary system (Britsch 1998:Plate 3), and the site rests on natural levee deposits associated with that channel.

### Collection Review

Only a very small collection from this site is curated at LSU. It was obtained on February 18, 1975, by Frank Servello, Robert Murry, Cathy Chaisson, and Randy Soileau, and assigned Catalogue Nos. 16AS22—1 to 3. Only two *Rangia cuneata* valves and three aboriginal sherds are included. Although the ceramics are relatively nondescript (Table 8-10), the unclassified incised specimen could be from a vessel of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hardy*, as it exhibits the remains of a single, rather crudely incised line and a row of small punctations placed adjacent to (below?) the line. If so, then a possible late Coles Creek period occupation (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200) can be suggested.

### 16AS25

#### Location and Description

This site is located on the east side of Belle River about 300 m north of its junction with Bayou Magazille. It lies between two relict distributary channels of the Bayou Pierre Part distributary system, one oc-

cupied by Belle River and the other represented by a low ridge to the north of the site (Britsch 1998:Plate 3). The site was initially described by the LSU Atchafalaya Basin Survey as consisting of a large shell midden, an earth midden and a low earth mound and assigned to the Troyville-Coles Creek period (Neuman and Servello 1976: 64).

### Collection Review

A very small collection from this site is all that is available at LSU. It also was collected on February 18, 1975, by the LSU Atchafalaya Basin Survey. The collection received Catalogue Nos. 16AS25—1 to 3, and consists of four gar scales, one square-cut nail, six *Rangia cuneata* valves, and one body sherd of Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*. Unfortunately, this provides little data relative to the age of the prehistoric occupation.

### 16AS29

#### Location and Description

This is a small shell-and-earth midden located on the east side of Bayou Corne about 150 m north of LA Hwy. 70. It is resting on the natural levee of a relict distributary of the Bayou Pierre Part distributary system that has been cut by Bayou Corne (Britsch 1998:Plate 3). The site was recorded by the LSU Atchafalaya Basin Survey, who identified Coles Creek and Plaquemine occupations.

Table 8-10. LSU Collection from 16AS22.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue Nos. 16AS22 - 1 to 3				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	0	0	2	2	66.67
Unclassified Incised Baytown paste	1	0	0	1	33.33
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>100.00</b>

**Collection Review**

The material from this site was collected on December 27, 1975, by James Morgan and Robert Murry (LSU Catalogue Nos. 16AS29—1 to 6). In addition to the aboriginal artifacts, there are two *Rangia cuneata* valves; several bones of deer and other mammals; a .38-caliber, short, rimfire cartridge, dating to sometime after 1871; and one spent lead shot.

Although the aboriginal ceramics do not, at first glance, appear to be very informative (Table 8-11), the unclassified items actually help to support the potential occupation evidenced by the sherd of Sanson Incised. For instance, one of the unclassified incised sherds is either from a vessel of Leland Incised or Coleman Incised, but it is too worn to tell for certain. The other unclassified incised sherd is from a vessel of either *Hardy* or *Manchac*, but its exact orientation cannot be determined. Likewise, the unclassified punctated sherd probably is from a vessel of either *Manchac* or *Hardy*, but the incised line(s) needed to ascertain the type are missing. Given all of these possibilities, it is likely that the site's occupation dates to the terminal Coles Creek and/

or early Mississippi periods, or roughly at about A.D. 1200.

**16AS31****Location and Description**

This site consists of a small scatter of prehistoric artifacts located on the east bank of Bayou Come about 100-150 m south of the parish line. Like the previous sites it was recorded by the LSU Atchafalaya Basin Survey. The site rests on the natural levee of a relict distributary channel that is associated with the Bayou Pierre Part distributary system (Britsch 1998:Plate 3).

**Collection Review**

The artifactual remains from this site are represented by another very small collection obtained on December 27, 1975, by James Morgan and Robert Murry (LSU Catalogue Nos. 16AS31—1 to 3). They consist of one piece of clear-green bottle glass and two aboriginal sherds (Table 8-12). The latter suggest an occupation of the late Coles Creek period (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200).

**Table 8-11. LSU Collection from 16AS29.**

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue Nos. 16AS29 - 1 to 6				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	15	3	0	18	81.82
Sanson Incised <i>var. unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	4.55
Unclassified Incised Baytown paste	2	0	0	2	9.09
Unclassified Punctated Baytown paste	1	0	0	1	4.55
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>100.00</b>

**Table 8-12. LSU Collections from 16AS31.**

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue Nos. 16AS31 - 1 to 3				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	50.00
Coles Creek Incised <i>var. Hardy</i>	0	1	0	1	50.00
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>100.00</b>

**16AS32*****Location and Description***

This site consists of an isolated find of a pottery sherd on the west side of Bayou Corne opposite 16AS31. It was recorded by the same surveyors who reported that site, and rests on the same landform.

***Collection Review***

A single sherd of Mississippi Plain, *var. unspecified*, comprises the sole artifact in the collection from 16AS32. This sherd probably dates to the latter half of the Mississippi period.

**16IB7 (Little Goddel Bayou)*****Location and Description***

The confusion between this site and 16AS1, Big Goddel Bayou Mounds, has already been touched on in the previous chapter. It is possible that 16IB7 is simply the shell midden at 16AS1 mislocated. This is certainly suggested by the fact that the bags from 16IB7 at LSU have "Big Goddel Bayou Midden" written on them. However, it is also possible that another shell midden is located in the swamp between Little Goddel Bayou and Big Goddel Bayou, about 0.5 km west of 16AS1. McIntire apparently

revisited the site in 1952, perhaps giving some support to the Iberia Parish location.

***Collection Review***

The small collection from this site was obtained by Fred Kniffen and Walter Beecher, probably in July 1937, and assigned LSU Catalogue No. 755. It originally consisted of 10 sherds, but today includes 11 sherds (Table 8-13 and Figure 8-6). Since the two specimens of *Manchac* fit together, it is possible that they were counted as one sherd in 1937. Likewise, the two sherds of Mississippi Plain fit together, so it is possible that they once were a single sherd. Regardless, the collection indicates the presence of a probable late Coles Creek occupation (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200) and a subsequent middle and/or late Mississippi period or protohistoric component (ca. A.D. 1350 to 1650).

**16IV3 (Bayou Pigeon Settlement)*****Location and Description***

This site consisted of a small mound located on the east side of Lower Grand River about 1.3 km north of its junction with Little Bayou Pigeon. It rested on the natural levee of a relict distributary associated with the Bayou Plaquemine distributary system (Britsch 1998:Plate 2). The site was initially recorded by Kniffen in 1937 and revisited by McIntire

**Table 8-13. LSU Collections from 16IB7.**

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 755				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	5	1	1	7	63.64
Mazique Incised <i>var. Manchac</i>	1	1	0	2	18.18
Mississippi Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	2	0	0	2	18.18
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>100.00</b>



**Figure 8-6. Aboriginal ceramic from Little Goddel Bayou (16IB7). Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*.**

in 1954. According to a local informant construction of LA Hwy. 75 in the 1960s destroyed much of the site. A portion of the mound reportedly remained, but had a house built on it. Subsequent researchers have been unable to relocate the site.

#### **Collection Review**

There is a modest collection from this site at LSU. It was obtained by Fred Kniffen and Walter

Beecher, probably in July 1937, and at that time consisted of 47 sherds and two bones (Catalogue No. 757). Both bones and 42 of the sherds have survived to the present. One of the bones is a vertebra from a large fish, while the other is a fragment of a mammal skull. It could be human, but it is rather thick and cannot be positively identified.

Although relatively small, the ceramic collection contains evidence of several aboriginal com-

Table 8-14. LSU Collection from 16IV3.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 757				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain					
<i>var. Little River</i>	1	1	0	2	4.76
<i>var. unspecified</i>	14	7	0	21	50.00
Buras Incised					
<i>var. Buras</i>	1	0	0	1	2.38
Coles Creek Incised					
<i>var. Athanasio</i>	1	0	0	1	2.38
<i>var. Hardy</i>	1	0	0	1	2.38
<i>var. unspecified</i> <sup>a</sup>	1	3	0	4	9.52
Harrison Bayou Incised					
<i>var. Harrison Bayou</i>	1	1	0	2	4.76
Mazique Incised					
<i>var. Manchac</i>	2	1	0	3	7.14
Mississippi Plain					
<i>var. unspecified</i>	6	0	0	6	14.29
Unclassified Decorated Baytown paste	1	0	0	1	2.38
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>29</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>42</b>	<b>100.00</b>

<sup>a</sup> These sherds exhibit wide-spaced, *Greenhouse* -like lines, but paste is not *Little River*.

ponents (Table 8-14). The earliest probably dates to the middle Coles Creek period (ca. A.D. 900 to 1000), based on the sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. Little River* and Coles Creek Incised, *var. Athanasio*. The *unspecified* sherd of Coles Creek Incised could also be part of this assemblage, as it has wide-spaced, *Greenhouse*-like lines. However, its paste appears to be later than typical *Little River* ware.

A relatively strong late Coles Creek component (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200) can be recognized by the sherds of *Hardy*, *Harrison Bayou*, and *Manchac*. An early Mississippi period occupation (ca. A.D. 1200 to 1350) also is present, based on the sherd of *Buras* and probably some of the Mississippi Plain (Figure 8-7). Although it is impossible to determine for sure

if a later Mississippi period occupation was present, the rather large sample of Mississippi Plain suggests that this probably was the case.

#### 16IV4 (Bayou Sorrel)

##### Location and Description

This important site is located on the west side of the East Atchafalaya Basin Protection Levee, and therefore technically lies outside the present study area. It is included here because of its proximity to this area and because of the availability of a sizable collection from the site made by an employee of the Corps of Engineers in 1991. The site rests on natural levee deposits associated with a relict distribu-

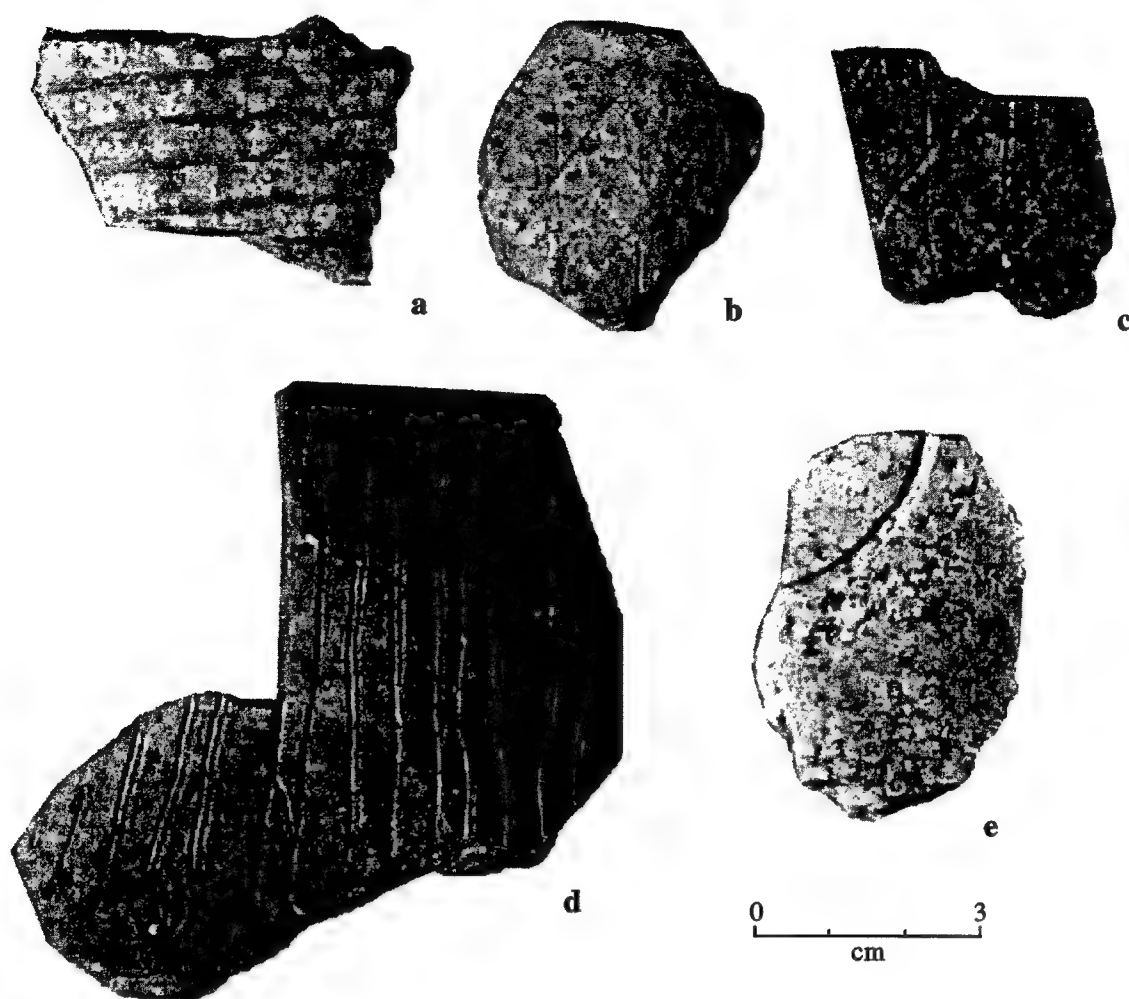


Figure 8-7. Aboriginal ceramics from Bayou Pigeon Settlement (16IV3). a) Coles Creek Incised, var. *Hardy*; b-c) Harrison Bayou Incised, var. *Harrison Bayou*; d) Mazique Incised, var. *Manchac*; e) Buras Incised, var. *Buras*.

tary channel of the Bayou Plaquemine distributary system (Britsch 1998:Plate 2). This channel is now occupied by Bayou Sorrel, although in the immediate vicinity of the site it has been filled by construction of the East Atchafalaya Basin Protection Levee.

The site was initially reported by Clarence B. Moore (1913:13-15), who described it as consisting of a large mound "about 16 feet in height, ... in the form of a truncated cone, with a diameter of 140 feet." The mound was being used as a modern cemetery, and therefore could not be excavated. However, adjacent to the northern half of the mound was a platform 5.5 - 6 ft high and 100 - 145 ft across in which Moore sunk a number of trial holes. He described the platform as an accretionary midden de-

posit containing numerous burials. Only two of the burials were articulated: one extended and the other flexed. The remainder, which included at least 268 individuals, were apparently reburials. None of the burials were accompanied by grave goods, and the only artifacts mentioned by Moore were pottery sherds, several bone tools, a chert knife, and three Poverty Point objects, all from the midden (Moore 1913:15). The pottery described by him includes what are probably examples of Larto Red Filmed and Pontchartrain Check Stamped.

Following Moore's work, the site was impacted by the construction of the East Atchafalaya Basin Protection Levee in 1933 or 1934. As noted above, the relict distributary channel was filled, and the mound

was partially incorporated into the levee. Kniffen visited the site in 1937 and made a surface collection, as did Neuman and several LSU students in 1968. Gibson reexamined the site in 1979 or 1980 during his survey of the Atchafalaya Basin Protection Levees (Gibson 1982:359-374) and noted, for the first time, the presence of two mounds at the site. The second mound was located about 175 m northwest of the one described by Moore and was suggested by Gibson to have been a truncated pyramid. Gibson illustrated stratigraphic profiles of both mounds. The mound described by Moore exhibited basket-loaded fill overlying lenses of charcoal, while the other mound apparently lacked basket-loading. Until additional data are available the identification of the second mound as an aboriginal feature is questionable.

### Collection Review

This important site is represented by two collections now housed at LSU. The first was obtained by Fred Kniffen and Walter Beecher, probably in the summer of 1937, and initially included 182 sherds, four shells, "teeth," and a plummet (Catalogue No. 767). The second collection, consisting of only 10 sherds, was obtained by Robert W. Neuman, George Percy, Thomas Gatton, and Malcolm Shuman on June 21, 1968 (Catalogue Nos. 16IV4—1 to 2).

The initial collection today is almost entirely intact. The four shells include two *Rangia cuneata* valves and two oyster valves, while the "teeth" actually are represented by a fragment of a human maxilla and three attached teeth. No plummet is present, but a bifacially chipped, thermally altered, chert preform is in the collection. It is hard to imagine how this crude artifact could have been identified as a plummet in 1937, but that is the only conceivable explanation. In addition, there are two unidentified mammal bones that were misidentified as sherds in 1937. Thus, the present total of 179 sherds (Table 8-15) is only one less than the number actually collected.

Based on the ceramics, it is clear that the site has a rather long and complicated history. What apparently was a very minor initial occupation occurred during the early Marksville period (ca. A.D. 1 to 200), and can be recognized by the lone sherd of Baytown Plain, var. *Marksville*. This was followed by a modest occupation related to the early Baytown period (ca. A.D. 350 to 500), represented by the sherds of *Hollyknowe* and *Larto* and the pos-

sible sherds of *Anglim*. The two sherds of *Hollyknowe* are apparently the sherds identified as Tammany Punctated, var. *Brittany* by Weinstein and Rivet (1978:123). The sherds classified as *Anglim* clearly are "broken-down" versions of Marksville Incised, and appear to match illustrations of *Anglim* offered by Belmont (n.d.). However, the variety has never been adequately described, and it is possible that the sherds actually are examples of var. *Vick*. The sherds of *Salomon* also could be related to this occupation, although that variety usually occurs in a middle Baytown period context.

The next definite occupation occurred during the late Baytown period (ca. A.D. 650 to 800), and is marked by the specimens of *Phillips* and *Stoner*, and possibly by the sherds of *Pontchartrain*, *Larkin*, *Pickett*, and *Fidler*, although those varieties can extend into the succeeding early Coles Creek period. One of the *unspecified* examples of French Fork Incised may also be part of this component. The sherd contains a *Brashear*-like decoration on a thickened rim, with the addition of an incised and punctated node.

In addition to the late Baytown/early Coles Creek sherds just noted, an early Coles Creek period occupation (ca. A.D. 800 to 900) can be recognized by the sherds of Coles Creek Incised, var. *Coles Creek*; Mazique Incised, vars. *Mazique*, *Sweet Bay*, and *Back Ridge* and Pontchartrain Check Stamped, var. *Tiger Island*. The sherds of Pontchartrain Check Stamped, var. *Lambert Ridge* may also be included, although that variety extends into middle Coles Creek times. A minor middle Coles Creek period component (ca. A.D. 900 to 1000) can be identified by the sherds of Baytown Plain, var. *Little River* and Coles Creek Incised, var. *Pecan*, and the possible sherd of Mazique Incised, var. *Mason*, although the latter variety can extend into the late Coles Creek period.

Unlike many of the sites thus far discussed, there is only a minor late Coles Creek component (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200) identifiable in the current collection. It is marked by the sherds of *Manchac* and *Harrison Bayou*, and possibly by the *unspecified* sherd of Avoyelles Punctated. The latter resembles a very sloppy version of *Tatum*, but its paste has an "earlier" look to it.

Two very minor Mississippi period components also appear to be present. The first, of early Mississippi times (ca. A.D. 1200 to 1350), is represented by the *unspecified* sherd of Anna Incised. The other probably dates to protohistoric or historic times (ca.

Table 8-15. LSU Collection, Catalog No. 767, from 16IV4.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 767				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Anna Incised var. <i>unspecified</i>	1	0	0	1	0.56
Avoyelles Punctated var. <i>unspecified</i>	0	1	0	1	0.56
Baytown Plain var. <i>Little River</i>	2	4	0	6	3.35
var. <i>Marksville</i>	1	0	0		
var. <i>unspecified</i>	13	32	8	53	29.61
Coles Creek Incised var. <i>Coles Creek</i>	0	1	0	1	0.56
var. <i>Fidler</i>	0	2	0	2	1.12
var. <i>Pecan</i>	0	1	0	1	0.56
var. <i>Phillips</i>	0	8	0	8	4.47
var. <i>Stoner</i> <sup>a</sup>	0	11	0	11	6.15
Fatherland Incised var. <i>unspecified</i>	0	1	0	1	0.56
French Fork Incised var. <i>Larkin</i>	0	1	0	1	0.56
var. <i>Pickett</i>	0	2	0	2	1.12
var. <i>unspecified</i> <sup>b</sup>	2	4	0	6	3.35
Harrison Bayou Incised var. <i>Harrison Bayou</i>	0	1	0	1	0.56
Hollyknowe Pinched var. <i>Hollyknowe</i>	2	0	0	2	1.12
Larto Red var. <i>Larto</i>	0	1	0	1	0.56
Marksville Incised var. <i>Anglim</i> (?)	2	0	0	2	1.12
Mazique Incised var. <i>Back Ridge</i>	0	1	0	1	0.56
var. <i>Manchac</i>	2	2	0	4	2.23
var. <i>Mason</i> (?)	0	1	0	1	0.56
var. <i>Mazique</i>	0	1	0	1	0.56
var. <i>Sweet Bay</i>	1	0	0	1	0.56
Pontchartrain Check Stamped var. <i>Lambert Ridge</i>	2	0	0	2	1.12
var. <i>Pontchartrain</i>	51	9	0	60	33.52
var. <i>Tiger Island</i>	5	0	0	5	2.79
Salomon Brushed var. <i>Salomon</i>	2	0	0	2	1.12
Unclassified Incised Baytown paste	2	0	0	2	1.12
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>88</b>	<b>84</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>179</b>	<b>100.00</b>

<sup>a</sup> One has a Lone Oak rim.<sup>b</sup> One has *Brashear* -like decoration on thickened rim with incised and punctated node below rim.

A.D. 1550 to 1800) and can be recognized by the *unspecified* sherd of Fatherland Incised.

As noted, the second collection contains only 10 sherds. Unfortunately, all are Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*—eight body sherds, one rim, and one base sherd—thus providing no additional data on site components.

A third collection made by an employee of the New Orleans District, Corps of Engineers was made available to us to complement the data from the LSU collections. This collection had been separated into three contexts: "village," "mound/village," and "mound." Based on a sketch map included with the collection the "village" context correlates with the platform north of the mound described by Moore. The collections contained similar ranges of diagnostics, but will be treated separately in the discussion that follows (Table 8-16 and Figure 8-8).

The "village" collection was comprised exclusively of Coles Creek period diagnostics, specifi-

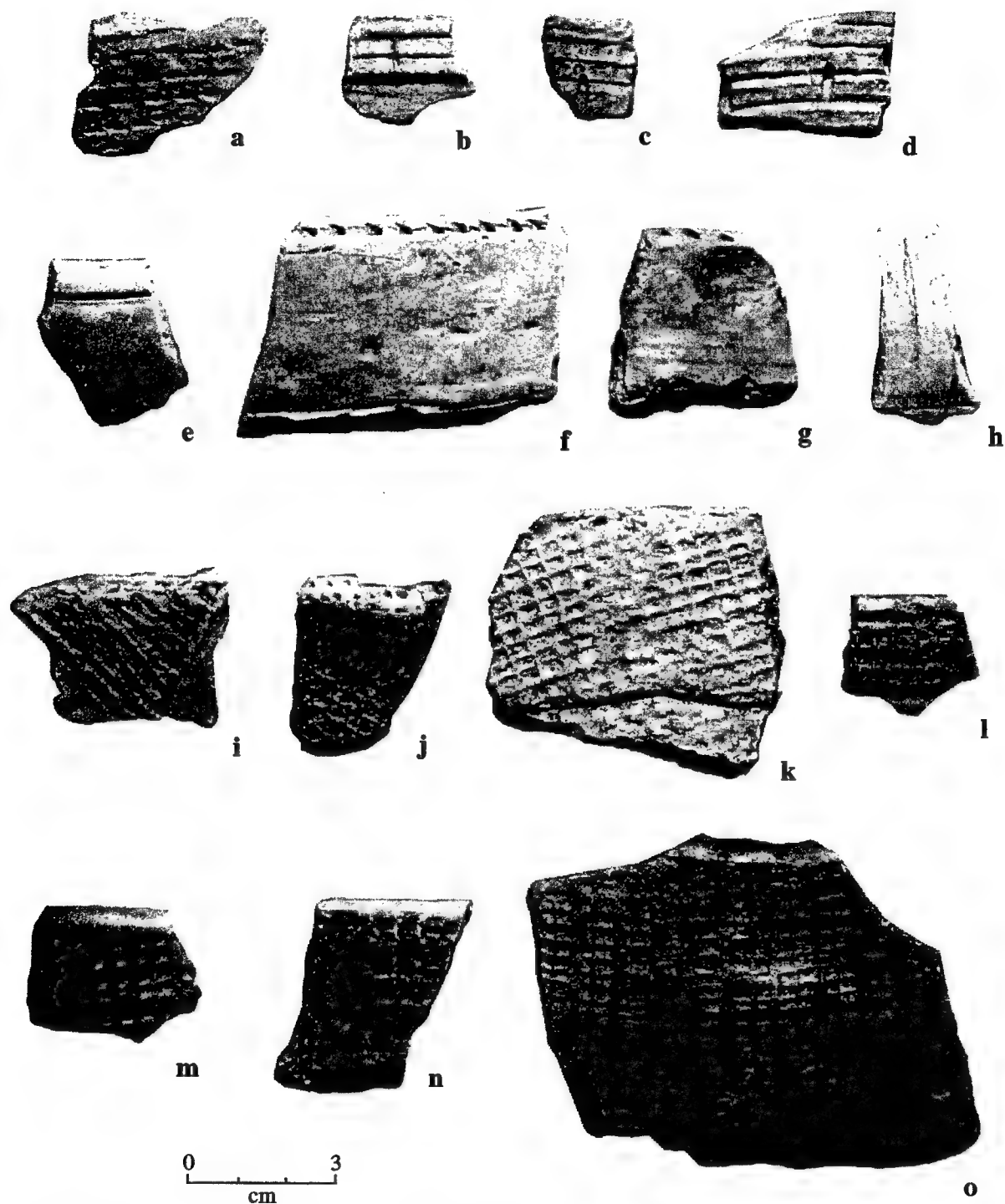
cally from the early and middle parts of the period. A sherd of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Stoner* may be slightly earlier, but could just as easily belong to early and middle Coles Creek phases. This particular example has a Lone Oak rim. Sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *vars. Coles Creek, Serentz, and Phillips*; Mazique Incised, *var. Sweet Bay* and Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *vars. Pontchartrain and Tiger Island* belong to these phases as well. Two more examples of Lone Oak rims are also present, a solid late Baytown/early Coles Creek diagnostic.

Collections from the "mound/village" area are probably contemporary, but fewer diagnostic sherds were collected here. A sherd of French Fork Incised, *var. unspecified* dates to sometime within the Coles Creek period, more than likely from the earlier phases, and is probably contemporary with sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *vars. Phillips and unspecified* and Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*.

The "mound" area provided a larger collection for analysis, but failed to produce anything radically

**Table 8-16. Material Recovered by Corps of Engineers from Bayou Sorrel Mounds (16IV4).**

	SURFACE									TOTAL
	"VILLAGE"			MOUND/VILLAGE			"MOUND"			
	RIM	BODY	BASE	RIM	BODY	BASE	RIM	BODY	BASE	
PREHISTORIC CERAMICS										
Baytown Plain										
var. unspecified	6	35	7	4	12	2	3	33	3	105
var. unspecified, Machias rim							1			1
Coles Creek Incised										
var. Athanasio								1		1
var. Coles Creek		1								1
var. Dozier, Lone Oak rim	2									2
var. Phillips	4			2						6
var. Serentz		1								1
var. unspecified		2			1		1	1		5
French Fork Incised										
var. unspecified					1			1		2
Mazique Incised										
var. Sweet Bay		1								1
var. Sweet Bay, Lone Oak rim							1			1
var. unspecified, Lone Oak rim	1									1
Pontchartrain Check Stamped										
var. Pontchartrain	3	29		3	5		5	11		56
var. Tiger Island		1								1
var. unspecified		6								6
Rhinehart Punctated										
var. unspecified								1		1
Unidentified Incised on Baytown Plain										
var. unspecified								1		1
TOTAL	16	76	7	9	19	2	11	49	3	192



**Figure 8-8.** Corps of Engineers collections from the Bayou Sorrel Mounds (16IV4). a) Rhinehart Punctated, *var. Rhinehart*; b) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Coles Creek*; c) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Athanasio*; d) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hilly Grove*; e) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Phillips*; f-g) Coles Creek Incised *var. Dozier*, Lone Oak rims; h) Mazique Incised, *var. unspecified*; i) Mazique Incised, *var. Sweet Bay*; j) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Dozier*, combined with Mazique Incised *var. Sweet Bay*, on Lone Oak rim; k-n) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*; o) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Tiger Island*.

different from the previous two collections. Evansville Punctated, *var. Rhinehart*, Coles Creek Incised, *var. Athanasio*; Mazique Incised *var. Sweet Bay* and the presence of Lone Oak and Onion Lake rims all point to an early to middle Coles Creek occupation. Sherds of Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain* and French Fork Incised, *var. unspecified*, are probably coeval with these sherds. Plain wares here, as in the other two contexts, are grog tempered sherds consistent with the Baytown Plain varieties normally associated with the Coles Creek period.

### 16SM6 (Miller Place)

#### Location and Description

This extensive shell midden was located on the west or south side of Belle River just upstream of the LA Hwy. 70 bridge. As noted in the discussions of 16AS2 and 16AS4, Belle River occupies a relict distributary channel of the Bayou Plaquemine Distributary System in this area, and the site apparently rested on a natural levee of that channel. The site was initially described by Clarence B. Moore (1913:10-12) as a ridge "250 yards long" and "about 40 paces in width." He estimated that the ridge was 4 ft 8 in high, but also noted that a test unit excavated into it encountered 7.5 ft of midden deposits overlying sterile alluvium. The landowner reported to Moore that large quantities of shell had already been taken from the site by barge to pave the streets of Franklin, Louisiana. Human bone was scattered across the surface of the site, and Moore's trial holes encountered portions of at least two burials. The only artifacts mentioned by Moore were pottery sherds (including two sherds of Pontchartrain Check Stamped which he illustrated), an arrow point and a Poverty Point object.

Following Moore's work, which may represent the most extensive excavation conducted at the site, it was visited by numerous archaeologists over the years due primarily to its accessibility. Kniffen visited the site in 1937 and noted that the stratigraphy exposed in the river bank showed 1.5 ft of *Rangia* shell overlying a black earth midden, which in turn rested on 1 ft of freshwater mussel shell at the water level (Kniffen 1938:196-197). Beneath the water level was another earth midden and another shell midden, in that order. Kniffen's analysis of the pottery from the site led him to assign it to the Bayou Cutler complex.

McIntire revisited the site in the early 1950s and included a photograph of the stratigraphy described

by Kniffen in his dissertation (McIntire 1958:Figure 14). He also reported a radiocarbon date of 990 +/- 100 B.P. on bone from the site, although he does not indicate with which stratum it was associated (McIntire 1958:Figure 33). After McIntire's visit information on the site becomes more sketchy. The LSU Atchafalaya Basin survey report describes the site (Neuman and Servello 1976:50), but Gibson (1982:381) quotes Servello as saying that they were unable to locate it. Gibson was also unable to find the site in 1979.

At present the site area is covered by a gas station, a boat launch and several camps. Fill has been placed over much of this area, and relocating intact portions of the site, if they still exist, would require systematic auger borings.

#### Collection Review

Several collections from the Miller Site (16SM06) are housed at LSU; however, apart from a single bag of material marked "uncatalogued, Collection by R.C. West, 23 October 1966," there is no indication of when these collections were taken or by whom. This is an extensive collection, and only a qualitative analysis was undertaken. All catalogue numbers appear to contain the same ceramic types and varieties, so they are treated in this study as a single collection. A collection of tools, largely of bone, was noted, mostly socketed points, but these were not temporally diagnostic (Figure 8-9). A Tchefuncte component is suggested by a sherd of zoned dentate stamping on a paste resembling Tchefuncte Plain (Figure 8-10). The earliest component indicated by the material from Miller may be a minor early Marksville occupation, marked by a handful of Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Canefield* sherds, and a single sherd of Mabin Stamped, *var. Mabin*. A minor late Marksville presence is also indicated by the presence of Marksville Incised, *var. Yokena*, Marksville Stamped, *vars. Newsome and Manny* and, possibly, two sherds of Indian Bay Stamped *var. unspecified*. A somewhat stronger early Baytown occupation is also present, represented by the so-called "broken down" varieties of Marksville Incised (*vars. Anglim and Vick*), Marksville Stamped (*Bayou Rouge and Elm Ridge*), and Churupa Punctated, *var. Watson* (Figure 8-11). Sherds of Salomon Brushed, *var. unspecified*; Larto Red *var. Larto* and Alligator Incised, *var. Alligator* probably belong to this time period as well.

The first major component at Miller dates from the late Baytown period. Sherds of Coles Creek Incised,

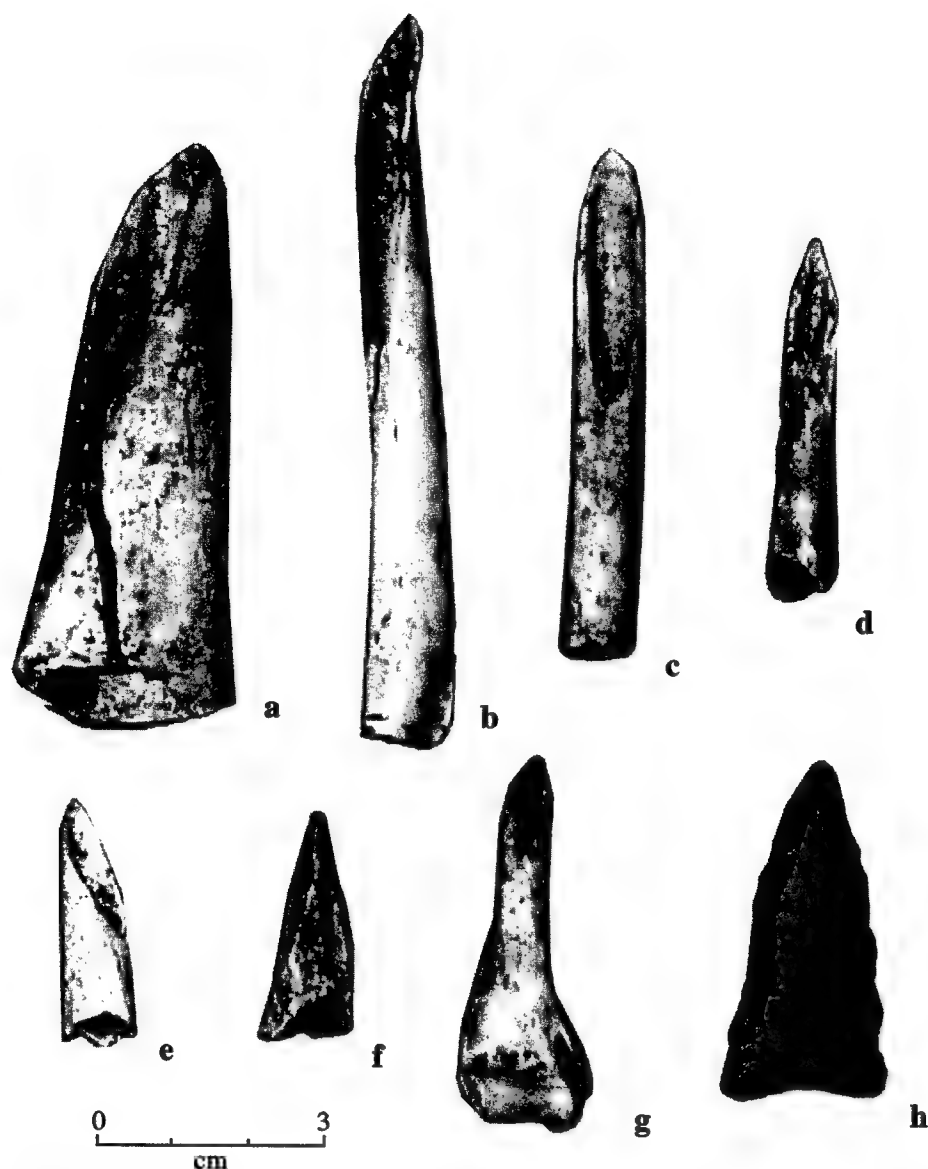


Figure 8-9. Bone and stone tools from the Miller site (16SM6). a-f) socketed bone points; g) bone awl; h) chert point/knife.

*vars. Stoner, Phillips, Keo, and Marsden*; Woodville Zoned Red, *var. unspecified*, Mazique Incised, *vars. Hendrix and Bruly*; Evansville Punctated, *var. Amite* (the "Six Mile Treatment") and possibly French Fork Incised, *var. Brashear* (Figure 8-12). In addition, many of the "Officer Punctated" modes are present as well, most probably from this time period. These include the Mangham, Lyon, Snow Brake, and Bearskin modes. Many of the Joffrion and Jackson rim lugs may date from this time period as well as the succeeding early Coles Creek phases.

The early Coles Creek period at Miller may be the most strongly represented time period at Miller. It is represented by sherds of Mazique Incised, *var. Mazique, Back Ridge, and Sweet Bay*; Coles Creek Incised, *vars. Athanasio, Dozier, Serentz, Wade, Coles Creek, Judd Bayou, Choctaw Bayou, and Chase*; Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *vars. Pontchartrain and Crawford Point*, and a single sherd of Avoyelles Punctated, *var. Peelers*. Unfortunately, many of these sherds tend to mark middle Coles Creek components as well. Sherds of Mazique Incised, *var. King's Point*;



**Figure 8-10.** Tchefuncte and Marksville Ceramics from the Miller site (16SM6). a) Indian Bay Stamped, *var. unspecified*; b) Unclassified Zoned Stamped on Tchefuncte Plain, *var. unspecified*.

Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Tiger Island* and Evansville Punctated, *var. Rhinehart* further suggest a middle Coles Creek occupation, as well as the presence of Lone Oak and Machias rims.

The late phase of the Coles Creek period is not as strongly represented as the earlier ones. Late Coles Creek markers include minor quantities of Avoyelles Punctated, *var. Kearney*; Coles Creek Incised, *vars. Mott, Hilly Grove, and Blakely*; Beldeau Incised, *var. unspecified*; Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. unspecified*; Mazique Incised, *var. Preston*; Baytown Plain, *var. Vicksburg* and possibly several interior incised sherds resembling *Athanasio* and *Dozier*. The distinctive Vicksburg rims noted in the collection probably also belong to this period. There also appears to be a minor Mississippi period component at Miller, represented by two sherds of Mississippi Plain, *var. Pomme D'Or*, probably tempered with *Rangia* shell. A single sherd of Leland Incised, *var. unspecified* on a Baytown Plain paste was also noted, and may be contemporary with the shell-tempered material.

Miller was occupied between the early Marksville (AD 200 to 400) and late Coles Creek (AD 1000 to 1200) periods, with a later Mississippi period (post-AD 1200) component as well as a possible Tchefuncte occupation. The majority of sherds in these collections, however, are from the middle of this sequence, the terminal Baytown and early Coles Creek periods (AD 600 to 900). The late Marksville/early Baytown (AD 200 to 600), and late Coles Creek periods

are represented by minor occupations at the site. It is highly likely that a middle Coles Creek component is represented as well, but this is difficult to tease from earlier material.

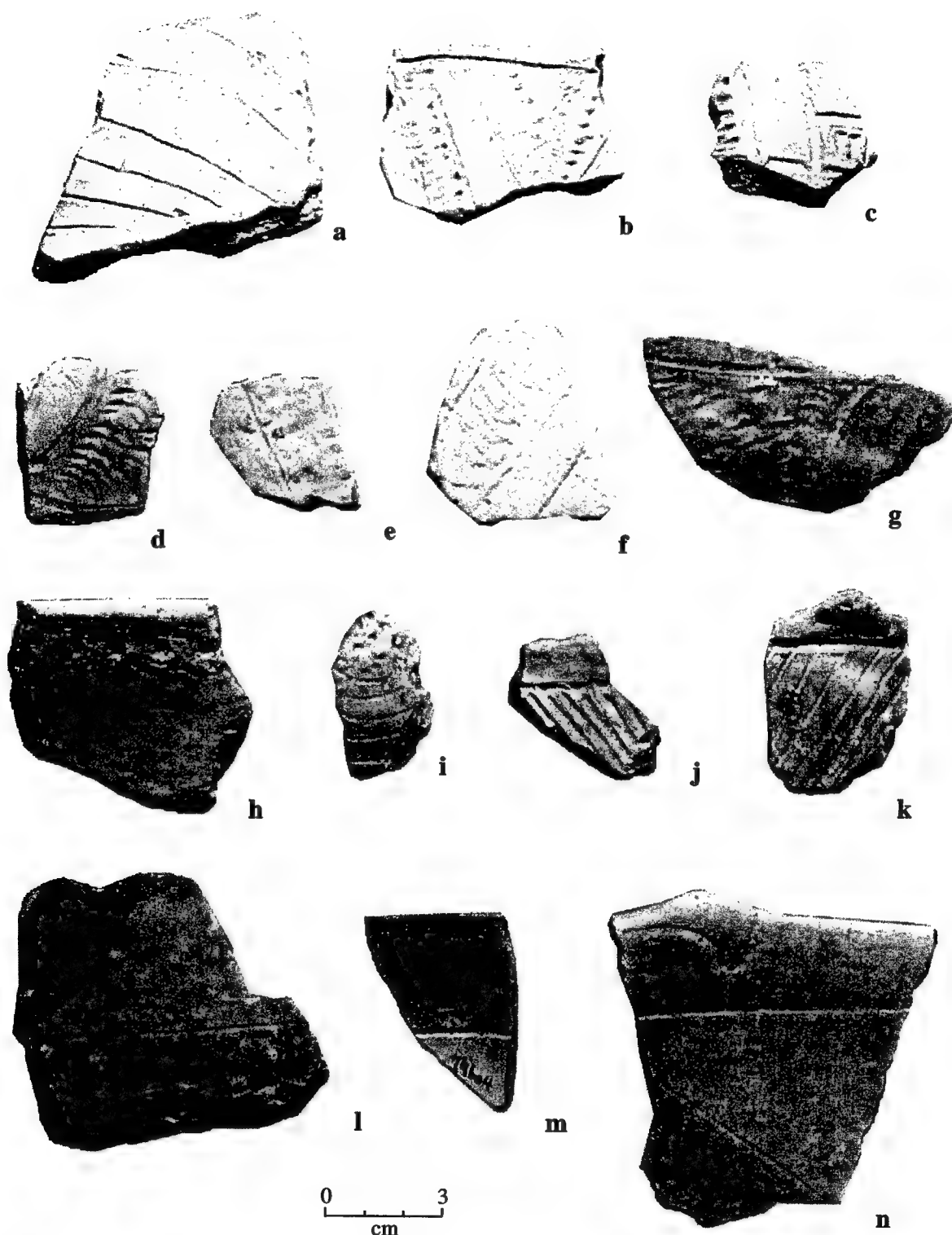
#### **16SM24 (Intracoastal Canal)**

##### ***Location and Description***

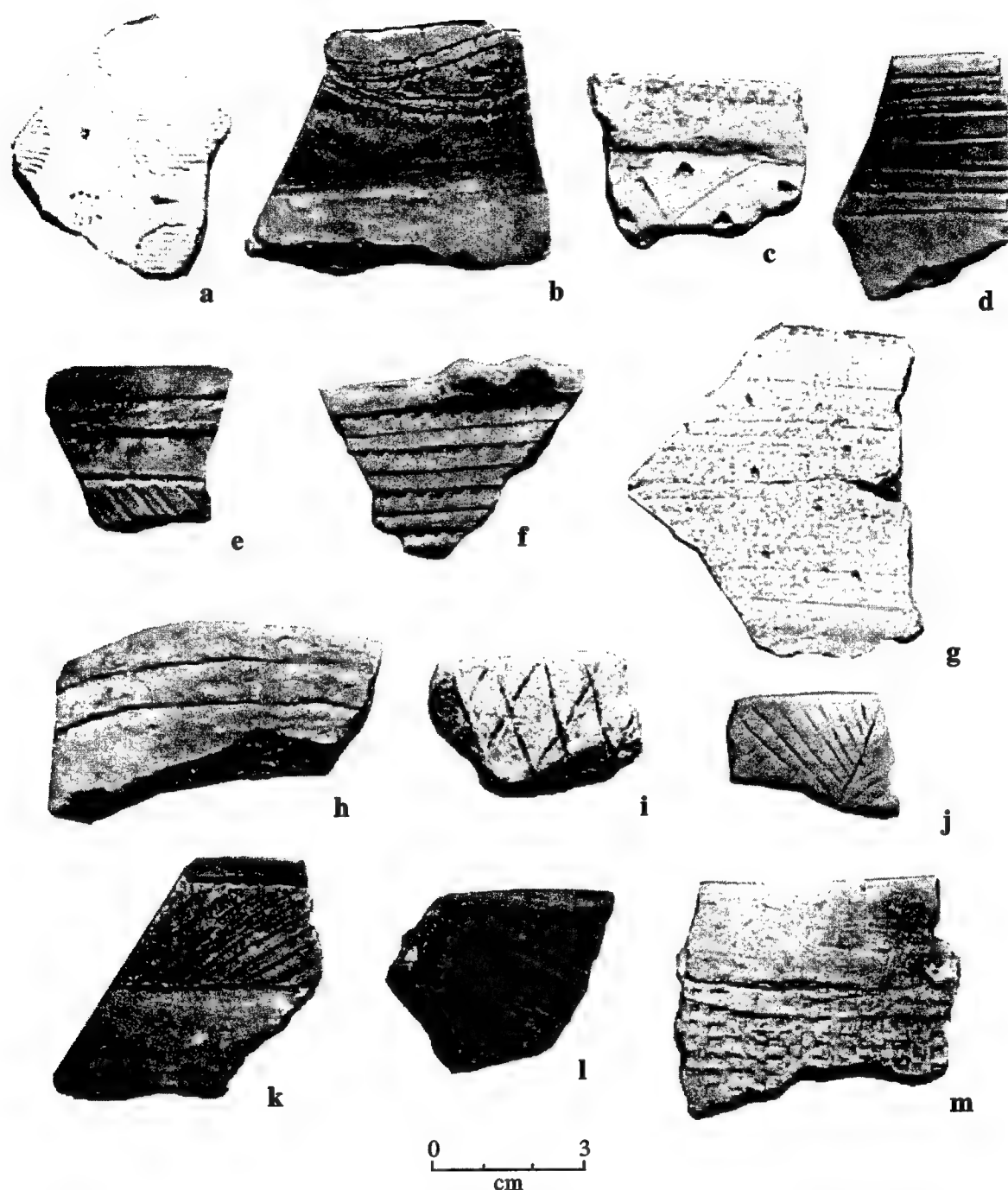
This is a shell midden located on the north shore of Lake Palourde. Its geological association is not clear, as it lies between two relict distributary channels of the Bayou Pierre Part distributary system (Britsch 1998:Plate 3). The site was initially recorded by McIntire and Saucier in 1952. It was revisited by Floyd and Anselm (Floyd 1982) in 1982 and described as extending 600 ft along the lake shore and 30 ft back from the lake. They noted the presence of *Rangia* and freshwater mussels and identified Coles Creek and early Plaquemine occupations.

##### ***Collection Review***

A small collection of 18 sherds was obtained from this site by McIntire and Saucier in 1952 (LSU Catalogue No. 52-181). That collection still is present in its entirety (Table 8-17). Unfortunately, about all that can be said is that the site at least contained a late Coles Creek period component (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200). If the Mississippi Plain reported by Floyd and Anselm was correctly identified, then a Mississippi period component is also present.



**Figure 8-11.** Baytown Period Ceramics from the Miller site (16SM6). a) Marksville Incised, *var. Vick*; b-c) Marksville Stamped, *var. Cummins*; d-g) Marksville Stamped, *var. Bayou Rouge*; h) Mangham rim; i) Churupa Punctated, *var. Thornton*; j) Mazique Incised, *var. Bruly*; k) Mazique Incised, *var. Hendrix*; l-n) Woodville Zoned Red, *var. Woodville*.



**Figure 8-12.** Terminal Baytown and Coles Creek ceramics from the Miller site (16SM6). a) French Fork Incised, *var. Brashear*; b) French Fork Incised, *var. Lafayette*; c) Beldeau Incised, *var. Beldeau*; d) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Serentz*; e) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Choctaw Bayou*, combined with Mazique Incised, *var. Mazique*; f) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Dozier*; g) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Mott*; h) Coles Creek Incised, *var. Wade*; i) Harrison Bayou Incised, *var. Bunkie*; j) Mazique Incised, *var. King's Point*; k) Mazique Incised, *var. Sweet Bay*; l) Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac*; m) Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain*.

**Table 8-17. LSU Collection, Catalog No. 52-181, from 16IB7.**

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 52-181				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	17	0	0	17	94.44
Coles Creek Incised <i>var. Hardy</i>	1	0	0	1	5.56
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>100.00</b>

**16SM26 (Lake Palourde #1)****Location and Description**

This shell midden is located on the northeast shore of Lake Palourde near a Texaco pipeline canal. Britsch (1998:Plate 3) does not map any relict distributary channels in this area, so the geological setting of the site is unclear. Like the previous site, it was initially reported by McIntire and Saucier in 1952, and revisited by Floyd and Anselm (1982) in 1982. The site is described as being 200 ft long, but there is no other information on size.

**Collection Review**

Another small collection obtained by McIntire and Saucier is available at LSU for analysis (Catalogue No. 52-183). It was gathered in 1952 and consisted of eight sherds. Those same sherds still are present today (Table 8-18). Despite the small sample size, at least two distinct components can be identified. The first can be tied to the late Coles Creek period (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200), based on the sherd of *Harrison Bayou*, while the second probably dates to middle or late Mississippi times (ca. A.D. 1350 to 1550), based on the sherd of *Williams*.

**16SM44****Location and Description**

This site is located immediately northwest of 16SM6 along the bankline of Belle River, and probably

represents a portion of that large site. Site 16SM44 was recorded in 1975 by members of the LSU Atchafalaya Basin survey who collected artifacts from an area about 75 m northwest of the LA Hwy. 70 bridge. This area is now covered by a trailer park, and if intact portions of the site remain they have probably been covered by fill.

**Collection Review**

A small collection from this site was obtained by Frank Servello, Robert Murry, and Cathy Chaisson on January 31, 1975 (LSU Catalogue Nos. 16SM44—1 to 4). In addition to 16 aboriginal ceramics (Table 8-19), it includes four bones: three fish and one deer. The ceramics indicate that two distinct components are represented. The first can be tied to the Tchula period (ca. 500 to 1 B.C.), and is marked by the sherds of *Tchefuncte Plain, var. Tchefuncte*. The second occurred over 1,000 years later during late Coles Creek times (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200) and can be recognized by the sherds of *Hardy* and *Lulu*.

**16SM45 (Nutgrass)****Location and Description**

This site is located on the west side of the Morgan City - Port Allen branch of the Intracoastal Waterway, and therefore technically lies just outside of the present study area. It has been included here because of its proximity to the area and because the collections at LSU provide additional information on the age of the occupations present. The site is

Table 8-18. LSU Collection, Catalog No. 52-183, from 16SM26.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 52-183				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	6	0	0	6	75.00
Harrison Bayou Incised <i>var. Harrison Bayou</i>	0	1	0	1	12.50
Leland Incised <i>var. Williams</i>	1	0	0	1	12.50
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>100.00</b>

Table 8-19. LSU Collection from 16SM44.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue Nos. 16SM44 - 1 to 4				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i> <sup>a</sup>	10	1	0	11	68.75
Chevalier Stamped <i>var. Lulu</i>	1	0	0	1	6.25
Coles Creek Incised <i>var. Hardy</i>	1	0	0	1	6.25
Tchefuncte Plain <i>var. Tchefuncte</i>	3	0	0	3	18.75
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>100.00</b>

<sup>a</sup> One body sherd contains specks of bone in its paste.

apparently resting on natural levee deposits from a relict distributary channel that is now occupied by Belle River. Britsch's (1998:Plate 3) mapping suggests that the channel could be associated with either the Bayou Plaquemine or Bayou Pierre Part distributary systems.

The site was first recorded by members of the LSU Atchafalaya Basin survey in 1975. It had been exposed by dredging of the Intracoastal Waterway and extended 115 m along the bankline and an estimated 9 m back from it. Three cores, excavated at 1 m, 3 m, and 5 m from the bankline, revealed the presence of two shell lenses. Once intact deposits were identified, the site was declared eligible for the National Register of Historic Places and the dredging was halted. A crew from USL revisited the site during their survey of the Atchafalaya Basin Protection Levees, but made no collection and did no additional testing (Gibson 1982:396-399).

### Collection Review

Three small collections from this site were obtained over the course of a few months in late 1975. Unfortunately, several of the catalogued items are missing, leaving only portions of each collection. The first collection was picked up by Tom Bianchi, Frank Servello, and Ricky Collins on October 31, 1975 (LSU Catalogue Nos. 16SM45—1 to 5). The second was obtained by the same three investigators on December 9, 1975 (Catalogue Nos. 16SM45—6 to 11), while the third was gathered by Bianchi and Servello on December 30, 1975, from dredge deposits across the bayou from the site (Catalogue Nos. 16SM45—12 to 17). Only Catalogue Nos. 16SM45—4, 5, 10 to 15, and 17 could be relocated for the current analysis. Because the material from the first two collections clearly came from the surface of the same site, it has been combined for presentation (Table 8-20). That from the dredge piles has been kept separate (Table 8-21)

**Table 8-20. LSU Surface Collections from 16SM45.**

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue Nos. 16SM45 - 4 to 5 and 10 to 11				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	15	5	0	20	80.00
Chevalier Stamped <i>var. Lulu</i>	0	1	0	1	4.00
Coles Creek Incised <i>var. Hardy</i>	0	1	0	1	4.00
<i>var. Stoner</i>	1	0	0	1	4.00
Harrison Bayou Incised <i>var. Harrison Bayou</i>	0	1	0	1	4.00
Leland Incised <i>var. unspecified</i> <sup>a</sup>	1	0	0	1	4.00
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>25</b>	<b>100.00</b>

<sup>a</sup> Deep Bayou -like incisions on Greenville paste.

Table 8-21. LSU Dredged Collections from 16SM45.

	DREDGED COLLECTION LSU Catalogue Nos. 16SM45 - 12 to 15 and 17				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain <i>var. unspecified</i>	35	0	0	35	94.59
Bell Plain <i>var. Greenville</i>	1	0	0	1	2.70
Unclassified Black Filmed Baytown paste	1	0	0	1	2.70
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>37</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>37</b>	<b>100.00</b>

Included in the collection from the dredge piles are six *Rangia cuneata* valves, three freshwater mussel valves, 11 fish, turtle, and deer bones, two possible worked turtle carapace fragments, a possible worked deer bone, three calcareous nodules, and two pieces of fired clay. The latter are particularly interesting as they could be pieces of Poverty Point objects, although they are too small and fragmented for one to be certain of such an identification.

Regardless, the available ceramics from both the site proper and the dredge piles (see Tables 8-20 and 8-21) are suggestive of three separate periods of occupation. A sparse late Baytown period component (ca. A.D. 650 to 800) can be recognized by the sherd of *Stoner*. The unclassified black-filmed sherd may also be related to this occupation, although it could date to a later time within the Coles Creek period. The next recognizable component can be tied to a moderate late Coles Creek period occupation (ca. A.D. 1000 to 1200). It is marked by the sherds of *Lulu*, *Hardy*, and *Harrison Bayou*. Lastly, what appears to be a minor early Mississippi period occupation (ca. A.D. 1200 to 1350) can be identified by the sherd of *Greenville* and the *unspecified* sherd of Leland Incised. As noted on the table, this latter sherd has wide, *Deep Bayou*-like incisions on

paste equivalent to the *Greenville* variety of Bell Plain. Although *Deep Bayou* is recognized as a middle to late Mississippi period variety, the paste of the sherd indicates that it was made during early Mississippi times.

#### 16SMY1 (Goat Island)

##### Location and Description

This is an extensive shell midden or series of shell middens located on a small bayou that formerly ran from Morgan City to Lake Palourde. The bayou was apparently a crevasse channel which emanated from the trunk channel of the Teche delta complex. The site was initially recorded by McIntire and Saucier in 1952, but Claire Brown had apparently made a collection from it in 1936. It was revisited by CEI in 1977 during the U.S. Hwy. 90 survey (Weinstein et al. 1978:73-75), and test excavations were conducted there by R. Christopher Goodwin and Associates, Inc., in 1985 (Goodwin et al. 1985). Goodwin excavated four 1 x 2 m test units at the site, but found little intact midden and few artifacts. They did obtain three radiocarbon dates ranging from 860 +/- 130 B.P. to 810 +/- 80 B.P., suggesting a late Coles Creek period occupation.

### Collection Review

There is one collection from this site that currently is available at LSU for analysis. Although neither the collector nor the date of collection are noted on the catalogue records, it was accessioned into the LSU curation system sometime during the summer of 1936 (Catalogue No. 702). At that time it included 104 aboriginal sherds. Subsequent review of a site form filled out by William G. McIntire and Roger T. Saucier in 1952 indicated that this collection had been made by Claire Brown in 1933 (Weinstein et al. 1978:74). Parenthetically, a note on the catalogue record states that the site was situated 1.7 mi from the "Texaco Station" when coming into Morgan City from the north. It would be interesting to see if this station or remnants of it still exist in the area.

This same collection was analyzed by Richard Weinstein in 1978 while conducting background research for a cultural resources survey of the relocation route of U.S. Hwy. 90 (Weinstein et al. 1978:Table 10). At that time it still consisted of 103 sherds. It included 93 sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. unspecified*; one sherd of Coles Creek Incised,

*var. Chase*; two sherds of Coles Creek Incised, *var. Coles Creek* and seven sherds of Pontchartrain Check Stamped, *var. Pontchartrain* (Weinstein et al. 1978:Table 10). Another sherd of Coles Creek Incised, *var. unspecified* was included in the 1978 table, but it had been acquired during the course of the highway survey and was not part of Brown's original sample. Regardless, based on this material, a relatively strong early Coles Creek period occupation was hypothesized (Weinstein et al. 1978:74).

Brown's collection was reanalyzed for the current project (Table 8-22). Although there is one sherd less than there was in 1978, the sample still points to a strong early Coles Creek period occupation (ca. A.D. 800 to 900). Three possible sherds of Baytown Plain, *var. Marksville* hint at an earlier component dating to early Marksville times (ca. A.D. 1 to 200). These latter sherds obviously were classed as *unspecified* in 1978. Similarly, because of typological changes over the last 20 years, several of the decorated sherds have been assigned new variety names. The 1978 *Coles Creek* specimens now are classified as *Athanasio*, while the sherd of *Wade* now is considered *Coles Creek*.

Table 8-22. LSU Collection, Catalog No. 702, from 16SMY1.

	SURFACE COLLECTION LSU Catalogue No. 702				
	BODY	RIM	BASE	TOTAL	% TOTAL
Baytown Plain					
<i>var. Marksville</i> (?)	3	0	0	3	2.94
<i>var. unspecified</i>	78	9	2	89	87.25
Coles Creek Incised					
<i>var. Athanasio</i>	1	1	0	2	1.96
<i>var. Coles Creek</i>	1	0	0	1	0.98
Pontchartrain Check Stamped					
<i>var. Pontchartrain</i>	7	0	0	7	6.86
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>90</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>102</b>	<b>100.00</b>

## CHAPTER 9

## CONCLUSIONS

### *Results of the Sample Survey*

The sample survey of the Upper Atchafalaya Backwater area examined 1800 ac (729 ha) within an area of approximately 760 mi<sup>2</sup> (1970 km<sup>2</sup>). This represents a little more than one percent of the exposed natural levee deposits in the study area. While this is a very small sample from which to make generalizations, even samples of this size may provide useful information about areas in which there have been few previous systematic surveys.

### *Site Densities*

The sample survey located 52 sites, 15 of which contained prehistoric components and 48 of which had historic components. This represents a density of one site per 35 ac (14 ha), one prehistoric site per 120 ac (49 ha), and one historic site per 38 ac (15 ha). Table 9-1 presents comparable data from two other large-scale surveys conducted in this region, the Terrebonne Marsh sample survey (Weinstein and Kelley 1992) and the Golden Ranch surveys (Hunter et al. 1988; Pearson et al. 1989). The former examined an area of 3000 ac (1215 ha) located immediately south of the Lower Atchafalaya Backwater area, but less than half of that area, 1491.7 ac (604 ha), was situated on natural levee deposits. In order to make the data from that survey comparable to the present study only the results from the natural levee portion of the survey are shown in Table 9-1. The Golden Ranch surveys, conducted over

three years, covered a total of 4621 ac (1871 ha) located southeast of the present study area on natural levee deposits associated with the Lafourche delta complex.

The Terrebonne Marsh data exhibit a much lower total site density than the present study, and most of that difference is due to the very low density of historic occupations in the former area. Prehistoric occupations also occur at a lower density in the Terrebonne data, but the difference there is not as substantial. Overall, the differences between the two sets of data appear to be related primarily to the greater impact of subsidence and land loss on the Terrebonne Marsh area. This has effectively limited historic settlement of the area and made it more difficult to locate prehistoric sites as well.

In contrast, the Golden Ranch data exhibit a very similar total site density to the present study, but behind that similarity are some interesting differences. Prehistoric occupations generally occur at a much higher density in the Golden Ranch area, while historic sites occur at a much lower density. The 1988 Golden Ranch data varies from that pattern, but in that year the surveyors focused on historic sites to some extent (Pearson et al. 1989:126), probably biasing the sample somewhat. For that reason it is probably best to use the combined Golden Ranch data. The differences between the Golden Ranch and Lower Atchafalaya Backwater data are probably related to subtle differences in the environmental

Table 9-1. Site Density by Project.

Project	Area (acres)	No. Sites	No. Prehist. Comp.	No. Hist. Comp.	Total Density (1 site/acres)	Density Prehist. (ac)	Density Hist. (ac)
Golden Ranch (1987)	1482	55	48	13	27	31	114
Golden Ranch (1988)	2134	48	18	33	44	119	65
Golden Ranch (1989)	1005	34	24	10	30	42	100
Golden Ranch Total	4621	137	90	56	34	51	83
Terrebonne Marsh *	1492	13	8	6	115	186	249
Current Study	1800	52	15	48	35	120	38

Note:

\* Includes only the area of natural levee.

settings of the two areas. Golden Ranch is located on the middle and lower portions of a delta lobe associated with the Lafourche delta complex. This area was apparently ideal for late prehistoric settlement, but it experienced more restricted occupation during the historic period probably due to its relatively isolated location and to the small size of the exposed natural levees. In contrast, the Lower Atchafalaya Backwater survey examined areas on the upper portions of crevasse systems. These areas apparently saw limited occupation during the prehistoric periods, but extensive historic period settlement.

It is also possible to develop density estimates for specific culture periods using the sample survey data. Table 9-2 presents data for two prehistoric periods and three historic periods from the present study, and comparable data from the Golden Ranch and Terrebonne Marsh surveys. The present study exhibits lower site densities than the Golden Ranch data for both of the prehistoric periods, and the Terrebonne Marsh densities are consistently the lowest. There are slight increases in site density from the Coles Creek period to the Mississippi period in both the Golden Ranch data and the present study; however, chi-square tests indicate that these differences are not statistically significant. The historic period data present a very different pattern. The present study has much higher historic site densities than either the Golden Ranch data or the Terrebonne Marsh data. There are again increases in site density through time in both the Golden Ranch data and the present study, and in this case both are statistically significant.

### Site Frequencies

Assuming that the site density estimates derived from the sample survey are representative of the entire study area, they can be used to project the number of sites present in the area by using Britsch's (1998:4) estimate of 163,408 acres of surficial natural levee in the study area (Table 9-3). These figures are approximations at best, and for the specific time periods represent numbers of components. If the Golden Ranch data are any indication, the number of prehistoric sites is probably underestimated, while the number of historic sites may be inflated. As noted previously, much of the survey conducted during the present study was located in areas that apparently have relatively low densities of prehistoric sites, but much higher densities of historic sites.

### Prehistoric Site Location Factors

The results of years of judgmental surveys by Kniffen (1938), McIntire (1958), and others and recent systematic surveys (Weinstein and Kelley 1992) indicate that in deltaic environments the vast majority of prehistoric archaeological sites are associated with natural levees. This in itself is of some use in predicting site locations because in general these landforms make up a small portion of the total deltaic environment. In the present study area about 33 percent of the surficial deposits consist of natural levees, and less than 20 percent in the Terrebonne Marsh study area. However, that still leaves a sizable area (over 160,000 acres in the present study area) in which sites are likely to occur. In an

**Table 9-2. Site Density by Culture Period (one site/acres).**

Project	Coles Creek	Mississippi	Colonial	Early American	Postbellum and Modern
Golden Ranch (Total)	220	201	4621	578	81
Terrebonne Marsh	373	373			249
Current Study	300	225	150	72	44

**Table 9-3. Projected Site Frequencies in the Study Area.**

	No. Sites
All Sites	4669
Prehistoric	1362
Coles Creek	545
Mississippi	726
Historic	4300
Colonial	1090
Early American	2270
Postbellum and Modern	3714

effort to identify factors affecting site selection within the natural levee environment the present study examined the relationship of three variables to archaeological site location. Two of these variables are ones commonly used in modeling settlement choices: soils and distance to water (Anderson et al. 1997; Lafferty et al. 1981). In alluvial settings soils are closely related to the depositional environment of the sediments, which largely determines two of the five factors in soil formation: parent material and relief. For this reason the soils mapped in an area can be valuable indicators of past flooding and drainage, important factors in settlement choice. A water supply is necessary for life, and for groups that are transporting water daily the distance to that supply is obviously important. The third variable, distance to a distributary channel, was chosen because it may provide a better measure of distance to water in situations where environmental change has occurred.

Table 9-4 presents data on these three variables for the prehistoric sites located in the sample survey, and Table 9-5 presents similar data for the previously recorded prehistoric sites. Looking first at the soils data, 93 percent of the prehistoric components recorded during the sample survey are located on Commerce silt loam, which occurs on the upper portions of natural levees. Although described as "somewhat poorly drained" and "moderately slowly permeable", this is one of the best drained soils in the study area (Schumacher et al. 1988:73). The one site not located on this soil type occurs in an area of Commerce silty clay and Sharkey clay, which are associated with intermediate and lower positions on natural levees respectively. Commerce silt loam occurs in about 50 percent of the sample survey area, suggesting that there is a significant relationship between prehistoric sites and this soil (chi-square = 11.26,  $p < .05$ ).

The previously recorded sites exhibit a very different pattern. Only 5 percent of the 76 previously recorded prehistoric sites are located on Commerce silt loam. The most commonly occurring soils are the Fausse association (35 percent of the sites), Sharkey clay (21 percent) and the Barbary association (10 percent). As noted previously, Sharkey clay occurs on the lower portion of natural levees in this area, while the Fausse and Barbary associations are associated with backswamps, hardly areas which one would expect to be selected for settlement. The explanation for this counterintuitive pattern is the location of the previously recorded sites and environmental change that has taken place in these settings. Most of these sites occur on the natural levees of smaller distributaries or the Teche delta trunk channel, which has subsided considerably. In both of these settings the natural levee deposits on which the sites are resting have been veneered by later deposits, masking the earlier soils. Thus in these settings surface soils are

Table 9-4. Sample Survey Site Data.

Site No.	Soil	Dist. to Water (m)	Dist. to Relict Chan. (m)
16AS69	Commerce silt loam	750	152
16AS74	Commerce silt loam	610	305
16AS75	Commerce silt loam	15	15
16AS79	Commerce silt loam	640	640
16AS80	Commerce silt loam	335	335
16AS82	Commerce silt loam	365	365
16AS83	Commerce silt loam	335	335
16AS84	Commerce silt loam	244	244
16AS90	Commerce silt loam	1098	244
16AS93	Commerce silty clay	244	244
16AS95	Commerce silt loam	670	670
16AS101	Commerce silt loam	975	152
16IV39	Commerce silt loam	365	670
16IV42	Commerce silt loam	30	30
16LF70	Commerce silt loam	3170	305

not useful predictors of the presence of prehistoric archaeological sites.

Based on the sample survey data distance to nearest water and distance to the nearest distributary channel are also not good predictors of site location in this area (see Table 9-4). The mean distance to nearest water is 656 m, and the standard deviation of the sample is 763 m, a coefficient of variation of over 116 percent. Mean distance to the nearest distributary channel is also high, 314 m, and although the standard deviation is lower, 207 m, the coefficient of variation still exceeds 65 percent.

Once again the previously recorded sites differ substantially from the sample survey. In this case the mean distance to nearest water is 63 m, and the standard deviation of the sample is 139 m. Although the coefficient of variation is high, 219 percent, the sample is skewed by five values over 250 m. If those five values are removed, the mean distance to water drops to 31 m and the standard deviation to 11 m. Assuming that the population from which the sample is drawn is normally distributed, 95 percent of the sites should occur within two standard deviations or 53 m of a water source. If the five extreme values are included, then two standard deviations would extend 341 m from a water source.

Table 9-5. Previously Recorded Site Data.

Site No.	Soil	Dist. to Water (m)	Dist. to Relict Chan. (m)
16AS1	Sharkey clay	30	30
16AS2	Sharkey clay	13	30
16AS3	Fausse assoc.	31	30
16AS4	Sharkey clay	30	30
16AS5	Fausse assoc.	30	129
16AS6	Fausse assoc.	30	30
16AS7	Commerce silty clay loam	30	30
16AS8	Barbary assoc.	30	169
16AS10	Fausse assoc.	30	169
16AS11	Fausse assoc.	30	30
16AS12	Fausse assoc.	13	30
16AS13	Sharkey clay	30	80
16AS14	Fausse assoc.	30	30
16AS15	Barbary assoc.	30	30
16AS16	Commerce silty clay loam	31	80
16AS17	Sharkey clay	30	30
16AS18	Commerce silty clay loam	30	169
16AS21	Barbary assoc.	30	30
16AS22	Commerce silty clay loam	30	48
16AS25	Barbary assoc.	30	30
16AS26	Barbary assoc.	30	30
16AS27	Barbary assoc.	30	30
16AS28	Barbary assoc.	30	30
16AS29	Commerce silty clay loam	19	40
16AS30	Fausse assoc.	31	30
16AS31	Tunica clay	30	30
16AS32	Tunica clay	30	30
16AS38	Fausse assoc.	13	30
16AS39	Fausse assoc.	50	169
16AS43	Fausse assoc.	30	169
16AS44	Commerce silty clay loam	94	30
16AS45	Commerce silty clay loam	750	30
16IB7	Fausse assoc.	250	169
16IV3	Sharkey clay	375	80
16IV4	Sharkey clay	30	30
16IV6	Commerce silty clay loam	63	80
16IV10	Sharkey clay	30	30
16IV13	Sharkey clay	30	30
16IV14	Barbary assoc.	30	48
16IV17	Commerce silt loam	13	30
16IV19	Commerce silt loam	31	30
16IV26	Sharkey clay	30	30
16IV27	Sharkey clay	13	30
16IV134	Commerce silt loam	875	1126
16SM6	Fausse assoc.	30	30
16SM14	Fausse assoc.	30	30
16SM21	Fausse assoc.	30	30
16SM22	Fausse assoc.	30	30
16SM23	Fausse assoc.	30	30
16SM24	Fausse assoc.	30	30
16SM25	Fausse assoc.	30	30
16SM26	Fausse assoc.	30	1126
16SM27	Fausse assoc.	30	483
16SM34	Fausse assoc.	30	30
16SM35	Fausse assoc.	30	30
16SM41	Fausse assoc.	30	30
16SM42	Fausse assoc.	30	241
16SM43	Fausse assoc.	30	169
16SM44	Fausse assoc.	30	30
16SMY1	Sharkey clay	313	48
16SMY19	Baldwin silt loam	30	30
16SMY133	Baldwin silty clay	30	30
16SMY135	Sharkey clay	30	30
16SMY136	Swamp	30	30
16SMY137	Swamp	30	30
16SMY138	Swamp	30	30
16SMY139	Sharkey clay	30	30
16SMY140	Sharkey clay	30	30
16SMY141	Swamp	30	30
16SMY142	Buxin-Portland-Perry	30	30
16SMY143	Buxin-Portland-Perry	30	30
16SMY144	Buxin-Portland-Perry	30	30
16SMY146	Buxin-Portland-Perry	30	30
16TR5	Mhoon silty clay loam	30	30
16TR187	Sharkey clay	63	48
16TR188	Mhoon silty clay loam	31	30

Mean distance to a relict distributary channel is 85 m for the previously recorded sites, and the standard deviation is 185 m. Here again the sample is skewed by two values over 1000 m. If those are removed the mean drops to 57 m and the standard deviation to 69 m. In that case 95 percent of the sites should occur within 195 m of a relict distributary channel. If the two extreme values are included then that distance increases to 619 m.

In this case the differences between the sample survey data and the previously recorded sites appear to be related largely to environmental differences between the locations of the two samples. As noted above, most of the previously recorded sites occur in the low-lying western portion of the study area on the natural levees of small distributary channels or the subsided trunk channel of the Teche delta. Distance to water and to a relict distributary channel are necessarily small because of the limited amount of habitable land available. Subsidence and ponded drainage have worked to reduce the available land even further. In contrast, the sample survey sites occur predominantly on the higher and broader natural levees of the upper portions of crevasses off the main channel of the river. The constraints on habitable land are not as great there, and apparently proximity to water was not an important factor in site selection. It should be noted that years of cultivation have altered the local drainage patterns and obscured some of the former locations of distributary channels, possibly increasing the mean distance to water and to a relict distributary channel. However, this cannot account for all of the differences noted between the two data sets. The available data suggest that the factors affecting site location on the smaller distributary natural levees were different from those operating on the larger natural levees.

#### *Site Significance*

Table 9-6 summarizes information on the significance of the 66 sites visited during the present study. Twenty sites are considered potentially eligible for the National Register of Historic Places, but require additional information before they can be fully evaluated. Three other sites could not be completely delineated and therefore have not been evaluated. Forty-three sites are not considered eligible. Most of the latter have been extensively disturbed by years of cultivation.

By using the sample survey data it is possible to develop estimates of the frequency of significant

sites in the study area. As noted above, these estimates should be considered approximations at best. Nine of the 52 sites located during the sample survey are considered potentially eligible, a density of one site per 200 ac. Extrapolating to the entire study area yields a figure of 817 sites.

#### *Condition of the Resource Base*

The cultural resources of the Lower Atchafalaya Backwater Area are being impacted by a series of natural and cultural processes that are gradually deteriorating the resource base. In this sense they are not unique, for this is occurring throughout much of the Mississippi River deltaic plain. The principal natural process affecting the resources is relative subsidence. In the present area this is the result of a combination of regional downwarping of the geosyncline and compaction of organic deposits. Britsch (1998:15) reports that long-term subsidence rates in the study area range from 5.5 to 44 cm per century and average 15 cm per century. In recent years this has been accelerated by ponded drainage, which has raised water levels in the area. The affect of this is felt most by archaeological sites in the low-lying western portion of the study area. These sites are gradually inundated and, if not buried by sedimentation, may be subjected to more severe impacts by another natural process, wave erosion. The latter has been particularly destructive along the shorelines of lakes Verret, Palourde and Grassy.

The cultural processes affecting the archaeological and historical resources are more diverse and their impacts vary accordingly. On the higher natural levees that make up much of the eastern portion of the study area agriculture is the most widespread and destructive process. Plowing gradually disturbs shallow archaeological deposits by displacing artifacts and mixing cultural strata. Excavation of drainage ditches around the fields, although more limited in area, can be even more destructive.

Another cultural process beginning to affect cultural resources located on the higher natural levees is suburban sprawl. This affects both archaeological sites and historic structures, and, although concentrated around the larger towns of the area, may eventually spread along transportation routes connecting them. Impacts to archaeological sites related to development are potentially more adverse than those of agriculture, because those sites not destroyed are usually inaccessible.

**Table 9-6. Summary of Site Significance.**

Site No.	Site Name	Evaluation
16AS1	Big Goddel Bayou Mounds Lake Verret Bayou Grosbec #1	Potentially eligible
16AS6		Potentially eligible
16AS11		Not eligible
16AS21	Bayou Cherami-Landside Route Midden	Potentially eligible
16AS26		Potentially eligible
16AS27		Potentially eligible
16AS28		Potentially eligible
16AS43		Potentially eligible
16AS63		Not eligible
16AS64		Not eligible
16AS65		Not eligible
16AS66		Not eligible
16AS67		Not eligible
16AS68		Not eligible
16AS69	Keith Thibodeaux	Potentially eligible
16AS70		Not eligible
16AS71	Wildwood	Not eligible
16AS72		Potentially eligible
16AS73	Two Sisters	Not fully evaluated
16AS74		Not fully evaluated
16AS75		Not fully evaluated
16AS76		Not eligible
16AS77	Whitmel	Potentially eligible
16AS78		Potentially eligible
16AS79		Not eligible
16AS80		Potentially eligible
16AS81	Joel Landry	Not fully evaluated
16AS82		Not eligible
16AS83	Clause Place	Not eligible
16AS84		Not eligible
16AS85		Not eligible
16AS86		Not eligible
16AS87		Not eligible
16AS88		Not eligible
16AS89		Not eligible
16AS90		Not eligible
16AS91		Not eligible
16AS92		Not eligible
16AS93		Not eligible
16AS94		Not eligible
16AS95		Not fully evaluated
16AS96		Not eligible
16AS97	Cancienne #1	Not eligible
16AS98	Cancienne #2	Not eligible
16AS99	Cancienne #3	Not eligible
16AS100		Not eligible
16AS101		Not fully evaluated
16AS102	Dead Drum	Not eligible
16AS103		Not eligible
16IV10	Bull Wheel Slough Mounds Schwing Place Mound	Potentially eligible
16IV13		Potentially eligible
16IV36	Blanchard Mound	Not eligible
16IV37		Not eligible
16IV38		Not eligible
16IV39		Not eligible
16IV40		Not eligible
16IV41		Not eligible
16IV42		Potentially eligible
16IV43		Not fully evaluated
16IV44		Not eligible
16IV45		Potentially eligible
16IV46		Not eligible
16IV158	Glenmore	Potentially eligible
16LF70		Not eligible
16SM34		Potentially eligible
16SM91		Not eligible

On the smaller natural levees in the western portion of the study area residential and commercial development is by far the most destructive cultural process. Although development here occurs on a smaller scale than on the larger natural levees, the limited amount of habitable land concentrates it in the very areas likely to contain archaeological sites. The only locations not susceptible to these impacts are those not accessible by roads. Among the sites already partially or totally destroyed by development are the Miller Place (16SM6) and the Belle River site (16SM14). Other cultural processes affecting cultural resources in the low-lying portions of the study area are oil and gas exploration and timber harvesting.

Based on the available information on cultural resources in the study area and current trends in land use in the area, the resources at greatest risk are those located on the smaller natural levees in the western portion of the area. Not only are the current natural processes of subsidence and erosion likely to continue, but perhaps even more importantly, residential and commercial development is likely to accelerate along the accessible natural levee ridges. In the eastern portion of the area agriculture is unlikely to expand beyond its present limits unless water levels are lowered. For this reason suburban residential development may become a more significant threat to cultural resources in this portion of the area in the future.

#### *Implications of the Archaeological Data for the Geomorphic History of the Study Area*

The archaeological data recovered during the present research provide little new chronological information on the geomorphic history of the study area. The earliest landforms in the study area are the natural levees of the main channel of the Teche delta complex, now occupied by Bayous Boeuf, L'Ourse and Black, and the few distributaries that emanate from it. These features should date between 6000 and 3000 B.P. (Saucier 1994:278-280), old enough to have Middle and Late Archaic sites associated with them; however, the earliest recorded occupation in the study area is a Tchefuncte component at 16SMY19. Earlier sites have probably been buried by alluviation from the Red River, which continued to flow through the former Mississippi River course until ca. 1800 B.P.

The next youngest landforms in the study area are the natural levees of the Bayou Plaquemine distributary, a part of the St. Bernard delta complex

which is now thought to have been active between 4500 and 1000 B.P. (Saucier 1994:280-282). Three sites apparently associated with this distributary system, Bayou Sorrel (16IV4), the Schwing Place (16IV13) and the Miller Place (16SM6), have Poverty Point or early Tchefuncte occupations, suggesting that the system was established prior to 2000 B.P. and possibly as early as 3500 B.P.

Sometime after 3500 B.P. the Lafourche delta complex began forming along the eastern side of the study area. Several crevasse channels built into the study area at that time, the most prominent of which form the Bayou Pierre Part distributary system. Heinrich (1994:13-15) has summarized the archaeological data relevant to the age of this system, and suggested that the crevasses composing it were active at various times between 2000 and 800 B.P. One of the sites which he uses to date the formation of the system, Bruly St. Martin (16IV6), has an earlier initial occupation than Heinrich indicates. McIntire (1958:Plate 13) reported a Tchefuncte occupation at the site, and this was confirmed by Weinstein and Rivet (1978:123) in their search for Beau Mire phase components. The presence of a Tchefuncte occupation would suggest that the crevasse channel with which the site is apparently associated, and more importantly the Lafourche delta complex, was being formed prior to 2000 B.P. and possibly as early as 2500 B.P. This is at least 500 years earlier than the dates published by Tornqvist et al. (1996) concerning the age of the Lafourche complex.

#### *Hypotheses*

##### *Prehistoric Settlement Systems*

##### *1. Subsistence-Settlement Strategies*

**1a-1. Hypothesis:** Middle and Late Archaic groups that occupied the study area were mobile hunter-gatherers who employed what Binford (1980) has characterized as a foraging strategy. Their sites will represent short-term residential bases occupied by small groups. Binford (1980:9) describes the residential base as "the locus out of which foraging parties originate and where most processing, manufacturing, and maintenance activities take place."

**1a-2. Hypothesis:** Middle and Late Archaic groups followed a logistically organized collector strategy (Binford 1980). Under this strategy a group occupied fewer residential bases and sent out task groups to obtain resources. Sites associated with

this strategy would include residential bases and field camps established by task groups.

**Assessment:** No data relative to either of these two hypotheses are available from the study area. The earliest occupations identified to date are the possible Poverty Point period components present at the Bayou Sorrel (16IV4), Schwing Place (16IV13), and Miller Place (16SM6) sites.

**1b-1. Hypothesis:** Tchula through Coles Creek period groups in the study area practiced a mixture of hunting-and-gathering and horticulture. The hunting-and-gathering portion of the economy would be categorized as a logistically organized collector strategy. Horticulture became increasingly important through time, but never represented a major portion of the subsistence base.

**1b-2. Hypothesis:** Tchula through Coles Creek period groups in the study area practiced a mixture of hunting-and-gathering and horticulture, but occupied year-round villages. Task groups continued to establish field camps for resource extraction.

**Assessment:** The available data on Tchula through Coles Creek period subsistence in the study area are extremely limited. The only sizable analyzed assemblage is the collection of faunal remains from the Bruly St. Martin site (16IV6) excavated by Springer (1980). This assemblage, which consists of over 60,000 specimens, is associated with the Troyville occupation of the site and indicates a reliance on fish, white-tailed deer, muskrat, waterfowl and turtles. A small collection of carbonized plant remains was also recovered, but it is much less informative. It consists entirely of wild plant remains, including persimmon and grape seeds and acorn meat (Springer 1980:Table 8). The absence of domesticates at this time level agrees with recent findings from other portions of the Lower Mississippi Valley, which suggest that tropical domesticates such as corn did not become important until late in the Coles Creek period, after A.D. 1000 (Kidder 1993; Kidder and Fritz 1993). Domesticated chenopod has been tentatively identified from early Coles Creek contexts at the Hedgeland site (16CT19) in the Lower Tensas Basin, but to date this occurrence has not been documented elsewhere (Roberts 1997). Assuming that native seed crops were at most a minor element in the economy, then it seems probable that hunting and gathering remained the mainstay of the subsistence system until late in the Coles Creek period.

The question of whether the Tchula through Coles Creek period groups in the study area were seasonally mobile or occupied year-round villages is also difficult to address directly due to the lack of excavated sites; however, the available settlement pattern data and information from other portions of the Lower Mississippi Valley permit a few inferences to be drawn. First, mound construction was taking place throughout this time in other portions of the Lower Mississippi Valley. While the Tchula, Marksville and Baytown period mounds served a mortuary function, and therefore do not necessarily indicate residential permanence, by the Coles Creek period mounds had become substructures for buildings. This suggests that at least some segment of the society was residing at these sites for much of the year. It is possible that families or groups of families left the mound sites during part of the year in order to take advantage of seasonal food resources, such as fish spawning runs or nut harvests. Wells (1998:337-341) has noted differences in the floral assemblages recovered from an early Coles Creek mound site and a contemporaneous small habitation site in the Tensas Basin that seem to reflect seasonal occupation of the latter. This is certainly a possibility in the present study area as well, but one which will require excavation to confirm.

**1c-1. Hypothesis:** Mississippi period groups in the study area practiced a mixture of agriculture and hunting-and-gathering. These groups occupied year-round villages or hamlets, and task groups established field camps for resource extraction. Agriculture was a major part of the subsistence economy, but it was supplemented by hunting-and-gathering.

**1c-2. Hypothesis:** Mississippi period groups in the study area practiced a mixture of hunting-and-gathering and horticulture. The hunting-and-gathering portion of the economy followed a logistically organized collector strategy, and horticulture never represented a major portion of the subsistence base.

**Assessment:** No Mississippi period sites within the study area have been excavated, but just outside of the area two sites, Bayou Goula (16IV11) and St. Gabriel (16IV128), have produced small quantities of subsistence remains. At Bayou Goula Quimby (1957:133) noted the presence of a deposit of corn-cob fragments associated with the premound A horizon, a level dominated by early Plaquemine types. The St. Gabriel site, located on the east side of the Mississippi River, produced a single kernel of maize associated with a terminal Coles Creek (St. Gabriel

phase) wall-trench structure (Woodiel 1980:73). Holley and DeMarcay (1977:25-27) noted maize cobs from the Fleming (16JE36) site in the Barataria basin in uncertain contexts dating to either the late Coles Creek or Plaquemine phases. More recently, large quantities of maize were recovered from Barataria phase contexts at the Bayou Des Familles (16JE218) shell midden (Fritz 1995). This was, in fact, the only edible plant remain recovered from the site.

There can be little doubt that tropical cultigens were in southeast Louisiana by Plaquemine times. As Kidder and Fritz (1993; Kidder et al. 1993) have pointed out, however, the presence of these cultigens does not necessarily entail a reliance on them. The only site yielding maize in significant quantities is the Bayou Des Familles site, and this site may not necessarily represent a typical subsistence pattern for the time period. Fritz (1995:346) points out that even the contemporary Emerson (16TE104) site in the Tensas Basin, while producing large quantities of maize kernels and cupules, also produced significant amounts of nut shell. She further suggests that the inhabitants of Bayou Des Familles were engaging in short-term, specialized farming activities (1995:346).

With the lack of excavated data from the study area, the issue of seasonality and year-round residence is difficult to address. Certainly platform mounds, apparently present since the Coles Creek period, are suggestive of mound-top residence and perhaps permanent villages with year-round habitation. Beyond single- and multiple-mound sites, two site types appear to exist in the study area during the Mississippi period. The first are earth midden sites, such as 16AS69, 16AS79, 16AS84, and 16AS93, which tend to occupy the main levees and crevasses of the Lafourche-Mississippi delta complex. These are represented by small, generally less than 3500 m<sup>2</sup> scatters of artifacts. Disturbance by the plow has probably greatly inflated some examples, and the largest site, 16AS79, is certainly badly disturbed and scattered. The function of these sites may be comparable to contemporary earth midden sites such as Emerson (16TE104), in the Tensas basin, which Kidder, Fritz and Smith (1993:136-137) characterize as "an isolated hamlet or homestead, devoted to mixed subsistence pursuits, and evidently occupied year-round."

The second site type is the shell midden, occupying tributary natural levees and the terminal ends of crevasses in much of the southern half of the study area. These sites, marked by the presence

of *Rangia* shells on lake margins and bayous, are more easily spotted than earth middens, and therefore have more apparent abundance in the archaeological record. They range in size from less than 50 to more than 30,000 m<sup>2</sup> in area. The largest middens, however, tend to be those occupied for the longest period of time (as measured in numbers of components), and shell middens over 2,000 m<sup>2</sup> tend to be located on lakes and on the largest channels, subject to the heaviest modern boat traffic. This undoubtedly inflates the size of these sites due to wave-washing.

The function of these shell middens is not entirely clear. Undoubtedly, many of them, especially the smallest ones, represent shellfish collection stations occupied seasonally for the extraction of aquatic resources. However, the excavation of 16JE218, the Bayou Des Familles site, has complicated this issue somewhat. Originally interpreted as a *Rangia* and vertebrate faunal resource extraction station (Goodwin et al. 1989:48), analysis of excavated data suggest that a significant portion of the time spent at the site was given to raising corn (Fritz 1995:343-346). Vertebrate faunal data, as well as the presence of maize, suggest that the site was probably occupied in the spring to summer months. Kidder (1995:361-362) believes that the site was occupied by a small, family-sized group for a limited part of the year. He further suggests that the site was part of a fairly complex settlement system, involving base camps, mound sites, and extraction stations. The site was probably occupied on the order of a few generations (1995:362; Wells et al. 1995).

Presently there is very little evidence to suggest the presence of permanently occupied sites within the area. Mound sites are the most likely candidates for such occupations, but no Plaquemine mounds have been excavated within the study area. Certainly the investment of labor in such structures implies a degree of permanence to the site occupation. Beyond the mound sites, the likelihood of year round occupation decreases with site size as we examine earth and shell middens. It seems unlikely that the smallest of either site type would support a year-round occupation, and these probably represent seasonally occupied extraction stations or other such single-focus loci, reoccupied seasonally over several generations. The largest of these sites, however, may represent base camps or even hamlets occupied for much of the year or even perhaps year round. Wave-washing, reoccupation, plow damage, and other forms of disturbance, however, have greatly complicated the

issue of site size for all sites, and many of the shell midden sites now larger than 2,000 m<sup>2</sup> may have originally been much smaller.

## **2. Site Locational Factors**

**2a-1. Hypothesis:** The preferred locations for all types of habitation sites (residential bases, villages and hamlets) in the study area were the natural levees of active or abandoned Mississippi River channels or the upper portions of crevasse or distributary systems.

**2a-2. Hypothesis:** Habitation sites were located on all portions of crevasse or distributary systems.

**Assessment:** The available data for most of the sites in the study area, the shell middens and the artifact scatters, do not permit a distinction between habitation and specialized collecting sites. The exceptions are the mound sites, where it seems reasonable to assume relatively long-term if not year-round habitation, and the earth middens. The latter pose something of a problem because they require subsurface testing to be identified, and this has not been consistently done in the study area prior to the present research. Therefore the distribution of earth middens is closely related to the areas examined in the present study. The mound sites do not have this problem, and therefore it is their distribution that was used in examining the location of long-term habitation sites in the study area.

There are 22 sites in the study area that are reported to have contained mounds of some type (Figure 9-1). Sixteen have earth mounds, four have shell mounds, and two have mounds that are reported to be combinations of earth and shell. The earth mounds are widespread, but their distribution, in terms of the available landforms, is distinctly uneven. Four are located on the natural levees of the trunk channel of the Teche delta complex, one rests on the natural levee of the present course of the Mississippi River, one is situated on the upper portion of the Pierre Part crevasse system, and the remaining 10 occur on the middle and lower portions of distributary systems. Perhaps the most striking things about this distribution are the scarcity of mounds on the broad natural levees of the present course of the Mississippi River and the trunk channel of the Lafourche delta complex, Bayou Lafourche, and their frequency on the much smaller natural levees of the distributary systems. Assuming that the available data are not significantly skewed by non-systematic survey

and differential site destruction, the most likely factors involved in this distribution are the proximity of the smaller distributary natural levees to highly productive estuarine environments and the frequency of flooding along the Mississippi River and Bayou Lafourche.

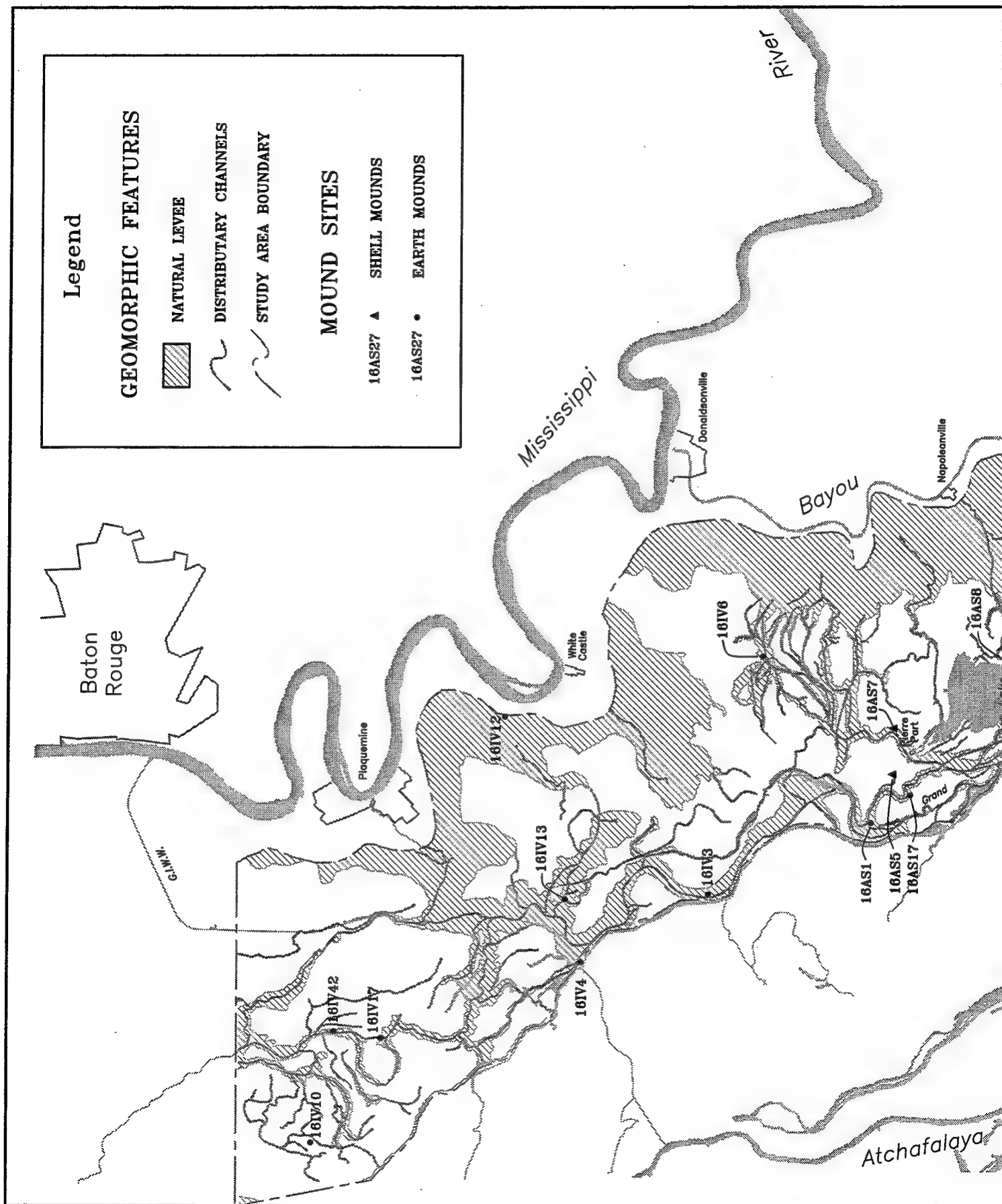
The shell mounds and the earth-and-shell mounds are situated on the lower ends of distributary systems near Lake Verret (see Figure 9-1), which represents one of the last remnants of the shallow estuary system that once occupied much of the study area (Saucier 1963:44-46). The concentration of shell mounds in this area probably reflects the distribution of shellfish beds within the last 1500 years and the difficulty of transporting shells long distances.

**2b-1. Hypothesis:** Most habitation sites located on crevasse or distributary natural levees were established after the channel had become inactive due to the hazards of living near active channels and to the greater biological productivity of inactive ones.

**2b-2. Hypothesis:** Habitation sites were established adjacent to active and inactive crevasse and distributary channels.

**Assessment:** The scarcity of data from controlled excavations in the study area makes it impossible to adequately address this topic; however, even with excavation data it may be difficult to resolve. Current geomorphic models of the study area suggest that many of the distributary channels were reoccupied repeatedly throughout their history (Britsch 1998; Heinrich 1994). A channel might receive overflow for a time and then become inactive for several years due to changes in the hydrology of its parent stream, only to be reactivated later. These situations may be difficult to identify archaeologically. For example, at the Bruly St. Martin site (16IV6), which is located adjacent to a crevasse channel emanating from the trunk channel of the Lafourche delta, some of the midden is resting on the natural levee deposits, but some appears to be stratified within the levee deposits (Springer 1977:Figure 5). The question is whether the associated channel, now occupied by Bayou Crouix, was receiving overflow *during* the occupation. Resolving such questions may require the recovery of short-term deposits, such as features, in stratified contexts within natural levee deposits.

**2c-1. Hypothesis:** Due to the reliance on water transportation routes in the study area, proximity to stream junctions was an important factor in the location of habitation sites.



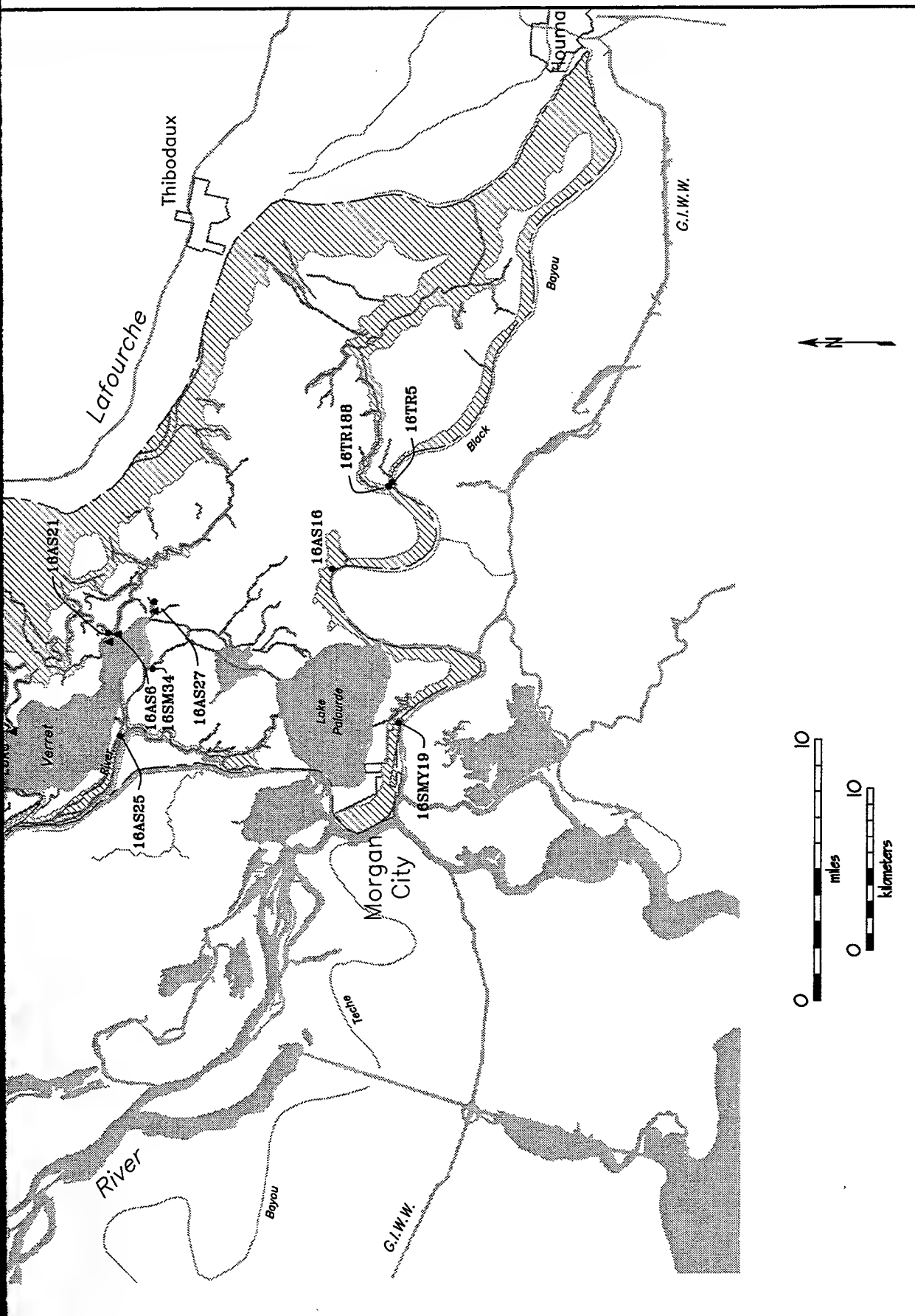


Figure 9-1. Distribution of mound sites in the study area.

**2c-2. Hypothesis:** Proximity to stream junctions was not an important factor in the location of habitation sites.

**Assessment:** In order to examine this question using the available data, the recorded mound sites in the study area were again used to represent long-term habitation sites. Distance to nearest stream junction was calculated using the distributary channels mapped by Britsch (1998:Plates 2 and 3) rather than the present streams, some of which postdate the sites. One site, 16IV12, was omitted because the location of the former crevasse channel near the site could not be identified due to recent land alterations. The distance of the remaining 21 sites to the nearest stream junction ranged from 0 to 2880 m, with a mean of 732.6 m. In order to determine whether stream junctions were a factor in the location of these sites the distance between distributary junctions was measured for each of the channels in the vicinity of the sites. Where possible this was done for a 5 km long stretch of the channel; however, in some cases, due to the small size of the distributary or its proximity to the study area boundary, a shorter distance was used. A total of 49 channel segments were measured, and the maximum distance from a point on these channels to the nearest stream junction ranged from 40 to 9000 m with a mean of 1519.6 m. The average possible distance from a site on these channels to a stream junction therefore ranged from 0 to 1519.6 m. Assuming that infinitely large random samples were drawn from these channel segments the mean distance to a stream junction for those samples would be 759.8 m. A *t* test was then used to compare the site data and the non-site data. The results (*t* = 0.1) indicate that the difference between the samples is not significant at the .05 level. Therefore there appears to be no association between the location of mound sites and stream junctions in this area.

**2d-1. Hypothesis:** One type of specialized resource extraction site found in the study area was the shellfishing camp. Due to the difficulty of transporting large quantities of shellfish back to habitation sites, shellfishing camps were established near the shellfish beds (lakes or interdistributary basins). These sites were occupied for brief periods of time, although they may have been repeatedly reoccupied.

**2d-2. Hypothesis:** The location of shellfishing camps was not related to the location of the shellfish beds.

**2d-3. Hypothesis:** Due to the difficulty of transporting large quantities of shellfish, habitation sites, rather than field camps, were established near the shellfish beds.

**Assessment:** The lack of systematically-collected data from shell middens in the study area makes it difficult in most cases to distinguish specialized shellfishing camps from habitation sites with associated shell middens. Making such a distinction will require data from controlled excavations at an adequate sample of the shell middens in the area. Obviously, this is years away, but for now it may be possible to draw some inferences concerning the distribution of shell middens in general.

There are 66 sites with *Rangia* shell middens recorded in the study area, and with one exception all of them are located in the southern portion of the area near Lakes Verret and Palourde (Figure 9-2). The one exception, 16IV19, is described on the site form as containing a small amount of shell. This distribution is related primarily to the extent of brackish water environments in this area during the past 2000 years (Saucier 1963:44-46). The majority of the shell middens in the study area occur along the lower portions of the Bayou Plaquemine and Bayou Pierre Part distributary systems. A smaller group is concentrated south of Lake Palourde on the subsided natural levees of the Teche Delta Complex. Clearly the shell middens are located in proximity to the shallow estuary that would have contained the shell beds, indicating that the shell, if not the shellfish meat, was not being transported long distances. While the duration of occupation cannot be determined for most of the shell middens, there are indications that some of them are associated with long-term habitation sites. One example is 16AS1, where a shell midden is located near three apparently contemporary earth mounds.

**2e-1. Hypothesis:** The size of shell middens at shellfishing camps is related to the length of use and to the distance from the beds.

**2e-2. Hypothesis:** The size of shell middens at shellfishing camps is not related to the length of use and to the distance from the beds.

**Assessment:** Again, the absence of excavated data from the study area hinders interpretation of the function and length of use of shellfishing camps in the region, as well as their adaptation to local environmental conditions. Certainly, length of occupation can play a role in site size. At the Lido Har-

bor site (41GV82) on Galveston Bay, Weinstein (1991:125-156) obtained a series of radiocarbon dates from discrete areas of the site which indicated that the site had expanded over the 800 years in which it was occupied. Also, the largest shell middens within the study area have multiple components, and were therefore occupied for long stretches of time. Logic would also dictate that proximity to shellfish resources (as well as size of the beds) would have some effect on site function, the quantities of shell taken, and length of occupation, and therefore site size.

Certain data are available from both Louisiana state site files and from the present study that can be used to shed light on these hypotheses. Shell midden sites were divided into two categories; those in the proximal half (with respect to departure point from the trunk channel; Britsch 1998:Plates 2, 3) of their distributary/crevasse systems and those in the distal half. The vast majority of shell middens are found on the distal ends of the distributary and crevasse channels (72%). When dichotomized at 1000 m<sup>2</sup>, it is found that shell midden size does not appear to be correlated with position on the distributary system (Table 9-7). Fischer's Exact Test,  $p=0.29$ ,  $n=36$ ). It is further found that if the number of archaeological components is compared to site size, only a weak positive correlation exists (Table 9-8,  $r_p=0.508$ ,  $n=23$ ).

Small sample size may play a part in both of these comparisons. It is possible that with larger samples (or more uniform reporting of sites), more definitive statements can be made on the relationships between site size, length of occupation, and proximity of resources. Also, the relationship between site size and proximity to heavily-traveled modern waterways as well as open bodies of water, and hence wave erosion, has already been noted. Until more controlled sets of data are available, these factors will remain an impediment to interpreting shell midden sites in the study area.

**2f-1. Hypothesis:** Villages with single earthen mounds functioned as local political and religious centers. These sites were located on the natural levees of Mississippi River channels or the upper portions of crevasse or distributary systems along communication routes.

**2f-2. Hypothesis:** Mound construction was not related to a site's position in the local political hierarchy. Sites with single earthen mounds were lo-

cated on the natural levees of Mississippi River channels and throughout crevasse or distributary systems.

**Assessment:** Using site size as a possible indicator of function is not without problems, as noted in the assessment of Hypothesis 1C. However, comparing site size for large shell and earth middens against single mound sites, it becomes apparent that there is quite a bit of overlap. Single shell or earth mound sites range from 750 to 5000 m<sup>2</sup> for both the Coles Creek and Mississippi periods. Earth middens range between 300 and 27,200 m<sup>2</sup> for the Coles Creek culture sites and between 100 and 21,600 m<sup>2</sup> for Plaquemine culture sites. Shell middens cover between 100 and 50,000 m<sup>2</sup> during Coles Creek times and 100 and 3500 m<sup>2</sup> for Plaquemine sites. A total of thirteen Coles Creek nonmound sites and an even dozen Plaquemine sites are equal or greater in size than some contemporary single mound sites. This compares to a total of twelve single mound sites for Coles Creek times and nine for the Plaquemine culture.

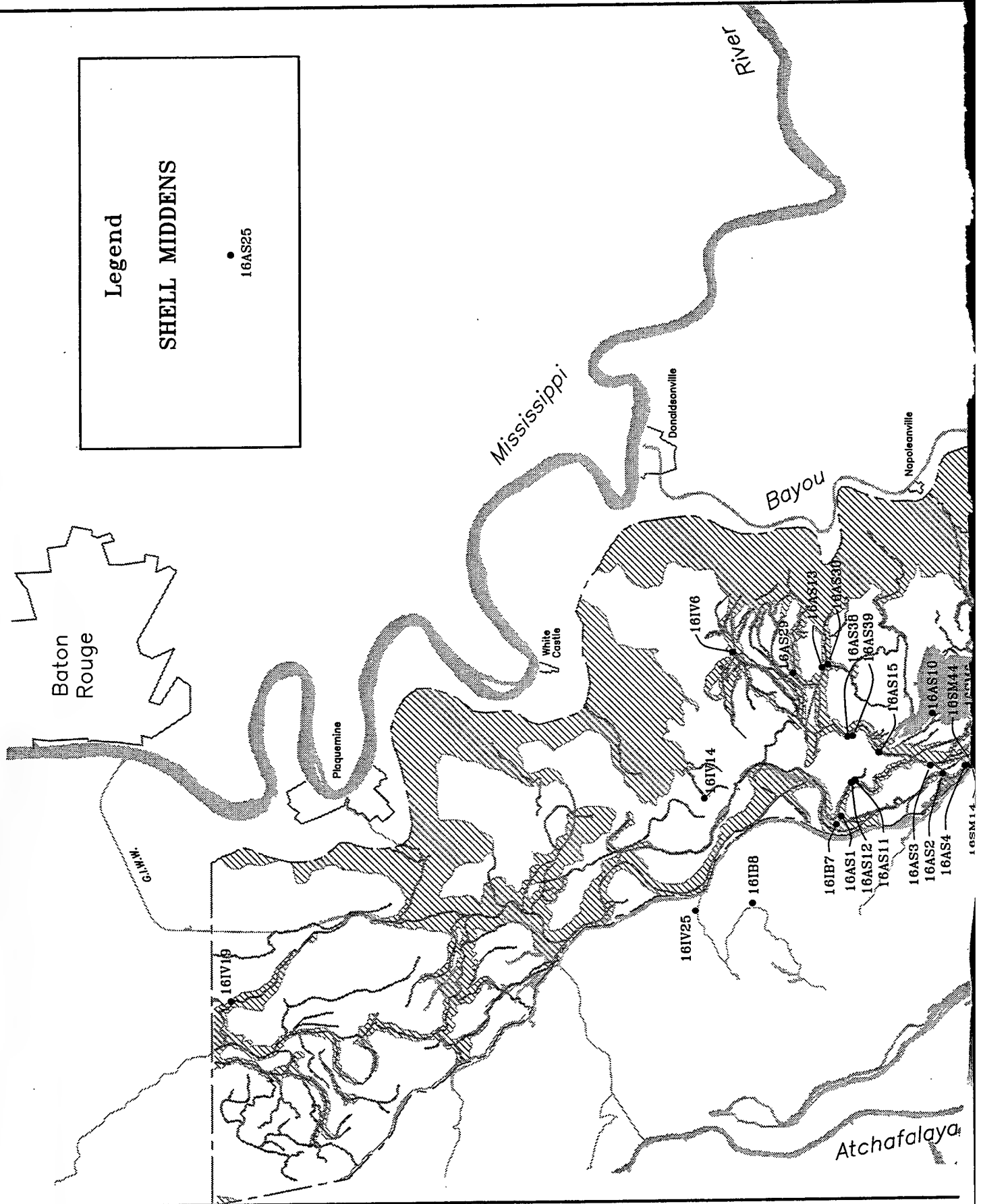
Thus it would seem that there are nonmound sites during both the Coles Creek and Mississippi periods that are similar in size to (and often larger than) contemporary mound sites. An examination of their position within the study area reveals that single mound and the larger nonmound sites occupy similar environments, largely on the distributaries and lakes in the western half of the study area. Mound sites are lacking on the Lafourche-Mississippi levees in the eastern half of the study area. Instead, earth midden sites are found in these areas, some of which qualify as village sites on the basis of size.

Thus, on the face of it, it would seem that the larger nonmound village sites overlap in size and possibly function with contemporary single mound sites in the Coles Creek and Mississippi periods. While it is possible that large nonmound village sites exist and are on equal social and political footing with mound sites, it is also worth repeating some of the caveats noted for site size in Hypothesis 1C. Nonmound shell middens over 2000 m<sup>2</sup> in extent tend to be located on the largest, most heavily wave-washed bodies of water, and tend to be multicomponent as well. The earth midden sites recorded in this study tend to be very diffuse scatters of artifacts in plowed agricultural fields. Therefore, the evidence for large nonmound villages which are the sociopolitical equals of their Coles Creek and Plaquemine contemporaries is inconclusive. These sites need further inves-

Legend

SHELL MIDDENS

•  
16AS25



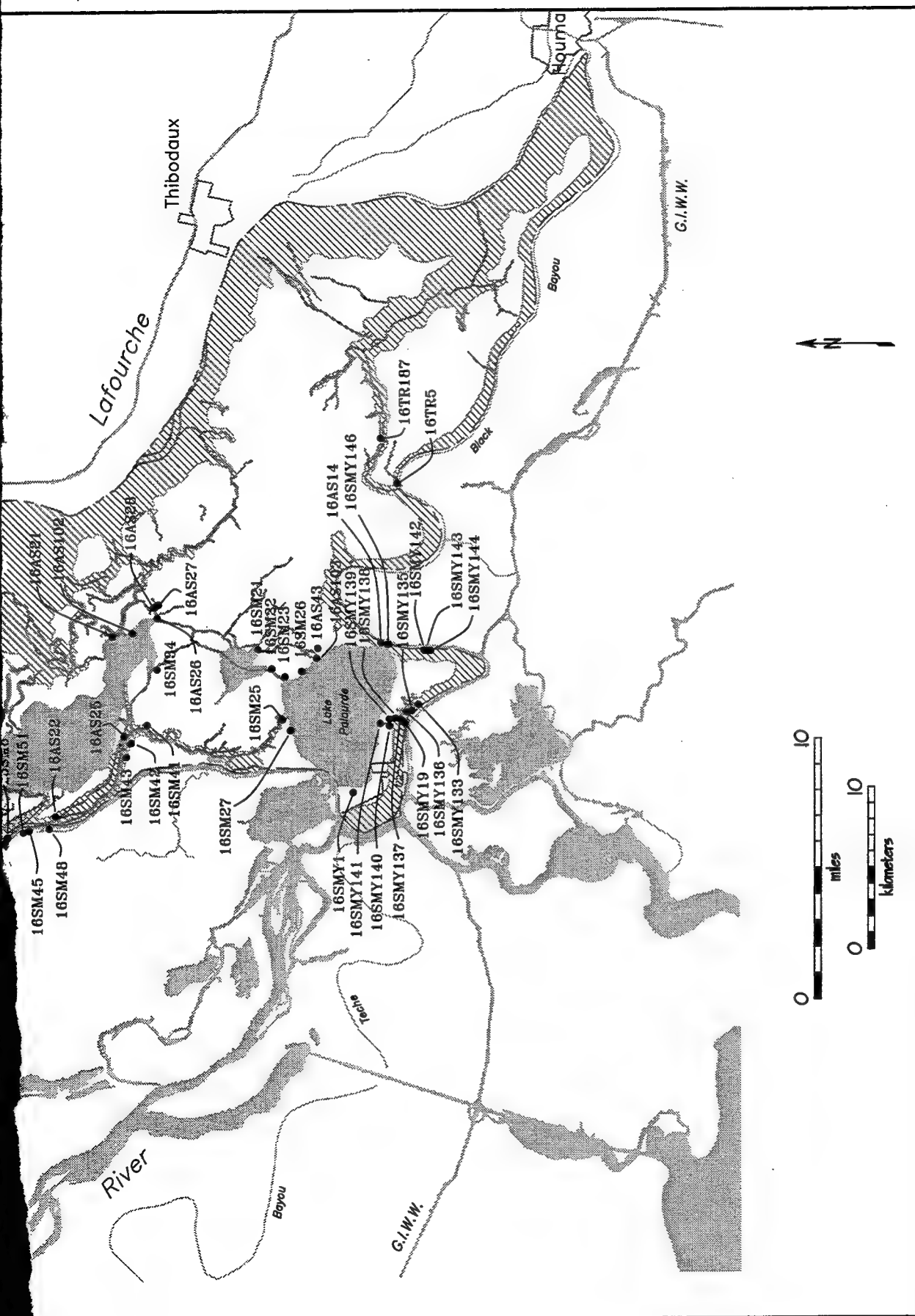


Figure 9-2. Distribution of shell middens in the study area.

**Table 9-7. Fischer's Exact Probability for Comparison of Site Size and Site Position Within the Distributary System.**

Size (Square Meters)	Position on Distributary	Observed	Expected	Fischer's Exact Probability
<1000	Proximal	6	5.833	0.291
<1000	Distal	15	15.167	
≥1000	Proximal	4	4.167	
≥1000	Distal	11	10.833	
		36	36	

**Table 9-8. Site Size Compared to Number of Components in a Site.**

SITE NO.	SIZE (Square Meters)	COMPONENTS (Cultures Represented)	Pearson's r
16SMY139	100	2	0.5081
16AS28	150	2	
16AS102	225	2	
16SM43	336	1	
16SMY136	348	1	
16AS22	350	1	
16AS26	400	3	
16AS11	475	2	
16AS21	750	3	
16AS25	1000	1	
16SM23	1000	1	
16IV06	1080	4	
16AS43	1440	3	
16AS29	1500	2	
16SMY135	1600	1	
16SM34	1600	2	
16SM44	1600	4	
16AS103	3000	2	
16SM06	3500	4	
16SMY133	3528	1	
16AS27	5000	4	
16AS06	30000	3	
16AS01	52000	5	

tigation, specifically extensive programs of excavation, before conclusions can be drawn on the subject.

**2g-1. Hypothesis:** Contemporary villages with single mounds were located at regular distances from one another as a result of sociopolitical factors.

**2g-2. Hypothesis:** The location of villages with single mounds was related primarily to environmental variables, such as the width of the natural levee, the condition of a nearby crevasse or distributary channel, or the distance to a major stream junction.

**Assessment:** Again, it is probably safest to confine these questions to the most likely eras of mound construction, specifically the Coles Creek and Mississippi periods. Regular spacing of mound sites, and hence political territories, are commonly associated with the more complex native societies of the Lower Mississippi Valley (Belmont 1985:276; Williams and Brain 1983:407; Barker 1992; Kidder 1992; Wells 1993, 1998:75-76). In order to examine these hypotheses, the distance between single mound sites was measured along waterways, which probably represent the principal communication routes. Sites with more than a single mound were not included, and shell mounds were treated equally with earthen mounds. For the Coles Creek culture, the average distance between single-mound sites and their closest single-mound neighbors is 9.09 km with a standard deviation of 9.09 km ( $n=10$ ). For Plaquemine culture sites, this figure changes very little, primarily because most of the same sites are involved in both tabulations. The average distance between these sites is 9.65 km, with a standard deviation of 5.91 km ( $n=9$ ). The lack of radical changes in intersite distance between these cultures illustrates the cultural continuity between them. Unfortunately, the large standard deviations in comparison to the averages render these figures largely meaningless.

**2h-1. Hypothesis:** During the Coles Creek and Mississippi periods more complex settlement hierarchies developed in the study area. The sites occupying the upper level of the hierarchies were located on the larger natural levees on important communication routes.

**2h-2. Hypothesis:** The sites occupying the upper level of the Coles Creek and Mississippi period settlement hierarchies in the study area were located primarily to control critical environmental resources, such as shellfish beds.

**Assessment:** With the evolution of ranked societies in the Lower Mississippi Valley in the Coles Creek period, a few mound sites appear to become dominant over others. In the Tensas, Yazoo, and Lower Red rivers to the north, the standard site layout consists of two mounds or three mounds arranged around a central plaza. There are a few sites, however, that have more mounds at this time, and some authors (Barker 1988, 1992; Kidder 1992) suggest that sites such as Osceola (16TE2), Lake George (22YZ557), and Insley (16FR3) were dominant regional centers by at least the end of the Coles Creek period. Under the assumption that all mound sites with Coles Creek and Mississippi components in the study area were in full use during those periods, the situation may be similar in the eastern Atchafalaya backwater. Sites with two or more mounds may represent the seats of regional polities, with lower-ranked single mound sites serving as secondary centers.

The location of these primary centers appears to be largely confined to distributaries well off the main levee of the Lafourche-Mississippi during the last millennium of aboriginal occupation. This is not to say the trunk channels do not have mounds; 16TR5 is located on the trunk levee of the Teche-Mississippi channel, to the south, and 16IV12 (as well as 16IV11) is situated just off the Mississippi River. The Lafourche-Mississippi channel, however, is devoid of mound sites on both banks from Donaldsonville to the Gulf of Mexico. This is interesting, given the presence of Coles Creek and Plaquemine earth middens along this stretch, both within and southeast of the study area. Mound sites within the study area tend to occupy the narrower levees of the Fordoche, Pierre Part, and Plaquemine distributaries.

The absence of mound occupations suggests that perhaps the Lafourche-Mississippi levees were not the primary focus of Coles Creek and Plaquemine settlement and subsistence. Tornqvist et al. (1996) have proposed that the Lafourche levee is available for occupation by the early Coles Creek period; however, the earth midden sites on the Lafourche levees appear to be largely terminal Coles Creek (St. Gabriel phase) to Mississippi period in age. It may well be that the presence of the Bayou Goula (16IV11) and Clara Murray (16IV12) mound sites in the Bayou Goula area late in the sequence signals a transition from settlement in the backswamps to the main Lafourche-Mississippi levees (perhaps lagging behind the occupations at the earth middens) and that this

shift was still underway at the time of European contact. An economy focused largely on plant husbandry would certainly place a high value on the light, loamy Commerce soils of the main levees here, and it may be that this settlement shift documents a late transition to a dependence on corn agriculture in the Mississippi period.

It would appear that the major mound sites of the Coles Creek and Mississippi periods are better situated to control the resources of these backswamp and lacustrine environments than the major communication routes off the Lafourche-Mississippi natural levee. At the same time, however, these larger mound sites give the appearance of regular spacing within the study area for both the Mississippi and Coles Creek periods. In fact, the spacing between large mound sites, arranged in roughly linear fashion parallel to the Lafourche levee northwest to southeast, averages  $20.72 \pm 1.5$  km ( $n=4$ ) during the Coles Creek period and  $19.41 \pm 1.8$  km ( $n=4$ ) during the Mississippi period. Measuring these distances along major communication routes (waterways) as mapped by Britsch (1998:Plates 2, 3), these distances average  $31.17 \pm 4.47$  km ( $n=4$ ) between Coles Creek sites and  $28.56 \pm 5.89$  km ( $n=4$ ) between Plaquemine sites. Unfortunately, the issue of contemporaneity of these sites cannot be addressed in any detail due to the lack of excavated data.

The relatively low degrees of variation for these figures is suggestive of fairly regular spacing, although small sample size limits the robusticity of any conclusions. This apparently regular spacing implies that territories may have existed in these time periods, either political or subsistence-related. A picture of evenly spaced, competing polities comes immediately to mind, ranked political entities based primarily on a hunting-and-gathering subsistence economy, much like those proposed for the Coles Creek period Tensas Basin by Barker (1988), Kidder (1992), and Wells (1997, 1998). Belmont (1985:276) noted regular spacing for large Coles Creek mound sites in the Boeuf basin at around 50 km. As noted above, this picture may shift somewhat in the Mississippi period, as the settlement pattern changes to include agriculturally-oriented earth midden sites on the Lafourche-Mississippi levee and closely associated crevasses. In fact, this change may have been dramatic enough to force at least one polity to relocate to the Bayou Goula area. Most polities, however, remain centered on the mound sites established during Coles Creek times. The existing data suggest, then, that a mixture of sociopolitical and

environmental factors influence the placement of multiple mound sites during the Coles Creek and Mississippi periods.

### 3. Culture History

**3a. Hypothesis:** Tchefuncte occupations in the study area were more closely related to sites to the east within the present meander belt of the Mississippi River than to those to the west along the abandoned Teche course of the Mississippi.

**Assessment:** At present the number of recorded Tchefuncte components in the study area is very small ( $n=4$ ), and the data from these components are limited to a handful of sherds. It is simply not possible to assess this hypothesis on the basis of these data.

**3b. Hypothesis:** Mississippi period sites in the study area were occupied by groups associated with Plaquemine culture rather than the Pensacola variant of Mississippian culture found farther to the southeast.

**Assessment:** At around A.D. 1200, the Coles Creek culture of the Lower Mississippi Valley and Louisiana coast gives way to the Mississippi period cultural manifestation called Plaquemine culture. In the southeastern part of Louisiana, three principal Plaquemine phases have been defined. To the west of the study area, the Burk Hill phase has been defined on the basis of collections from the Petite Anse region (Brown 1982). To the east, the Barataria phase was established by Holley and DeMarcey (1977) for the Barataria basin. In the study area, this time period is generally thought to be occupied by the Medora phase, after the type site for Plaquemine culture excavated by Quimby (1951) just to the north in West Baton Rouge Parish (Gagliano 1967; Phillips 1970). This phase is marked by a material culture that is directly descended from Coles Creek types and closely related to ceramic phases defined for regions further to the north, such as the Catahoula, Tensas and Yazoo river basins, as well as the Natchez Bluffs (Phillips 1970; Hally 1972; Brown 1985; Brain 1988). Ceramic types central to the definition of the Medora phase include Anna Incised, L'Eau Noire Incised, Plaquemine Brushed, Carter Engraved, Coleman Incised, Maddox Engraved, and clay-tempered Addis and Baytown Plain pastes.

At the same time, much of the southeast was undergoing a transformation in material culture related to developments in the Central Mississippi Valley

and other river valleys in the interior southeast as well as along the Gulf Coast. The resulting culture is called Mississippian. The Bayou Petre phase, defined primarily for coastal areas of Louisiana to the east of the Barataria basin (St. Bernard and Plaquemine parishes), is the local manifestation of Mississippian culture, and appears to be closely related to the "Pensacola variant" defined for the Mobile delta area (Fuller and Stowe 1982; Knight 1984). In contrast to the largely clay-tempered pastes of the Medora phase, the Pensacola-related ceramics of the Bayou Petre phase contain high percentages of shell-tempered ceramics, and include such types as Moundville Incised, Owens Punctated, Leland Incised, D'Olive Incised, Mound Place Incised, and Mississippi and Bell Plain.

In the Petite Anse region, Brown (1982) notes the presence of Plaquemine culture types such as Anna Incised, Carter Engraved, Leland Incised, Maddox Engraved, and Plaquemine Brushed. There is a relative absence of shell tempered types until late in the sequence, when Brown believes that an influx of peoples from the Lower Mississippi Valley came to dominate the archaeological record here, possibly to exploit the salt resources in the area (Brown 1982). Petite Anse phase sites produce largely shell-tempered types that are commonly found in the central Lower Mississippi Valley.

In their study of sites from the Terrebonne marsh region to the south of the study area, Weinstein and Kelley (1992:) found shell-tempered types mixed with Plaquemine pottery. However, these "Mississippian" sherds were generally in the minority, and the two assemblages that were dominated by shell-tempered pottery may have been subject to sampling problems. The authors concluded that "Plaquemine culture was the dominant element in the region during the Mississippian period" (1992:378).

Contemporary collections from the Barataria basin to the east also yielded large collections of Plaquemine types. However, excavations at the major mound sites of the times, such as Fleming (Holley and Demarcay 1977) and Sims (Davis 1984:222-223) revealed significant quantities of shell-tempered sherds. In fact, "Mississippian" types dominate the later portions of the assemblage at Sims (Kidder 1995:55). At the Barataria phase Bayou Des Familles site, however, only three sherds (from the same vessel) of coarse Mississippi Plain *var. unspecified* (probably *var. Pomme D'Or*) were encountered from a

collection of just over a thousand sherds (Wells et al. 1995).

The Medora and Barataria phases of southeastern Louisiana are succeeded by the "Delta Natchezan" phase (Phillips 1970:949-950; Weinstein et al 1978). This phase apparently represents a return of indigenous ceramic styles, represented by the presence of varieties of Fatherland Incised as well as continuities with previous Plaquemine and shell-tempered types. These assemblages are often associated with historic groups, such as the Ouacha, Bayougoula, Chawasha, and Chitimacha.

Like the Plaquemine-related phases of the Terrebonne and Barataria regions, the Mississippian period pottery from the current study area also presents a mix of shell- and clay-tempered types. Plaquemine types and varieties attributable to the early Mississippian period (1200-1350 A.D.) include Addis Plain, Anna Incised, *vars. Anna and Australia*; Bell Plain, *var. Greenville*; Buras Incised, *var. Buras*; Carter Engraved; Coleman Incised; L'Eau Noire Incised, *var. Bayou Bourbe*; Plaquemine Brushed, *var. Plaquemine*; Hollyknowe Pinched, *var. Patmos*; Sanson Incised and probably an unspecified variety of Leland Incised executed on a Baytown Plain paste. Mazique Incised, *var. Manchac* and Coles Creek Incised, *var. Hardy* are Plaquemine varieties that overlap with the Coles Creek period. Several sherds that can best be described as Addis with the addition of small particles of bone probably date to this time period as well. (Of special note is a single sherd from 16AS6 (see Figure 7-15d, a shallow bowl of L'Eau Noire Incised combined with Anna Incised, both *unspecified* varieties. This sherd displays part of a "hand-eye" motif, a design commonly associated with the "Southern Cult" of the early to middle Mississippian period in the southeast. Sherds of similar description are common from this time period in the Barataria phase.) While some sherds of Mississippian Plain, and a single possible sherd of Winterville Incised, *var. Rising Sun* date to this time period, it is not altogether certain what shell-tempered decorated varieties are contemporary with Medora pottery.

Middle to late Mississippian period (1350-1500 A.D.) assemblages in the study area include the additions of Leland Incised, *vars. Foster and Williams*. Shell tempered types become more common at this time in study area sites, and include sherds of Bell Plain, Owens Punctated, *var. Owens*, Leland Incised, Mississippi Plain, and Winterville Incised. It should

be noted that both Winterville Incised and Leland Incised are types that were incorporated into Plaquemine assemblages further to the north (Williams and Brain 1983; Brown 1985; Brain 1988), so assignment of these types to a cultural affiliation is a somewhat dubious undertaking.

Several sites produced sherds dating from the latest centuries of the aboriginal sequence, generally assignable to the "Delta Natchezan" phase (1500-1700 A.D.). These include sherds of Fatherland Incised, *vars. Stanton, Fatherland, Snyder's Bluff* and *unspecified*, as well as Barataria Incised (the late, local equivalent of Maddox Engraved), and possibly Leland Incised, *var. Williams* (executed on a clay-and-shell tempered paste). Plainwares include clay tempered Addis Plain sherds as well as mixed clay-and-shell tempered wares such as Addis Plain, *var. St. Catherine* and Bell Plain, *var. Greenville*. Shell tempered minority types include Owens Punctated, *var. McIlhenny* and, possibly, Leland Incised, *var. Deep Bayou*. Note that this assemblage differs little from the historic Chitimacha assemblages collected by Goodwin et al. (1985:212), lacking only Cracker Road Incised and Maddox Engraved, *var. Emerald*. Again, assignment of shell tempered types to Bayou Petre/Mississippian culture seems somewhat dubious, as Moundville and associated Gulf Coastal centers have declined by this point, and the descendants of Plaquemine culture in the Natchez Bluffs area among other places have absorbed several "Mississippian" traits.

An examination of the numbers of Plaquemine versus Mississippian types and varieties for each site is given in Tables 9-9 and 9-10. The first table assigns *Deep Bayou* and Winterville Incised, *vars. Rising Sun* and *unspecified* to Mississippian culture, while the second table assigns these same varieties to Plaquemine culture. In order to keep Plaquemine components more "pure," however, varieties of Coles Creek Incised, Harrison Bayou, and Mazique Incised were excluded from the tabulation in order to avoid any conflation of Plaquemine and Coles Creek components.

Both tables show a roughly even mix of Plaquemine and Mississippian varieties. This is probably not an entirely accurate picture of the proportion of sherds attributable to the Plaquemine culture, as Baytown Plain, constituting the majority of these assemblages, was probably being produced in the area until quite late in the sequence. Even so, it is clear that "Mississippian" sherds do not dominate the as-

semblage at any one site. Shell-tempered pottery tends to be more common at shell midden and shell mound sites. Interestingly, no shell-tempered pottery was found in the sample survey, and it was almost entirely absent from earth mound sites in the study area, the lone exception being 16IV3 (Bayou Pigeon Settlement). While preservation may have something to do with this (shell temper being less likely to survive the more acidic soils away from shell middens), it seems unlikely that even decomposed shell-tempered sherds ("hole-tempered") would entirely escape notice.

The presence of shell-tempered pottery may be explained in three ways:

- A) Shell tempered pottery at study area sites may represent direct contact and trade between Medora phase peoples and Bayou Petre phase groups to the east.
- B) Shell tempered pottery represents an intrusive phenomenon, charting the physical movement of Mississippian peoples into the area in the middle to late Mississippian period.
- C) The presence of shell-tempered pottery reflects the gradual "Mississippianization" of Lower Valley and coastal Plaquemine groups by exposure to Mississippian groups and ideas via the Gulf Coast and northern Tensas and Yazoo basins.

The explanation provided in B seems to be the most easily refuted. The only "pure" Mississippian components in the study area are represented by a few sherds from even fewer vessels. No such Mississippian "intrusion" has been noted in surrounding regions, and the physical presence of Mississippian peoples is not a necessary requirement for the presence of shell tempering. The explanations in A and C are not incompatible, but do require some examination of the Bayou Petre phase itself. Kidder (1995:55) has proposed that Bayou Petre may not exist as a distinct phase representing a foreign "Mississippian" enclave, but instead an intrusion of Mississippian ceramics and ideas from the Gulf Coast of Mississippi and Alabama. Davis (1984) suggests that Bayou Petre may result from diffusion of ideas along the Gulf Coast due to short-distance movements and shifting political alliances. Kidder (1995:55) also notes the

**Table 9-9. Mississippi Period Components by Sherd Counts. Sherds of Uncertain Affiliation Assigned to Mississippian Culture.**

Site #	Medora/ Plaquemine	Bayou Petre/ Mississippian	Total	Dominant Component
16AS1	6	0	6	Plaquemine
16AS3	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16AS4	2	0	2	Plaquemine
16AS6	33	27	60	Plaquemine
16AS7	4	0	4	Plaquemine
<b>16AS8</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
<b>16AS10</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
16AS11	9	3	12	Plaquemine
<b>16AS12</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
16AS13	23	2	25	Plaquemine
<b>16AS14</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
<b>16AS15</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
16AS21	4	3	7	Plaquemine
<b>16AS26</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
<b>16AS27</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
16AS28	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16AS29	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16AS32	0	1	1	Plaquemine
16AS69	6	0	6	Plaquemine
16AS79	3	0	3	Plaquemine
16AS84	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16AS93	6	0	6	Plaquemine
16AS101	5	0	5	Plaquemine
16AS102	2	1	3	Plaquemine
<b>16AS103</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
<b>16IB7</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
<b>16IB8</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>36</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
<b>16IV3</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
16IV4	2	0	2	Plaquemine
16IV10	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16IV13	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16IV42	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16PC6	23	9	32	Plaquemine
16SM26	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16SM34	2	0	2	Plaquemine
16SM45	2	0	2	Plaquemine
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>173</b>	<b>108</b>	<b>281</b>	

**Table 9-10. Mississippi Period Components by Sherd Counts. Sherds of Uncertain Affiliation Assigned to Plaquemine Culture.**

Site #	Medora/ Plaquemine	Bayou Petre/ Mississippian	Total	Dominant Component
16AS1	6	0	6	Plaquemine
16AS3	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16AS4	2	0	2	Plaquemine
16AS6	34	26	60	Plaquemine
16AS7	4	0	4	Plaquemine
<b>16AS8</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
<b>16AS10</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
16AS11	9	3	12	Plaquemine
<b>16AS12</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
<b>16AS13</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>25</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
<b>16AS14</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
<b>16AS15</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
16AS21	4	3	7	Plaquemine
<b>16AS26</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
16AS27	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16AS28	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16AS29	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16AS32	0	1	1	Plaquemine
16AS69	6	0	6	Plaquemine
16AS79	3	0	3	Plaquemine
16AS84	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16AS93	6	0	6	Plaquemine
16AS101	5	0	5	Plaquemine
16AS102	2	1	3	Plaquemine
<b>16AS103</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
<b>16IB7</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
16IB8	34	30	64	Plaquemine
<b>16IV3</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>Mississippian</b>
16IV4	2	0	2	Plaquemine
16IV10	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16IV13	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16IV42	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16PC6	25	7	32	Plaquemine
16SM26	1	0	1	Plaquemine
16SM34	2	0	2	Plaquemine
16SM45	2	0	2	Plaquemine
<b>Totals</b>	<b>183</b>	<b>98</b>	<b>281</b>	

proximity of the St. Bernard marshes to the coast of Mississippi, and believes that the proliferation of Mississippian designs on local pastes, such as Buras Incised, which incorporates Moundville Incised designs, also represents the spread of these Mississippian ideas. Leland Incised, *vars. Russell* and *Williams* also reflect this trend, being executed on clay and shell-and-clay tempered pastes. Note also that Weinstein (1992:323) has identified Leland Incised decoration on a Baytown Plain paste, and sherds of this were identified in the sample survey and site revisits in this study. It is also important to remember that even Kniffen's Bayou Petre assemblages contained significant percentages of clay-tempered ceramics (1936; McIntire 1958: Plate 13), and by the same token, minor quantities of shell-tempered wares were excavated from both Bayou Goula and Medora (Quimby 1951, 1957). Unfortunately, the archaeological record that would document the predecessors (or lack thereof) for the Bayou Petre phase peoples is not well-known.

If the Bayou Petre phase does not represent an actual intrusion of peoples, then it is less likely that the presence of shell-tempered ceramics in the study area represents contact with actual Mississippian peoples. The most likely explanation for these "Mississippian" ceramic types is a diffusion of ceramic ideas west from the Alabama and Mississippi Gulf Coast via the Plaquemine and St. Bernard marshes. The people living in the Lower Atchafalaya Backwater study area can then be described as producing ceramics that were influenced partly by Mississippian developments to the east, but retained most of their local traditions which form part of the "pan-Lower Mississippi Valley" culture known as Plaquemine.

## **Historic Settlement**

### **1. Settlement Patterns**

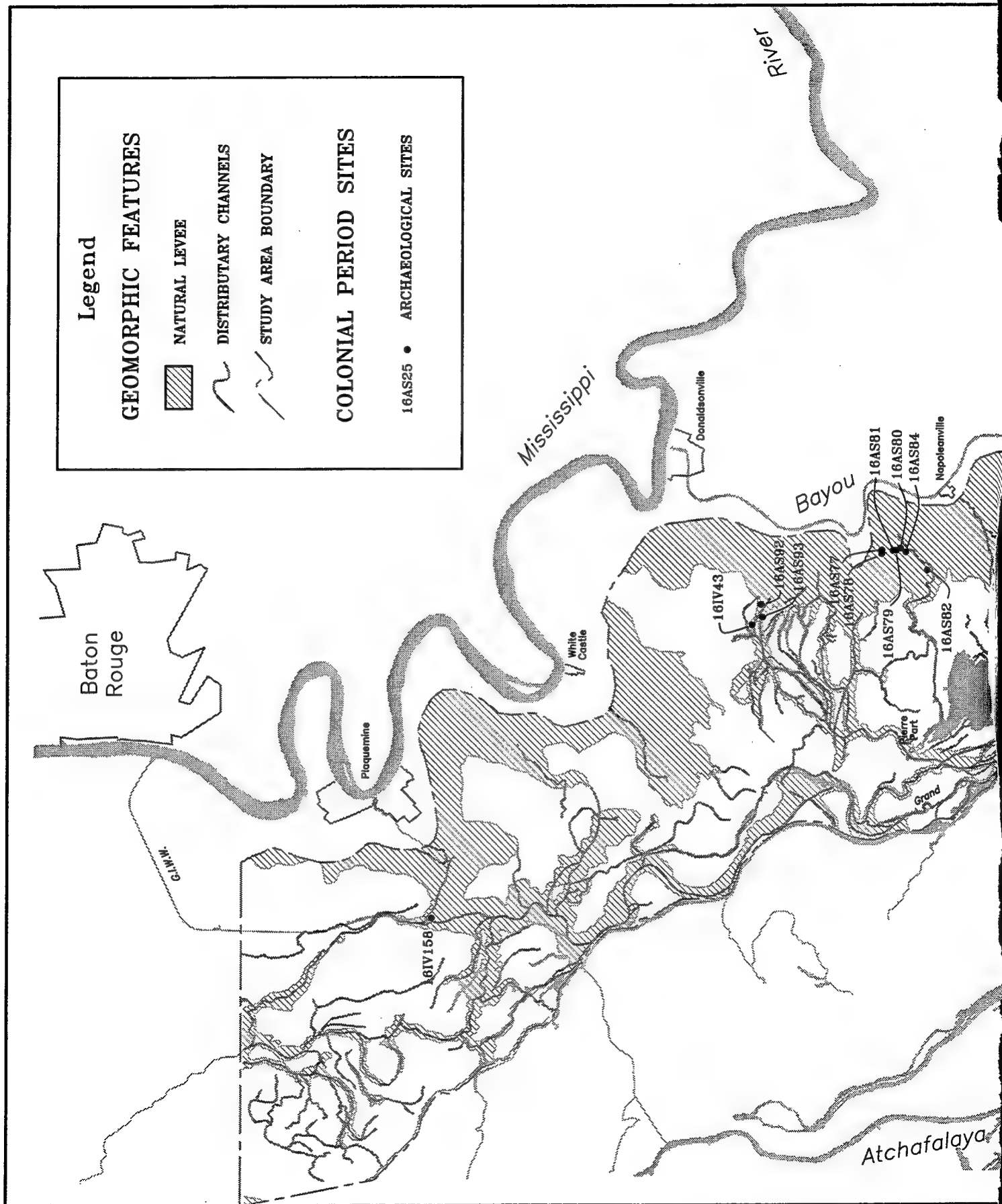
**1a. Hypothesis:** Small numbers of settlements were established in the study area during the Colonial period (1700-1804), including plantations, small farms, and camps used for hunting, fishing and timber cutting. The plantations were located on the high natural levees of the Mississippi River and Bayou Lafourche, and included a building complex that contained a residence, slave quarters, and several outbuildings surrounded by agricultural fields. Small farms were also located on the larger natural levees, but lacked slave quarters and had fewer outbuildings and smaller fields. Camps consisted of imper-

manent shelters and were located on small distributaries in the swamps.

**Assessment:** Prior to the present survey only one site in the study area had produced evidence of possible eighteenth century occupation. The sample survey located several sites with occupations that may begin in this period (Figure 9-3); and, given the small size of the area surveyed, the results suggest that the number of Colonial period components in the study area is greater than suspected. Twelve sites produced sherds of faience or creamware that date from the late eighteenth or very early nineteenth centuries. Some of these artifacts may be associated with Early American period occupations, as suggested by the presence of pearlwares and early white-wares at these sites, but additional archaeological or archival research will be required to resolve this question. All but one of the sites are located on the natural levees of Bayou Lafourche or the upper portions of crevasse channels emanating from it. The exception, 16IV158, is located on the upper portion of the Bayou Plaquemine distributary system. As discussed in Chapters 4 and 6, this site may represent a portion of a Chitimacha Indian village shown on maps of this area as late as the Civil War. Aboriginal ceramics have not been reported from the site, but by the late eighteenth century European goods may have been gradually replacing them.

Six of the sites associated with Bayou Lafourche, 16AS77, 16AS78, 16AS79, 16AS80, 16AS81 and 16AS84, are clustered near the upper end of the Bayou St. Vincent crevasse, and a seventh, 16AS82, is located a short distance down that bayou. Three others, 16AS92, 16AS93 and 16IV43, are located on the upper end of the Bayou Pierre Part distributary near Bruly St. Martin. The eleventh site, 16AS74, is situated on the upper end of the Nerville Bayou crevasse south of Labadieville. Many of these sites may represent Acadian farmsteads, but verification of this will require documentary research on specific properties. Their location well back from Bayou Lafourche suggests that some of the sites may have functioned initially as hunters' camps.

The apparent concentration of Colonial period settlement along Bayou Lafourche is in part due to the location of our sample survey units, but it also agrees with the documentary information. The upper portion of Bayou Lafourche was settled by Acadians beginning in the late 1760s, and their numbers increased substantially in the mid-1780s. Some European settlements may have continued south along



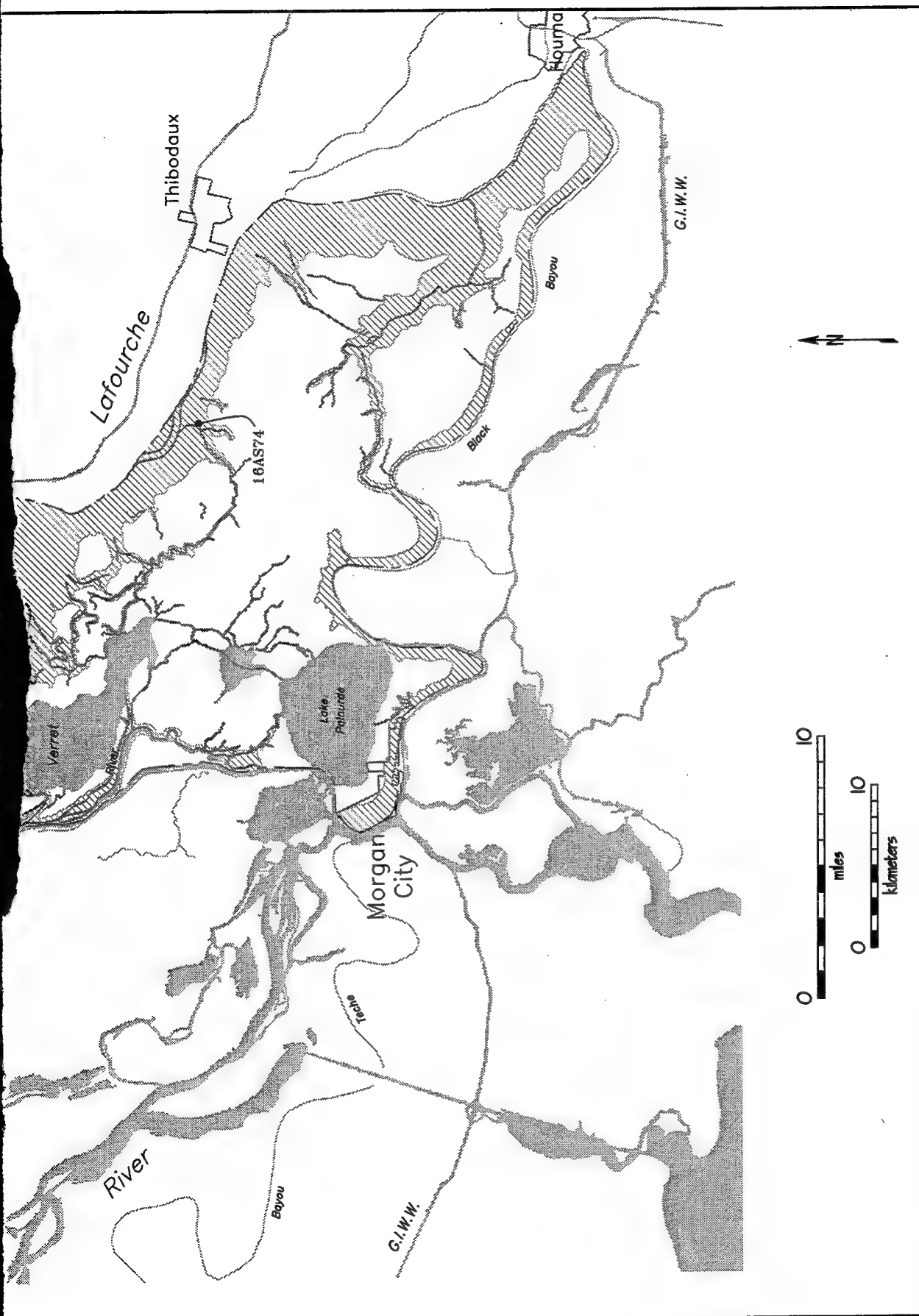


Figure 9-3. Distribution of Colonial period sites in the study area.

Little Bayou Black, but the movement of the Houma Indians from their villages on the Mississippi River to the vicinity of present-day Houma in the 1780s probably indicates that the latter area was largely unoccupied at the time (Bowman and Curry-Roper 1982:22-24). Groups of Houma also settled west of Houma along Bayou Black, and this may have discouraged European settlement in this area. The only other documented European settlements in the southern portion of the present study area were those at present-day Morgan City (Weinstein and Kelley 1992:44, Plate 9).

**1b. Hypothesis:** During the Early American period (1804-1865) settlement of the study area increased significantly. Substantial numbers of sugar plantations were established in the area, initially along the high natural levees of the Mississippi River and Bayou Lafourche, but late in the period they spread to the natural levees of the larger distributary systems. Small farms also spread along the distributary natural levees during this period, and camps continued to be present on small distributaries in the swamps. Communities, such as Plaquemine, Donaldsonville, Napoleonville and Brashear City, developed on the higher natural levees at their junction with important water communication routes.

**Assessment:** Previous surveys had recorded nine sites in the study area that produced evidence of Early American period occupation. Four of these (16TR91, 16TR93, 16TR96 and 16TR185) were houses or other structures associated with sugar plantations located along Little Bayou Black. Three other Early American period occupations were recorded at sites along Bayou Boeuf in the Morgan City area, including a plantation house (16SMY133), a small farm (16SMY146), and a Civil War fort (16SMY147). The other two sites included a church located at Chacahoula (16TR99) and an unidentified structure (16AS24) located on Belle River.

The sample survey recorded 25 sites that produced evidence of Early American period occupation, primarily sherds of pearlware and early white-ware (Figure 9-4). This represents an increase of at least 100 percent over the previous period, and that is probably a conservative figure because, as noted above, some of the Colonial period sites may date slightly later than suggested. As in the previous period most of the sites occur along Bayou Lafourche and crevasses coming off it. Many of these probably represent Acadian sites that continued to be occupied into the early-to-middle nineteenth century;

however, some, such as 16IV36 and 16IV45, may be associated with Anglo-American sugar plantations that became increasingly common along Bayou Lafourche after 1830. As with the previous hypothesis, documentary research on specific properties will be required to identify the occupants of these sites. The four sites not located along Bayou Lafourche are associated with the Bayou Plaquemine and Bayou Goula crevasses. Two of these sites, 16IV41 and 16IV158, may represent parts of the Chitimacha village that persisted along Bayou Plaquemine. The other two sites, 16IV36 and 16IV45, are apparently associated with sugar plantations located on Bayou Jacob and Bayou Goula, respectively.

Taken as a whole, the archaeological data from the study area appear to support the hypothesis of increasing settlement density during this period. The shift to commercial sugarcane cultivation is reflected in the previous site data, but not as clearly in the sample survey data. One reason for the latter may be the location of the sample survey units. Along Bayou Lafourche the boundary of the study area often fell beyond the 40 arpent line, and therefore to the rear of most of the buildings on plantations. The only areas surveyed in which this was not the case were large crevasse natural levees such as those along Bayou Plaquemine, Bayou Goula, and the Attakapas Canal.

**1c. Hypothesis:** After the Civil War many of the plantations and small farms located on the smaller distributary natural levees were abandoned due to increased flooding from the Atchafalaya River. Plantations continued to operate along the Mississippi River and Bayou Lafourche, but these became larger and fewer in number during the early twentieth century. The number of sugar mills also decreased after 1900 as they were replaced by large, centralized factories.

Commercial cypress lumbering increased significantly after 1890 due primarily to the depletion of timber in the northeast and Great Lakes regions and the expansion of the railroads. It persisted until about 1930 by which time much of the timber had been cut. Sawmills and mill towns were established along the main railroad lines which followed the higher natural levees. Camps were established on small distributaries in the swamps or, later on quarterboats.

Commercial fishing developed largely due to the increased flow down the Atchafalaya River. Fish-

ing camps grew in number early in the period, but later as flooding increased many fishermen switched to houseboats. After the construction of the Atchafalaya Spillway in the early 1930s most residents of the basin moved to communities along the margins of the Spillway.

Communities spread along some smaller natural levees and along railroad lines. Spacing between communities was related to the location of communication routes and economic factors, such as travel time to market. Some communities from the previous period, such as Plaquemine, Donaldsonville, and Morgan City, developed into towns because of their location on railroad lines.

**Assessment:** Twenty-nine sites with occupations dating to the Postbellum and Modern period were recorded in the study area prior to the present research. Eighteen of those occurred along Little Bayou Black between Thibodaux and Houma, and most of those sites represent houses or other structures on sugar plantations. Another structure associated with a sugar plantation (16TR122) was located on Bayou Black west of Gibson. Most of the remaining sites were associated with sawmill communities located along the Southern Pacific railroad line between Thibodaux and Gibson.

The sample survey recorded 41 sites that produced evidence of Postbellum and Modern period occupations, a 64 percent increase over the previous period (Figure 9-5). The indicators of occupation during this period were generally later varieties of whiteware, ironstone, slipped stonewares, later mold-made and machine-made bottles, and wire nails. Most of these sites appear to represent residences associated with sugar plantations or small landholdings. Two sites may have been the former locations of sugar mills, and a third was reportedly a shop or other outbuilding associated with a sugar plantation. In most of the areas surveyed site densities increased during this period, probably reflecting a general increase in population in the study area until the Great Depression. One exception was the upper end of the Bayou St. Vincent crevasse, where there appears to have been little occupation after the Civil War. In contrast, the upper end of the Attakapas Canal crevasse, which had no evidence of earlier occupation, contained six sites dating to the Postbellum and Modern period.

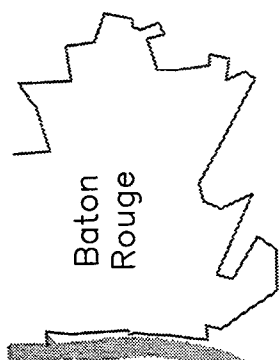
The archaeological data from the sample survey emphasize the continued importance of sugar cultivation in the study area during this period. The abandonment of plantations located on the smaller distributary natural levees is not reflected in the sample survey data primarily because the areas most affected, along the western and southern edges of the study area, were not examined extensively. However, this pattern is certainly suggested by historic maps and other documentary sources. The same may be said for the appearance of commercial fishing in the western portion of the study area. The brief period of commercial cypress lumbering is also not apparent in the sample survey data, again for reasons of survey location; however, it is clearly reflected in the previous site data from sawmills such as Good Land (16TR114) and Donner (16TR121) and their associated company towns.

**1d. Hypothesis:** Rehder (1971) identified three patterns among contemporary sugar plantations within the study area: a linear pattern along the Mississippi River, a "nodal-block" pattern along Bayou Lafourche, and a "bayou-block" pattern along the smaller streams south of Thibodaux. He attributed these patterns to a combination of physiographic and historical factors. These patterns should be reflected in the archaeological remains of plantations in the study area.

**Assessment:** Unfortunately, most of the archaeological data from the study area lack the detail needed to adequately address this question. Test excavations at sites associated with sugar plantations will be required to collect the data necessary to identify material correlates of Rehder's plantation types.

### *Summary*

The present study has summarized a substantial body of existing archaeological data and provided new information on site distribution and densities in the eastern portion of the Lower Atchafalaya Basin. Perhaps the most interesting finding concerns the distribution of late prehistoric settlement, which appears to have been concentrated on the small distributary natural levees in proximity to Lakes Verret, Palourde and Grassy. Particularly noteworthy is the occurrence of mound sites in these settings and their absence from the much higher and broader natural levees of the trunk channel of the Lafourche delta



# Legend

## GEOMORPHIC FEATURES



NATURAL LEVEE

DISTRIBUTARY CHANNELS

STUDY AREA BOUNDARY

## EARLY AMERICAN PERIOD SITES

16AS25 • ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES

Mississippi

Donaldsonville

Bayou

Napoleonville

16AS81  
16AS80  
16AS84

Terre Fort

Grand

Lake

Atchafalaya

Plaquemine

White  
Castle

16IV36  
16IV41  
16IV158

16IV45

16IV43  
16AS91

16AS92  
16AS90  
16AS93

16AS77  
16AS78

16AS79  
16AS82

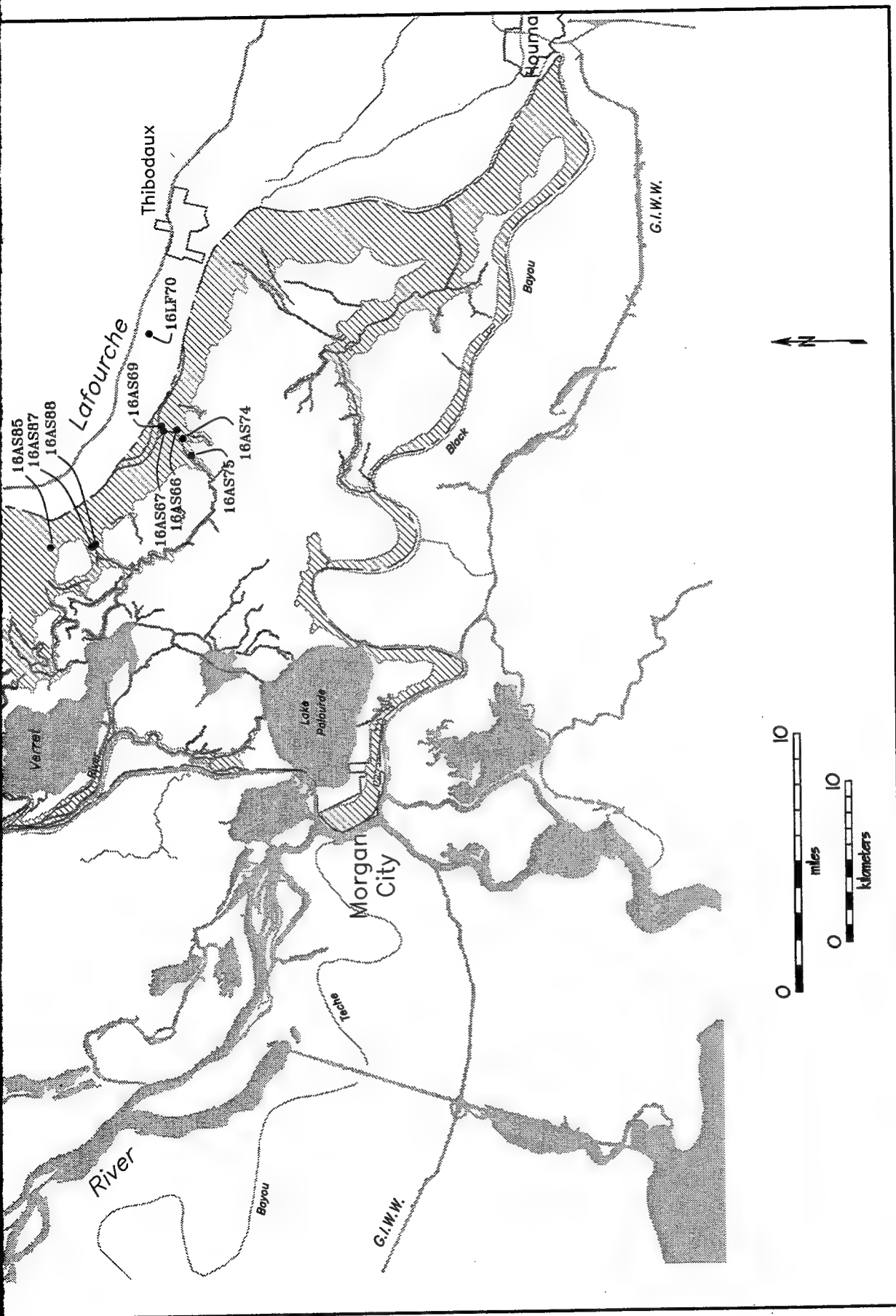
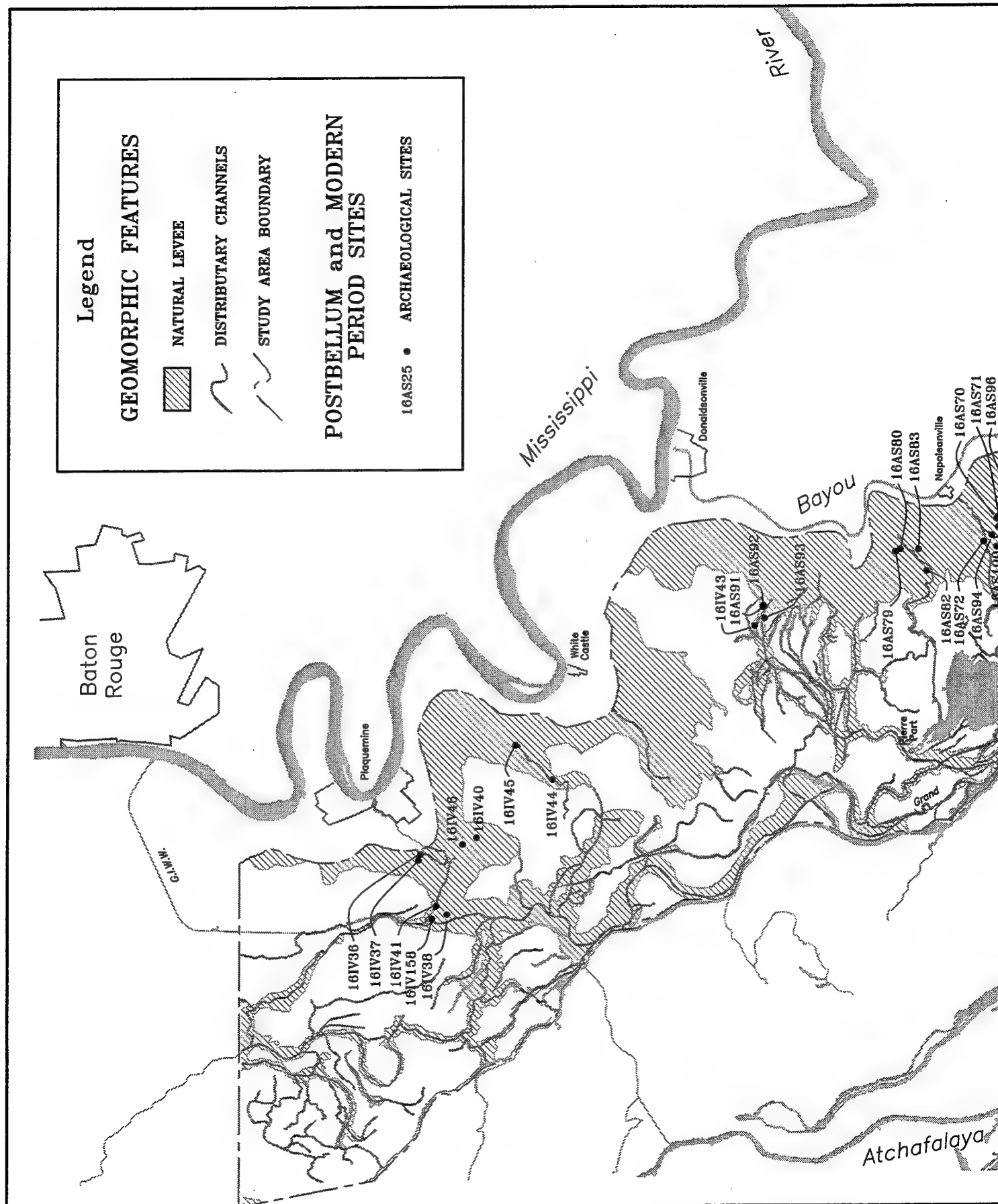


Figure 9-4. Distribution of Early American period sites in the study area.



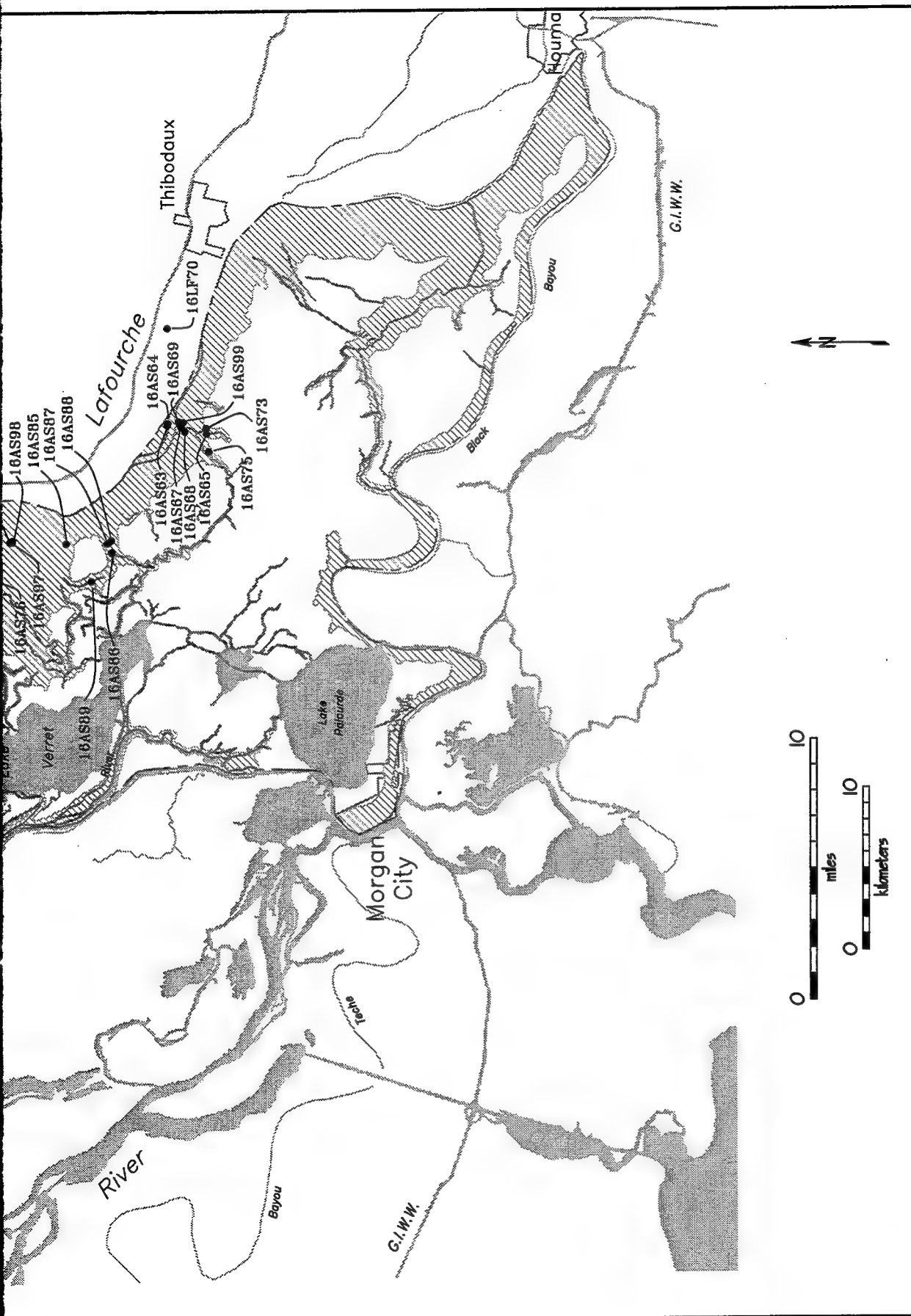


Figure 9-5. Distribution of Postbellum and Modern period sites in the study area.

complex. While the lack of large non-mound villages may be due in part to their burial by recent sedimentation from Bayou Lafourche, this does not explain the absence of mound sites. Gibson (1990:3) has noted a similar distribution along the middle portion of the trunk channel of the Teche delta complex. He attributes it to the higher productivity of the adjacent wetlands and to the persistence of a hunting-and-gathering adaptation in this region throughout much of prehistory. Testing this hypothesis in either the Teche or Lafourche deltas will require a program of excavations directed at the recovery of subsistence data from sites in these areas.

The other interesting finding of the present study was the number and location of Colonial period sites identified during the sample survey. The presence of significant numbers of these sites was not particularly surprising given the history of settlement of Bayou Lafourche, but their occurrence along several of the crevasse natural levees was not expected. The functional nature of these sites is not clear at present. Some may represent hunters' or trappers' camps while others probably represent farmsteads; again only additional excavations can resolve this question.

## REFERENCES

- Aldrich, C. C., M. W. DeBlieux, and Fred B. Kniffen  
1943 The Spanish Moss Industry of Louisiana. *Economic Geography* 19.
- Allain, Mathé  
1988 "Not Worth a Straw": *French Colonial Policy and the Early Years of Louisiana*. The Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette.
- Altschul, Jeffrey H.  
1978 *Cultural Resources Impact Assessment: Houma-Terrebonne Regional Sewerage Plan*. Report No. 10. New World Research, Inc. Submitted to Region VI, U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, Dallas.
- American State Papers (ASP)  
1834 *Documents Legislative and Executive of the Congress of the United States, In Relation to The Public Lands, From the First Session of the First Congress to the First Session of the Twenty-Third Congress: March 4, 1789, to June 15, 1834*. Selected and edited by Walter Lowrie. Volume III, from December 22, 1815, to May 26, 1824. Duff Green, Washington, D.C.
- Anderson, David G., J.W. Joseph, and Mary Beth Reed  
1997 *Fort Polk Historic Preservation Plan: Technical Synthesis of Cultural Resource Investigations, Fort Polk, Louisiana*. Garrow & Associates, Atlanta. Submitted to the National Park Service, Interagency Archeological Services Division, Atlanta.
- Arthur, Stanley C.  
1928 *The Fur Animals of Louisiana*. Bulletin No. 28, Louisiana Department of Conservation, Baton Rouge.
- Archivo General de Indians (AGI)  
1987 Correspondencia de los Gobernadores de la Louisiana y la Florida Occidental, Anos 1766-1824, Seccion Papales de Cuba, legajos 181-227B. Servicio de Microfilm, Direccion de Archivas Estatales, Madrid. Copies housed at the University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette.
- Assumption Pioneer*  
1927 4 June. Napoleonville, Louisiana.
- Banks, Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P.  
1863 *Department of the Gulf: Map No. 7. Grand Lake Region*. Map on file, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

*Lower Atchafalaya Backwater Area*

- Barker, Alex  
 1992 *Final Report on an Archaeological Survey along the Western Margin of the Upper Tensas Basin*. Submitted to Louisiana Division of Archaeology, Department of Culture, Recreation and Tourism, Baton Rouge.
- 1988 Coles Creek in the Heartland: Information Stress and Hierarchy Formation in Simple Chiefdoms. Paper presented at the 45th Annual Meeting of the Southeastern Archaeological Conference, New Orleans.
- Beavers, Richard  
 1982 *Data Recovery for Area of Adverse Impact by Proposed Access Facilities at the Barataria Basin, Marsh Unit-Core Area*. Report Submitted to Jean Lafitte National Historical Park and Preserve, New Orleans.
- Belmont, John S.  
 1967 The Culture Sequence at the Greenhouse Site, Louisiana. *Southeastern Archaeological Conference Bulletin* 6:27-34.
- 1985 A Reconnaissance of the Boeuf Basin, Louisiana. *Louisiana Archaeology* 10:271-284.
- n.d. Notes on Tensas Basin Ceramics. Ms. on file at Coastal Environments, Inc., Baton Rouge.
- Bergeron, Maida Owens  
 1975 *Language Maintenance and Shift in a Bayou Community*. Unpublished Master's thesis. Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Berry, B. J. L.  
 1967 *Geography of Market Centers and Retail Distribution*. Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey.
- Billington, Ray Allen, and Martin Ridge  
 1982 *Westward Expansion: A History of the American Frontier*. 5th edition. MacMillan, New York.
- Binford, Lewis  
 1980 Willow Smoke and Dogs' Tails: Hunter-Gatherer Settlement Systems and Archaeological Site Formation. *American Antiquity* 45(1):4-20.
- Blake, Sylvia Dugger  
 1971 *Flow Blue*. Wallace-Homestead, Des Moines, Iowa.
- Bouchereau, Louis  
 1862 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops, Made in Louisiana, in 1861-62*. Young, Bright & Co., New Orleans.
- 1880 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops, Made in Louisiana, in 1879-80*. Young, Bright & Co., New Orleans.
- Bowman, Greg, and Janel Curry-Roper  
 1982 *The Houma People of Louisiana: A Story of Survival*. United Houma Nation, Inc., Houma, Louisiana.
- Brackenridge, H. M.  
 1814 *Views of Louisiana*. Pittsburgh, Cramer, Spear and Eichbaum.
- Brain, Jeffrey P.  
 1978 Late Prehistoric Settlement Patterning in the Yazoo Basin and Natchez Bluffs Regions of the Lower Mississippi Valley. In *Mississippian Settlement Patterns*, edited by Bruce D. Smith, pp. 331-368. Academic Press, New York.
- 1979 *Tunica Treasure*. Papers of the Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology, Vol. 71. Harvard University, Cambridge.
- 1988 *Tunica Archaeology*. Publications of the Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology, Volume 78. Harvard University, Cambridge.
- Brasseaux, Carl A.  
 1992 *Acadian to Cajun: Transformation of a People, 1803-1877*. University Press of Mississippi, Jackson.
- Braun, David P.  
 1977 *Middle Woodland—(Early) Late Woodland Social Change in the Prehistoric Central Midwestern U.S.* Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor.

- Britsch, Dale  
1998 Geomorphic Investigation of the Upper Morganza and Backwater Area. Ms. on file at Coastal Environments, Inc.
- Brown, Ian  
1982 *The Southeastern Check Stamped Pottery Tradition: A View from Louisiana*. Special Paper No. 4. Mid-Continental Journal of Archaeology, Kent, Ohio.  
1985 *Natchez Indian Archaeology: Culture Change and Stability in the Lower Mississippi Valley*. Archaeological Report No. 15. Mississippi Department of Archives and History, Jackson.
- Brown, Ian W., and Nancy Lambert-Brown  
1978 *Archaeological Investigations at the Banana Bayou Mound (33-I-6)*. Research Notes No. 5. Petite Anse Project, Lower Mississippi Survey, Peabody Museum, Harvard University, Cambridge.
- Byrd, Kathleen M., and Robert W. Neuman  
1978 Archaeological Data Relative to Prehistoric Subsistence in the Lower Mississippi River Alluvial Valley. In *Man and Environment in the Lower Mississippi Valley*, edited by Sam B. Hilliard, pp. 9-21. Geoscience and Man No. 14. School of Geoscience, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Carr, Holly Ann  
1982 Preliminary Analysis of the Faunal Remains. In *Powell Canal*, edited by John H. House, pp. 66-71. Research Series No. 19. Arkansas Archeological Survey, Fayetteville.
- Castille, George J.  
1979 *A Test of Two Methods of Archaeological Analysis: The Welcome Plantation Artifact Pattern*. Unpublished Master's thesis, Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Castille, George J., Douglas D. Bryant, Joan M. Exnicious, William D. Reeves, and Susan D. deFrance  
1986 *Urban Archaeology in Old New Orleans: Historical and Archaeological Investigations within the Greater New Orleans Bridge No. 2 Right-of-Way*. 3 vols. Coastal Environments, Inc. Submitted to Office of Highways, Louisiana Department of Transportation and Development.
- Castille, George J., and Richard A. Weinstein  
1979 *A Determination of Impact of the Proposed Department of Energy Weeks Island to St. James Pipeline on the Grand Bayou Site (16 AS 13)*. Coastal Environments, Inc., Baton Rouge. Submitted to Parsons-Gilbane, New Orleans, Louisiana.
- Charlevoix, Pierre F. X. de  
1977 *Charlevoix's Louisiana: Selections from the History and the Journal*. Charles E. O'Neill, editor. Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Christaller, Walter  
1933 *Die Zentralen Orte in Süddeutschland*. Gustav Fischer Verlag, Jena.
- Clayton, Lawrence A., Vernon James Knight, Jr., and Edward C. Moore  
1993 *The De Soto Chronicles: The Expedition of Hernando de Soto to North America in 1539-1543*. 2 Vols. University of Alabama, Tuscaloosa.
- Coastal Environments, Inc.  
1977 *Cultural Resources Evaluation of the Northern Gulf of Mexico Continental Shelf*. 3 vols. Cultural Resource Management Studies, Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation, National Park Service, U.S. Department of the Interior, Washington, D.C.
- Collins, Henry B.  
1927 Archeological Work in Louisiana and Mississippi. In *Explorations and Fieldwork of the Smithsonian Institution in 1926*, pp. 200-207. Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections No. 78(7). Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C.
- 1941 Relationships of an Early Indian Cranial Series from Louisiana. *Journal of the Washington Academy of Science* 31:145-155.

*Lower Atchafalaya Backwater Area*

Comeaux, Malcolm L.

- 1972 *Atchafalaya Swamp Life: Settlement and Folk Occupations*. Geoscience and Man No. 2. School of Geoscience, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

- 1978 Louisiana's Acadians: The Environmental Impact. In *The Cajuns: Essays on Their History and Culture*. Glenn R. Conrad, editor. History Series No. 11. Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette.

Conrad, Glenn, ed.

- 1970 *First Families of Louisiana*, 2 vols. Claitor's, Baton Rouge.

Craig, Nancy Jo, Latimore M. Smith, Nelwyn M. Gilmore, Gary D. Lester, and Alanea M. Williams

- 1987 *The Natural Communities of Coastal Louisiana: Classification and Description*. Louisiana Department of Wildlife and Fisheries. Submitted to the Louisiana Department of Natural Resources.

D'Anville, Jean-Baptiste

- 1732 *Carte de la Louisiane*. Map Collection, Cammie Henry Research Center, Northwestern State University, Natchitoches, Louisiana.

Darby, William

- 1817 *A Geographical Description of the States of Louisiana, the Southern Part of Mississippi, and the Territory of Alabama*. James Olmstead, New York.

Davis, Dave D. (editor)

- 1984 *Perspectives on Gulf Coast Prehistory*. University Presses of Florida, Gainesville.

Delanglez, Jean (editor)

- 1937 Documents: M. Le Maire on Louisiana. *Mid-America* 9(2): 124-54.

Delisle, Guillaume

- 1718 *Carte de la Louisiane et du Cours du Mississippi*. Map Collection, Cammie Henry Research Center, Northwestern State University, Natchitoches, Louisiana.

Ditchy, Jay K., trans.

- 1930 Early Census Tables of Louisiana. *Louisiana Historical Quarterly* 13:205-29.

Du Pratz, Antoine Simon le Page

- 1975 *The History of Louisiana*. T. Becket, [1774] London. 1975 facsimile ed. Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

Eakin, Sue Lyles

- 1968 The Atchafalaya. In *The Rivers and Bayous of Louisiana*, edited by Edwin Adams Davis, pp. 113-120. Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

Edwards, Jay D. and Tom Wells

- 1993 *Historic Louisiana Nails: Aids to the Dating of Old Buildings*. Geoscience Publications, Department of Geology and Anthropology, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

Fisk, Harold N.

- 1952 *Geological Investigation of the Atchafalaya Basin and the Problem of Mississippi River Diversion*. 2 vols. Waterways Experiment Station, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Vicksburg.

Floyd, Robert

- 1982 *A Cultural Resources Survey of Lake Palourde/Grassy Lake Area, St. Martin Parish, Louisiana*. John W. Chance & Associates, Lafayette. Submitted to Division of Archaeology, Department of Culture, Recreation and Tourism, Baton Rouge.

Ford, James A.

- 1936 *Analysis of Indian Village Site Collections from Louisiana and Mississippi*. Anthropological Study No. 2. Geological Survey, Louisiana Department of Conservation, New Orleans.

Ford, James A., and George I. Quimby, Jr.

- 1945 *The Tchefuncte Culture, an Early Occupation of the Lower Mississippi Valley*. Memoir No. 2. Society for American Archaeology, Menasha, Wisconsin.

Frazier, David E.

- 1967 Recent Deltaic Deposits of the Mississippi River: Their Development and Chronology. *Transactions of the Gulf Coast Association of Geological Societies* 17:287-315.

- Fritz, Gayle J.  
 1990 Multiple Pathways to Farming in Precontact Eastern North America. *Journal of World Prehistory* 4:387-435.
- 1995 Archeobotanical Remains from the Bayou Des Familles Site. In *Archeological Data Recovery at 16JE218, Jefferson Parish, Louisiana*, by Tristram R. Kidder. Earth Search, Inc., New Orleans. Submitted to U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District.
- Fritz, Gayle J., and Tristram R. Kidder  
 1993 Recent Investigations into Prehistoric Agriculture in the Lower Mississippi Valley. *Southeastern Archaeology* 12:1-14.
- Fuller, Richard S., and Noel R. Stowe  
 1982 A Proposed Typology for Late Shell Tempered Ceramics in the Mobile Bay/Mobile-Tensaw Delta Region. In *Archaeology in Southwestern Alabama: A Collection of Papers*, edited by Cailup Curren, pp. 45-93. Alabama Tombigbee Regional Commission.
- Gagliano, Sherwood  
 1967 *Occupation Sequence at Avery Island*. Report No. 22. Coastal Studies Series, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- 1970 *Archaeological and Geological Studies at Avery Island, 1968-1970*. Coastal Studies Institute, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- 1984 Geoarchaeology of the Northern Gulf Shore. In *Perspectives on Gulf Coast Prehistory*, edited by Dave D. Davis, pp. 1-40. Ripley P. Bullen Monographs in Anthropology and History No. 5. University Presses of Florida, Gainesville.
- Gagliano, Sherwood M., and Clarence H. Webb  
 1970 Archaic-Poverty Point Transition at the Pearl River Mouth. *Southeastern Archaeological Conference Bulletin* 12:47-72.
- Gagliano, Sherwood, Charles E. Pearson, Richard A. Weinstein, Diane E. Wiseman, and Christopher J. McClendon  
 1982 *Sedimentary Studies of Prehistoric Archaeological Sites: Criteria for the Identification of Submerged Archaeological Sites of the Northern Gulf of Mexico Continental Shelf*. Coastal Environments, Inc. Submitted to the National Park Service.
- Gagliano, Sherwood M., Richard A. Weinstein, and Eileen K. Burden  
 1975 *Archeological Investigations along the Gulf Intracoastal Waterway: Coastal Louisiana Area*. Coastal Environments, Inc. Submitted to New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.
- Gagliano, Sherwood M., Richard A. Weinstein, Eileen K. Burden, Katherine L. Brooks, and Wayne P. Glander  
 1979 *Cultural Resources Survey of the Barataria, Segnette, and Rigaud Waterways, Jefferson Parish, Louisiana*. 2 vols. Coastal Environments, Inc. Submitted to New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.
- Gagliano, Sherwood M., Richard A. Weinstein, Bert Rader, Benjamin A. Small, and Kathleen McCloskey  
 1978 *Cultural Resources Survey of the Teche-Vermilion Conveyance Channel, St. Landry Parish, Louisiana*. Coastal Environments Inc., Baton Rouge. Submitted to U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District.
- Gates, William C. Jr., and Dana Ormerod  
 1982 The East Liverpool Pottery District: Identification of Manufacturers and Marks. *Historical Archaeology* 16:1-358.
- Gatschet, A. S.  
 1883 The Shetimasha Indians of St. Mary's Parish, Southern Louisiana. *Transactions of the Anthropological Society of Washington* 2:148-158.
- Gayarré, Charles E.  
 1885 *A History of Louisiana*, 4 vols. A. Hawkins, New Orleans.
- Gertjeansen, Doyle J., and J. Richard Shenkel  
 1983 Laboratory Simulation of Tchefuncte Period Ceramic Vessels from the Pontchartrain Basin. *Southeastern Archaeology* 2(1):37-63.
- Giardino, Marco J.  
 1985 *Ceramic Attribute Analysis and Ethnic Group Composition: An Example from*

- Southeastern Louisiana*. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, Tulane University, New Orleans.
- Gibson, Jon L.
- 1974 The Tchefuncte Culture in the Bayou Vermilion Basin, South Central Louisiana: A Developmental Case Study. *Bulletin of the Texas Archeological Society* 45:67-95.
- 1976 *Archaeological Survey of Bayou Teche, Vermilion River and Freshwater Bayou, South-Central Louisiana*. Report No. 2. Center for Archaeological Studies, University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette.
- 1978 *Archaeological Survey of the Lower Atchafalaya Region, South Central Louisiana*. Report No. 5. Center for Archaeological Studies, University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette.
- 1982 *Archeology and Ethnology on the Edges of the Atchafalaya Basin, South Central Louisiana: A Cultural Resources Survey of the Atchafalaya Basin Protection Levees*. Center for Archaeological Studies, University of Southwestern Louisiana. Submitted to New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.
- 1990 *Archaeological Survey of the Mid-Teche Ridge, South Louisiana: From Bayou Gerimond to Portage Guidry*. University of Southwestern Louisiana Center for Archaeological Studies. Lafayette, Louisiana.
- Gibson, Jon L., and J. Richard Schenkel
- 1988 Louisiana Earthworks: Middle Woodland and Predecessors. In *Middle Woodland Settlement and Ceremonialism in the Mid-South and Lower Mississippi Valley*, edited by R.C. Mainfort, pp. 17-18. Archaeological Report No. 22, Mississippi Department of Archives and History, Jackson.
- Giraud, Marcel
- 1966 *Histoire de la Louisiane Française, Tome III: L'Epoque de John Law (1717-1720)*. Presses Universitaires de France, Paris.
- 1987 *A History of Louisiana: The Company of the Indies, 1723-1731*, Vol. V. Brian Pearce, translator. Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Godden, Jeffrey A.
- 1964 *Encyclopedia of British Potter and Porcelain Marks*. Bonanza Books, New York.
- Goodwin, R. Christopher, Stephen Hinks, William P. Athens, Paul C. Armstrong, Sylvia I. Faure, Jennifer A. Cohen, and James M. Wojtala
- 1989 *Cultural Resources Investigations of the West Bank Hurricane Protection Project, Jefferson Parish, Louisiana*. R. Christopher Goodwin and Associates, New Orleans. Submitted to U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District.
- Goodwin, R. Christopher, Jill-Karen Yakubik, Galloway W. Selby, Kenneth R. Jones, Debra Stayner, and Janice Cooper
- 1985 *Cultural Resources Survey of the Morgan City and Vicinity Hurricane Protection Project*. R. Christopher Goodwin and Associates, Inc. Submitted to New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.
- Greer, Georgeanna H.
- 1981 *American Stonewares, the Art and Craft of Utilitarian Potters*. Schiffer Publishing, Exton, PA.
- Griffin, James B.
- 1967 Eastern North American Archaeology: A Summary. *Science* 156(3772):175-191.
- Guevin, Bryan L.
- 1979 *The Ethno-Archaeology of the Houma Indians*. Unpublished Master's thesis, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- 1984 Grand Houmas Village: An Historic Houma Indian Site (16AN35) Ascension Parish, Louisiana. *Louisiana Archaeology* 11:89-110.
- Haggett, Peter
- 1965 *Locational Analysis in Human Geography*. Edward Arnold, London.

- Hally, David J.  
1972 *The Plaquemine and Mississippian Occupations of the Upper Tensas Basin, Louisiana*. Unpublished, Ph.D. dissertation. Department of Anthropology, Harvard University, Cambridge.
- Harris, William Herbert  
1881 *Louisiana Products, Resources and Attractions with a Sketch of the Parishes*. W. H. Harris, New Orleans.
- Heinrich, Paul V.  
1994 Geological Setting. In *Cultural Resources Investigations Related to the West Belle Pass Headland Restoration Project, Lafourche Parish, Louisiana*, edited by R.A. Weinstein. Coastal Environments, Inc. Submitted to the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District.
- Historical Records Survey  
1942 *Inventory of Parish Archives in Louisiana, vol. 4, Assumption Parish*. Department of Archives, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Holley, George R., and Gary B. DeMarçay  
1977 Preliminary Report on the Prehistory of Barataria. Paper presented at the 3rd Annual Meeting of the Louisiana Archaeological Society, New Orleans.
- Holmes, Jack D. L.  
1978 Some Economic Problems of Spanish Governors in Louisiana. In *Readings in Louisiana History*, edited by Glenn Conrad, pp. 55-60. The Louisiana Historical Association, New Orleans.
- Hudgeons, Mark  
1987 *The Official Blackbook Price Guide of United States Coins*. 26th edition, Random House, New York.
- Hunter, Robert R., and George L. Miller  
1994 English Shell-Edged Earthenware. *The Magazine Antiques* 145(3):432-444.
- Hunter, Donald G., Dayna Bowker Lee, Whitney J. Autin, Carey L. Cox, and Katherine M. Roberts  
1998 *Archaeology along the Lower Tensas: Cultural Resources Investigations Relating to Items 2A and 2B, Catahoula Parish, Louisiana*. Coastal Environments, Inc., Baton Rouge. Draft report submitted to U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Vicksburg District.
- Hunter, Donald G., Charles E. Pearson, and Sally K. Reeves  
1988 *An Archaeological Survey of Golden Ranch Plantation, Lafourche Parish, Louisiana*. Coastal Environments, Inc., Baton Rouge. Submitted to Division of Archaeology, Louisiana Department of Culture, Recreation and Tourism, Baton Rouge.
- Hutchins, Thomas  
1968 *An Historical Narrative and Topographical [1784] Description of Louisiana, and West-Florida*. Thomas Hutchins, Philadelphia. 1968 facsimile edition. University of Florida Press, Gainesville.
- Jackson, H. Edwin  
1986 *Sedentism and Hunter-Gatherer Adaptations in the Lower Mississippi Valley: Subsistence Strategies During the Poverty Point Period*. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor.
- Jeter, Marvin D., Jerome C. Rose, G. Ishmael Williams, Jr., and Anna M. Harmon  
1989 *Archeology and Bioarcheology of the Lower Mississippi Valley and Trans-Mississippi South in Arkansas and Louisiana*. Research Series No. 37. Arkansas Archeological Survey, Fayetteville.
- Jochim, Michael  
1976 *Hunter-Gatherer Subsistence and Settlement: A Predictive Model*. Academic Press, New York.
- Jones, Dennis, and Malcolm Shuman  
1987 *Archaeological Atlas and Report of Prehistoric Indian Mounds in Louisiana. Volume I—Ascension, Iberville, Point Coupee, St. James, and West Baton Rouge Parishes*. Museum of Geoscience, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Kane, Harnett T.  
1943 *The Bayous of Louisiana*. William Morrow and Co., New York.

- Kidder, Tristram R.  
 1986 *Final Report on Archaeological Test Excavations in the Central Boeuf Basin, Louisiana, 1985*. Lower Mississippi Survey Bulletin 10. Peabody Museum, Harvard University.
- 1992 Coles Creek Period Social Organization and Evolution in Northeast Louisiana. In *Lords of the Southeast: Social Inequality and the Native Elites of Southeastern North America*, edited by A. Barker and T. Pauketat, pp. 145-162. Archaeological Papers No. 3. American Anthropological Association, Washington, D.C.
- 1993 *1992 Archaeological Test Excavations in Tensas Parish, Louisiana*. Archaeological Report No. 2. Center for Archaeology, Tulane University, New Orleans.
- 1995 *Archaeological Data Recovery at 16JE218, Jefferson Parish, Louisiana*. Earth Search, Inc. Report submitted to the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans.
- Kidder, Tristram R., and Gayle J. Fritz  
 1993 Subsistence and Social Change in the Lower Mississippi Valley: The Reno Brake and Osceola Sites, Louisiana. *Journal of Field Archaeology* 20(4):281-297.
- Kidder, Tristram R., Gayle J. Fritz, and Christopher J. Smith  
 1993 Chapter Six: Emerson (16TE104). In *1992 Archaeological Test Excavations in Tensas Parish, Louisiana*, by Tristram R. Kidder. Archaeological Report No. 2. Center for Archaeology, Tulane University, New Orleans.
- Kidder, Tristram R., and Douglas C. Wells  
 1992 Baytown Period Settlement Organization in the Lower Mississippi Valley. Paper Presented at the 49th Annual Meeting of the Southeastern Archaeological Conference, Little Rock.
- Kinnaird, Lawrence  
 1949 *Spain in the Mississippi Valley*, 4 volumes. Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the Year 1945. U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.
- Kniffen, Fred B.  
 1936 Preliminary Report on the Indian Mounds and Middens of Plaquemines and St. Bernard Parishes. In *Lower Mississippi River Delta: Reports on the Geology of Plaquemines and St. Bernard Parishes*, by Richard J. Russell, H. V. Howe, J. H. McGuirt, C. F. Dohm, W. Hadley, Jr., F. B. Kniffen, and C. A. Brown, pp. 407-422. Geological Bulletin No. 8. Geological Survey, Louisiana Department of Conservation, New Orleans.
- Kniffen, Fred B.  
 1938 The Indian Mounds of Iberville Parish. In *Reports on the Geology of Iberville and Ascension Parishes*, by Henry V. Howe, Richard J. Russell, Fred B. Kniffen, James H. McGuirt, and Stanley M. McDonald, pp. 189-207. Geological Bulletin No. 13. Geological Survey, Louisiana Department of Conservation, New Orleans.
- Knight, Vernon J., Jr.  
 1984 Late Prehistoric Adaptation in the Mobile Bay Region. In *Perspectives on Gulf Coast Prehistory*, edited by Dave D. Davis, pp. 198-215. University Presses of Florida, Gainesville.
- Knipmeyer, W. B.  
 1956 *Settlement Succession in Eastern French Louisiana*. Ph.D. dissertation, Louisiana State University. University Microfilms, Ann Arbor.
- Kovel, Ralph and Terry Kovel  
 1986 *Kovels' New Dictionary of Marks*. Crown Publishers, New York.
- La Harpe, Jean-Baptiste Benard de  
 1971 *The Historical Journal of the Establishment of the French in Louisiana*. Translated by Joan Cain and Virginia Koenig, edited and annotated by Glenn R. Conrad. U.S.L. History Series No. 3. Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette.
- Lafferty, Robert H., III, Jeffrey L. Otinger, Sandra Clements Scholtz, W. Fredrick Limp, Beverly Watkins, and Robert D. Jones  
 1981 *Settlement Predictions in Sparta: A Location Analysis and Cultural Resource*

- Assessment in the Uplands of Calhoun County, Arkansas*. Research Series No. 14. Arkansas Archeological Survey, Fayetteville.
- Lamb, Teresia R.  
1983 *Boudreaux Site (16JE53), Jefferson Parish, Louisiana: Marksville Settlement Patterning*. Unpublished Master's thesis, Department of Anthropology, University of Florida.
- Le Gac, Charles  
1718-1721 *Memoire of Charles Le Gac, Director of the Company of the Indies in Louisiana, 1718-1721*. Translated by Olivia Blanchard. Survey of Federal Archives in Louisiana. Works Progress Administration and Louisiana State University.
- Liebowitz, Joan  
1985 *Yellowware: The Transitional Ceramic*. Schiffer Publishing, West Chester, Pennsylvania.
- Lockett, Samuel H.  
1969 *Louisiana as It Is: A Geographical and Topographical Description of the State*. Lauren C. Post, editor. Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Lofstrom, Edward  
1976 *A Seriation of Historic Ceramics in the Midwest, 1780-1870*. Paper presented at the Joint Plains-Midwest Anthropological Conference.
- Louisiana Department of Agriculture and Immigration  
1920 *Louisiana: Her Agricultural Resources, Her Industrial Developments, Her Opportunities*. Ramires-Jones, Baton Rouge.
- Majewski, Teresita and Michael J. O'Brien  
1987 *The Use and Misuse of Nineteenth-Century English and American Ceramics in Archaeological Analysis*. In *Advances in Archaeological Method and Theory*, vol. 11, edited by Michael B. Schiffer, pp. 97-209. Academic Press, Chicago.
- Mancil, Ervin  
1972 *An Historical Geography of Industrial Cypress Lumbering in Louisiana*. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Manning, Kathy, Paul C. Armstrong, Eric C. Poplin, and R. Christopher Goodwin  
1987 *Cultural Resources Survey of the East Atchafalaya Basin Protection Levee Item E-44, Iberville Parish, Louisiana*. R. Christopher Goodwin and Associates, Inc. Submitted to New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.
- Mariaca, Maria Teresa  
1988 *Late Marksville/Early Baytown Period Subsistence Economy. Analysis of Three Faunal Assemblages from Northeast Louisiana*. Unpublished Master's thesis, Boston University, Boston.
- Marchand, Sidney A.  
1936 *The Flight of the Century (1800-1900) in Ascension Parish, Louisiana*. Donaldsonville, Louisiana.
- McColloh, William J.  
1859 *Map of the Parishes of Point Coupee, West Baton Rouge, and Iberville, Including Parts of the Parishes of St. Martin and Ascension, Louisiana*. Sarony, Major, and Knapp, New York.
- McIntire, William G.  
1958 *Prehistoric Indian Settlement of the Changing Mississippi River Delta*. Coastal Studies Series No. 1. Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- McMakin, Todd, Benjamin Maygarden, and Paul V. Heinrich  
1994 *Cultural Resources Survey of EABPL Off-Site Borrow Areas, Levee Items E-64, E-76, and E-84a, Iberville, Iberia, and Assumption Parishes, Louisiana*. Earth Search, Inc. Submitted to New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.
- McWilliams, Richebourg Gaillard, (editor)  
1953 *Fleur de Lis and Calumet*. Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge.
- 1981 *Iberville's Gulf Journals*. University of Alabama Press, University, Alabama.

*Lower Atchafalaya Backwater Area*

- Melton, Lee Joseph Jr.  
1948 *The Swampland Act of 1849 as Applied to Louisiana*. Unpublished Master's thesis, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Milanich, Jerald T., and Charles H. Fairbanks  
1980 *Florida Archaeology*. Academic Press, New York.
- Miller, George L., and Catherine Sullivan  
1984 Machine-Made Glass Containers and the End of Production for Mouth-Blown Bottles. *Historical Archaeology* 18 (2): 81-96.
- Mississippi River Commission [MRC]  
1881 *Survey of the Mississippi River*. Scale 1:20,000. Map on file, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Vicksburg District.
- Moir, Randall W.  
1987 Refined Earthenwares and Rural Ceramic Traditions. In *Historic Buildings, Material Culture, and People of the Prairie Margin*, edited by David H. Jurney and Randall W. Moir, pp. 97-120. Richland Creek Technical Services, vol. 5. Institute for the Study of Earth and Man, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.
- Moore, Clarence Bloomfield  
1913 Some Aboriginal Sites in Louisiana and Arkansas. *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 16:7-99.
- Moore, John Preston  
1974 Anglo-Spanish Rivalry on the Louisiana Frontier, 1763-68. In *The Spanish in the Mississippi Valley, 1762-1804*, pp. 75-86. University of Illinois, Chicago.
- Morgan City Historical Society  
1960 *A History of Morgan City, Louisiana*. Self published.
- Munsey, Cecil  
1970 *The Illustrated Guide to Collecting Bottles*. Hawthorn Books, New York.
- Neuman, Robert W.  
1978 A Cultural Resources Survey of the Proposed Weeks Island to St. James 36" Crude Oil Pipeline, Louisiana. Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge. Submitted to U.S. Department of Energy, Washington, D.C.
- Neuman, Robert W., and S. Frank Servello  
1976 *Atchafalaya Basin Archaeological Survey*. Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University. Submitted to New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.
- Norgress, Rachel E.  
1947 The History of the Cypress Lumber Industry in Louisiana. *Louisiana Historical Quarterly* 30(3):979-1059.
- Nuttall, Thomas  
1980 *A Journal of Travels into the Arkansas Territory During the Year 1819*. Edited by Savoie Lottinville. University of Oklahoma, Norman.
- Pearson, Charles E., Bryan L. Guevin, and Sally K. Reeves  
1989 *A Tongue of Land Near LaFourche: The Archaeology and History of Golden Ranch Plantation, Lafourche Parish, Louisiana*. Coastal Environments, Inc. Submitted to Division of Archaeology, Louisiana Department of Culture, Recreation and Tourism, Baton Rouge.
- Phillips, Philip P.  
1958 Application of Wheat-Gifford-Wasley Taxonomy to Eastern Ceramics. *American Antiquity* 24(2):117-125.  
1970 *Archaeological Survey in the Lower Yazoo Basin, Mississippi, 1949-1955*. 2 vols. Paper No. 60. Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology, Harvard University, Cambridge.
- Pitot, James  
1979 *Observations on the Colony of Louisiana from 1796 to 1802*. Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Plog, Stephen  
1976 Relative Efficiencies of Sampling Techniques for Archeological Surveys. In *The Early Mesoamerican Village*, edited by Kent V. Flannery, pp. 136-158. Academic Press,

- New York.
- Poisson, Paul du  
1727 Letter of October 3, 1727. In *The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents: Travels and Explorations of the Jesuit Missionaries in New France, 1610:1791*, LXVII, edited by Reuben Gold Thwaites. Paget Book Co., New York.
- Post, Lauren C.  
1962 *Cajun Sketches from the Prairies of Southwest Louisiana*. Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Prichard, Walter, Fred B. Kniffen, and Clair A. Brown (editors)  
1945 Southern Louisiana and Southern Alabama in 1819: The Journal of James Leander Cathcart. *Louisiana Historical Quarterly* 23(3):735-921.
- Pugh, W. W.  
1888 Bayou Lafourche from 1820 to 1825, Its Inhabitants, Customs, and Pursuits. *The Louisiana Planter and Sugar Manufacturer* 29 September. New Orleans.
- Quimby, George I., Jr.  
1951 *The Medora Site, West Baton Rouge Parish, Louisiana*. Anthropological Series No. 24(2). Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago.  
1957 *The Bayou Goula Site, Iberville Parish, Louisiana*. Fieldiana No. 47(2). Chicago Natural History Museum, Chicago.
- Ramsey, Carolyn  
1957 *Cajuns on the Bayous*. Hastings House, New York.
- Rehder, John B.  
1971 *Sugar Plantation Settlements of Southern Louisiana: A Cultural Geography*. Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University. University Microfilms, Ann Arbor.
- Robacker, E. F., and A. F. Robacker  
1978 *Spatware and Sponge: Hardy Perennials of Ceramics*. A. S. Barnes and Co., Cranberry, New Jersey.
- Roberts, Katherine M.  
1997 Plant Remains. In *Data Recovery Excavations at the Hedgeland Site (16CT19), Catahoula Parish, Louisiana.*, edited by Joanne Ryan Coastal Environments, Inc., Baton Rouge. Draft report submitted to U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Vicksburg District.
- Robin, Claude C.  
1807 *Voyages dans l'intérieur de la Louisiane, de la Floride occidentale, et dans l'isles de la Martinique et de Saint-Dominge, pendant les années 1802, 1803, 1804, 1805, et 1806*. F. Buisson, Paris.
- Rolingson, Martha Ann (editor)  
1982 *Emerging Patterns of Plum Bayou Culture: Preliminary Investigations of the Toltec Mounds Research Project*. Research Series No. 18. Arkansas Archeological Survey, Fayetteville.
- Rourke, Constance  
1936 *Audubon*. Harcourt, Brace, and Co., New York.
- Rowland, Dunbar, ed. and A. G. Sanders, trans.  
1973 *Mississippi Provincial Archives*, Vol. III. Reprinted. AMS, New York. Originally published 1932.  
1984 *Mississippi Provincial Archives: 1749*, Vol. V. Revised and edited by Patricia K. Galloway. Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Russel and Erwin Hardware Catalogue  
1980 *Illustrated Catalogue of American Hardware of the Russell and Erwin Manufacturing Company, 1865*. The Association for Preservation Technology.
- Ryan, Joanne (editor)  
1997 *Data Recovery Excavations at the Hedgeland Site (16CT19), Catahoula Parish, Louisiana*. Coastal Environments, Inc., Baton Rouge. Draft report submitted to U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Vicksburg District.
- Saucier, Roger T.  
1963 *Recent Geomorphic History of the Pontchartrain Basin, Louisiana*. Coastal Studies

- Series No. 9. Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- 1994 *Geomorphology and Quaternary Geologic History of the Lower Mississippi Valley*. 2 vols. U.S. Army Engineers Waterways Experiment Station, Vicksburg.
- Saunders, Joe, W., Thurman Allen, and Roger T. Saucier  
1994 Four Archaic? Mound Complexes in Northeast Louisiana. *Southeastern Archaeology* 13:134-153.
- Saunders, Rebecca  
1994 The Case for Archaic Period Mounds in Southeastern Louisiana. *Southeastern Archaeology* 13:118-134.
- 1997 Stylistic Influences on the Gulf Coastal Plain: New Evidence from Paddle Stamped Pottery in Louisiana. *Louisiana Archaeology* 22:93-123.
- Schumacher, B.A., W.J. Day, M.C. Amacher, and B.J. Miller  
1988 *Soils of the Mississippi River Alluvial Plain in Louisiana*. Bulletin No. 796. Louisiana Agricultural Experiment Station.
- Smith, Bruce D.  
1989 Origins of Agriculture in Eastern North America. *Science* 246:1566-1571.
- Smith, H. A.  
1986 *Prehistoric Settlement and Subsistence Patterns of the Baffin Bay Area of the Lower Texas Coast*. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, Southern Methodist University, Dallas.
- Smith, Lawson M., Joseph B. Dunbar, and Louis D. Britsch  
1986 *Geomorphological Investigation of the Atchafalaya Basin, Area West, Atchafalaya, Delta, and Terrebonne Marsh*. Technical Report No. GL-86-3. Waterways Experiment Station, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Vicksburg.
- South, Stanley  
1972 Evolution and Horizon as Revealed in Ceramic Analysis in Historical Archaeology. *Conference on Historic Site Archaeology Papers* 6:71-116.
- 1977 *Method and Theory in Historical Archaeology*. Academic Press, New York.
- Springer, James W.  
1973 *The Prehistory and Cultural Geography of Coastal Louisiana*. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, Yale University, New Haven.
- Springer, James W.  
1977 A Ceramic Sequence from Southern Louisiana and Its Implications for Type Frequency Seriation. *Louisiana Archaeology* 3:123-191.
- 1980 An Analysis of Prehistoric Food Remains from the Brusly St. Martin Site, Louisiana, with a Comparative Discussion of Mississippi Valley Faunal Studies. *Mid-Continental Journal of Archaeology* 5(2):193-223.
- Surveyor General's Office  
1846 Township and Range Plat of T9S, R12E, South Eastern District, Louisiana. Surveyor General's Office, Baton Rouge, Louisiana. Map on file, State Land Office, Baton Rouge.
- Steponaitis, Vincas P.  
1974 *Late Prehistory of the Natchez Region: Emerald and Foster Sites*. Unpublished Honor's thesis, Department of Anthropology, Harvard University, Cambridge.
- 1986 Prehistoric Archaeology in the Southeastern United States, 1970-1985. *Annual Review of Anthropology*, 15:363-404.
- Stoltman, James B.  
1978 Temporal Models in Prehistory: An Example from Eastern North America. *Current Anthropology* 19(4):703-746.
- Streuver, Stuart  
1964 The Hopewell Interaction Sphere in Riverine-Western Great Lakes Culture History. In *Hopewellian Studies*, J.R. Caldwell and R.L. Hall, eds., pp. 85-106. Scientific Papers No. 12, Illinois State Museum, Springfield.

- Styles, Bonnie Whatley  
1981 *Faunal Exploitation and Resource Selection: Early and Late Woodland Subsistence in the Lower Illinois Valley*. Archeological Program, Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois.
- Swanton, John R.  
1911 *Indian Tribes of the Lower Mississippi Valley and Adjacent Coast of the Gulf of Mexico*. Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 43, Smithsonian Institution, Washington.
- Swanton, John R.  
1946 *Indians of the Southeastern United States*. Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin No. 137, Smithsonian Institution, Washington.
- Tornqvist, Torbjorn, Tristram R. Kidder, Whitney J. Autin, Klaas van der Borg, Arie F.M. de Jong, Cornelis J.W. Klerks, Els M.A. Snijders, Joep E.A. Storms, Remke L. van Dam, and Michael C. Wieman  
1996 A Revised Chronology for Mississippi River Subdeltas. *Science* 273:1693-1696.
- Toth, Edwin Alan  
1988 *Early Marksville Phases in the Lower Mississippi Valley: A Study of Culture Contact Dynamics*. Archaeological Report No. 21. Mississippi Department of Archives and History, Jackson.
- Toulouse, Julian H.  
1971 *Bottle Makers and Their Marks*. Thomas Melson, Inc., New York.
- Usner, Daniel H., Jr.  
1992 *Indians, Settlers, & Slaves in a Frontier Exchange Economy: The Lower Mississippi Valley Before 1783*. University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill.
- Uzee, Philip D.  
1968 Bayou Lafourche. In *The Rivers and Bayous of Louisiana*, edited by Edwin Adams Davis, pp. 121-128. Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Villiers du Terrage, Marc de  
1982 *The Last Years of French Louisiana*. Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette.
- Webb, Clarence  
1977 *The Poverty Point Culture*. Geoscience and Man No. 17. School of Geoscience, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Walthall, John A.  
1991 Faience in French Colonial Illinois. *Historical Archaeology* 25: 80-105.
- Webb, William S.  
1946 *Indian Knoll, Site Oh 2, Ohio County, Kentucky*. Reports in Archeology and Anthropology No. 4(3). University of Kentucky, Lexington.
- Weinstein, Richard A.  
1974 *An Archaeological Survey of the Lower Amite River, Louisiana*. Unpublished Master's thesis, Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- 1987 Development and Regional Variation of Plaquemine Culture in South Louisiana. In *Emergent Mississippian: Proceedings of the Sixth Mid-South Archaeological Conference*, edited by Richard A. Marshall, pp. 85-106. Occasional Paper No. 87-01. Cobb Institute of Archaeology, Mississippi State University, Mississippi State.
- 1991 *Lido Harbor (41 GV 82): A Late Prehistoric Campsite and Extraction Locale, Galveston County, Texas*. Coastal Environments, Inc. Submitted to Galveston District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.
- 1992 *Archaeology and Paleogeography of the Lower Guadalupe River/San Antonio Bay Region: Cultural Resources Investigations Along the Channel to Victoria, Calhoun and Victoria Counties, Texas*. Coastal Environments, Inc. Submitted to Galveston District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.
- Weinstein, Richard A., Eileen K. Burden, Katherine L. Brooks, and Sherwood M. Gagliano  
1977 Geomorphic Change and Cultural Sequence, South-Central Louisiana. Paper presented at the 34th Southeastern Archaeological Conference, Lafayette, Louisiana.

- Weinstein, Richard A., Eileen K. Burden, Katherine L. Brooks, and Sherwood M. Gagliano  
1978 *Cultural Resource Survey of the Proposed Relocation Route of U.S. 90 (LA 3052), Assumption, St. Mary, and Terrebonne Parishes, Louisiana*. Coastal Environments, Inc. Submitted to Office of Highways, Louisiana Department of Transportation and Development. Copies available from Coastal Environments, Inc., Baton Rouge.
- Weinstein, Richard A., Richard S. Fuller, Susan L. Scott, C. Margaret Scarry, and Sylvia Timmons Duay.  
1995 *The Rock Levee Site: Late Marksville through Late Mississippi Period Settlement, Bolivar County, Mississippi*. Report Submitted by Coastal Environments, Inc., to the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Vicksburg.
- Weinstein, Richard A., and Sherwood M. Gagliano  
1985 *The Shifting Deltaic Coast of the Lafourche Country, and its Prehistoric Settlement*. In *The Lafourche Country: The People and the Land*, edited by Philip D. Uzee, pp. 122-149. Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette.
- Weinstein, Richard A., Wayne P. Glander, Sherwood M. Gagliano, Eileen K. Burden, and Kathleen G. McCloskey  
1979 *Cultural Resources Survey of the Upper Steele Bayou Basin, West-Central Mississippi*. 3 vols. Coastal Environments, Inc. Submitted to Vicksburg District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers. Copies available from Coastal Environments, Inc., Baton Rouge.
- Weinstein, Richard A., and David B. Kelley  
1992 *Cultural Resources Investigations in the Terrebonne Marsh, South-Central Louisiana*. Submitted to the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans.
- Weinstein, Richard A., and Philip Rivet  
1978 *Beau Mire: A Late Tchula Period Site of the Tchefuncte Culture, Ascension Parish, Louisiana*. Anthropological Report No. 1. Louisiana Archaeological Survey and Antiquities Commission, Baton Rouge.
- Wells, Douglas C.  
1993 *The Cypress Bayou Archaeological Survey: Final Report on the 1993 Field Season*. Submitted to the Louisiana Archaeological Conservancy and the Louisiana Anthropology Fund.
- 1997 *Political Competition and Site Placement: Late Prehistoric Settlement in the Tensas Basin of Northeast Louisiana*. *Louisiana Archaeology* 22:71-91.
- 1998 *The Early Coles Creek Period and the Evolution of Social Inequality in the Lower Mississippi Valley*. Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, Tulane University, New Orleans.
- Wells, Douglas C., Patrick Jones, and Tristram R. Kidder  
1995 *Artifact Analysis*. In *Archeological Data Recovery at 16JE218, Jefferson Parish, Louisiana*, by Tristram R. Kidder. Earth Search, Inc., New Orleans. Submitted to U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District.
- Wells, Douglas C., and Katherine M. Roberts  
1996 *The Cypress Bayou Project, 1993-1996: Recent Investigations of the Coles Creek and Mississippi Periods in the Tensas Basin*. Paper Presented at the 53rd Annual Meeting of the Southeastern Archaeological Conference, Birmingham.
- Wheat, Joe Ben, James G. Gifford, and William W. Wasley  
1958 *Ceramic Variety, Type Cluster, and Ceramic System in Southwestern Pottery Analysis*. *American Antiquity* 24(1).
- Whitmer, Ann M., B. Banta, and J. Mossa  
1989 *The Cultural Resources Survey of the Belle River Borrow Area*. Museum of Geoscience, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge. Submitted to U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District.
- Williams, Stephen, and Jeffrey P. Brain  
1983 *Excavations at Lake George, Yazoo County, Mississippi, 1958-1960*. Paper No. 74. Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology, Harvard University, Cambridge.

Wiseman, D. E., R. A. Weinstein, W. P. Glander, and L. A. Landry

- 1979 *Environment and Settlement on the Southwestern Louisiana Prairies: A Cultural Resources Survey in the Bell City Watershed*. Coastal Environments, Inc. Submitted to Interagency Archeological Services, Atlanta.

Wood, W. Raymond, and R. Bruce McMillan, (editors)

- 1976 *Prehistoric Man and His Environments: A Case Study in the Ozark Highlands*. Academic Press, New York.

Woodiel, Deborah K.

- 1980 *St. Gabriel: Prehistoric Life on the Mississippi*. Unpublished Master's thesis, Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

Yakubik, Jill-Karen

- 1990 *Ceramic Use in Late-Eighteenth-Century and Early-Nineteenth-Century Southeastern Louisiana*. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, Tulane University, New Orleans.